CORPUS DIPLOMATICUM NEERLANDO-INDICUM

A COLLECTION of Political Contracts and Treaties concluded by the Dutch in the East, Letters of Privilege granted to them, etc.

PUBLISHED BY **Prof. Dr. E. Heeres**

VOLUME THREE (**1676–1691**)

COMPILED AND ANNOTATED BY **Dr. F.W. Stapel**, Member of the University of Amsterdam

---

CONTENTS

Page

- **CCCLXIV**: **Moluccas—Ternate**: **January 1676** (157)
- **CCCLXV**: **Siak**: **January 11–14, 1676** (157)
- **CCCLXVI**: **Makassar—South Celebes**: **February 1676** (9–12)
- **CCCLXVII**: **Coromandel**: **February 1676** (12)
- **CCCLXVII, 2**: (12)
- **CCCCXX** to **CCCLXXVI**: **Makassar**, **Sumbawa**: **February 12, 1676** (24)
- **CCCLXXVII**: **Ceylon**, **Madura**: **July 1676** (31–34)
- **CCCLXXVII**: **Coromandel**, **Tanjore**: **December 1676** (34)
- **CCCLXXIX**: **Java**, **Mataram**: **February–July 1677** (39–47)
- **CCCLXXX**: **Java**, **Mataram**: **March 1677** (47)
- **CCCLXXXI**: **Moluccas**, **Ternate**: **April 12, 1677** (51)
- **CCCLXXXII**: **Moluccas**, **Buton**: **May 1677** (51)
- **CCCLXXXIII**: **Moluccas**, **Gorontalo**, **Limbotto**: **May 1677** (51)

- **CCCLXXXIV**: **Cape of Good Hope**: **June 25, 1677** (51)
- **CCCLXXXV**: **Coromandel**: **July 15, 1677** (51)
- **CCCLXXXVI**: **August 1677** (51)
- **CCCLXXXVII**: **West Coast of Sumatra**: **August 1677** (65)
- **CCCLXXXVIII**: **Banda**, **Keffing**: **October 18, 1677** (65)
- **CCCLXXXIX**: **Java**, **Mataram**: **October 1677** (70–74)
- **CCCXC**: (74)
- **CCCXCI**: **October 29, 1677** (79)
- **CCCXCII**: **Moluccas**, **Sangihe Islands**: **November–December 20, 1677** (79)
- **CCCXCIII**: **Moluccas**, **Siau**: **November 8, 1677** (90–93)
- **CCCXCIV**: **November 1677** (93)
- **CCCXCV**: **Java**, **Mataram**: **November 13, 1677** (94)
- **CCCXCV**: **January 24, 1678** (101)
- **CCCXCVI**: **Tandjong Poera** (**Krawang**): **November 1677** (101–104)
- **CCCXCVII**: **Moluccas**, **Manganitu**: **December 1677** (105–110)
- **CCCXCVIII**: **Malabar**: **December 11, 1677** (110–112)
- **CCCXCIX**: **Makassar**, **Sumbawa**: **December 22, 1677** (113–114)
- **CD**: **Bengal**: **December 1677** (114–116)
- **DI (157)**: **January 1678** (116)
- **CDHI** to **CDVI**: (117–121)
- **CDVII**: **Java**, **Mataram**: **January 15, 1678** (123)
- **CDVIII, CDIX**: **Coromandel**: **January 31, 1678** (125–126)
- **CDX**: **March 1678** (126–127)
- **CDXI**: **Gorontalo** and **Limbotto**: **March 25, 1678** (127–136)
- **CDXII**: **Palembang**: **April 20–July 3, 1678** (136–142)
- **CDXIII**: **Coromandel**: **April 1678** (142–143)

- **CDXIV**: **Malabar**: **May 1678** (143–146)
- **CDXV**: **Persia**: **June 8, 1678** (146–148)
- **CDXVI**: **Coromandel**: **July 7, 1678** (148–149)
- **CDXVII**: **Banda**, **New Guinea**: **August 1678** (149–151)
- **CDXVIII**: **Ceylon**, **Jaffnapatnam**: **August 1678** (152–155)
- **CDXIX**: **Banda**, **New Guinea**: **August 1678** (156–157)
- **CDXX**: **Coromandel**, **Orissa**: **September 1678** (157–160)
- **CDXXI**: **West Coast of Sumatra**: **September 22, 1678** (160–165)
- **CDXXII**: **Java**, **Mataram**: **September 27, 1678** (165–167)
- **CDXXIII**: **Ambon**, **Kelangh**: **November 15, 1678** (167–170)
- **CDXXIV**: **Bengal**: **December 25, 1678** (170–176)
- **CDXXV**: **Minahassa**, **Manado**: **January 1679** (172)
- **CDXXVI**: **West Coast of Sumatra**: **April 18, 1679** (177–181)
- **CDXXVII**: **Malabar**: **June 1679** (181)
- **CDXXVIII**: **Coromandel**: **June 14, 1679** (183–186)
- **CDXXIX**: **Banda**, **Keffing**: **July 14, 1679** (187)
- **CDXXX**: **Java**, **Mataram**: **August 1679** (191)
- **CDXXXI**: **November 19, 1679** (194–196)
- **CDXXXII**: **West Coast of Sumatra**: **November 20, 1679** (196–198)
- **CDXXXIII**: **Malacca**: **January–August 1680** (198–209)
- **CDXXXIV**: **Malabar**: **February 28, 1680** (210–213)
- **CDXXXV**: **Coromandel**: **February–March 1680** (211)
- **CDXXXVI**: **Malabar**: **April 1680** (214–217)
- **CDXXXVII**: **Malacca**, **Perak**: **April 1680** (217–218)
- **CDXXXVIII**: **West Coast of Sumatra**: **July 24, 1680** (218–219)
- **CDXXXIX**: **August 1680** (220–223)

- **CDXL**: **Java**, **Mataram**: **October 15, 1680** (223–225)
- **CDXLI**: **Malabar**: **December 1680** (225–227)
- **CDXLII**: **West Coast of Sumatra**: **January 1681** (227–232)
- **CDXLIII**: **Cirebon**: **January–July 1681** (233–242)
- **CDXLIV**: **West Coast of Sumatra**: **January–March 1681** (243–251)
- **CDXLV**: **West Coast of Sumatra**: **February 12, 1681** (252–255)
- **CDXLVI**: **February 1681** (256–259)
- **CDXLVII**: **March 10, 1681** (259–261)
- **CDXLVIII**: **Malabar**: **March 14, 1681** (262)
- **CDXLIX**: **May 1681** (263–266)
- **CDL**: **Palembang**: **May 19, 1681** (267–270)
- **CDLI**: **May 1681** (270–272)
- **CDLII**: **May 24, 1681** (272–273)
- **CDLIII**: **Malabar**: **June 30, 1681** (273–275)
- **CDLIV**: **Palembang**, **Jambi**: **August 14–September 30, 1681** (275–280)
- **CDLV**: **Jambi**: **August 1681** (280–282)
- **CDLVI**: **Malabar**: **August 30, 1681** (283–284)
- **CDLVII**: **Palembang**: **September 15, 1681** (285)
- **CDLVIII**: **Ambon**, **Moluccas**: **November 23, 1681** (286–289)
- **CDLIX**: **West Coast of Sumatra**: **March 1682** (292)
- **CDLX**: **Moluccas**: **May 1682** (296)
- **CDLXI**: **Bengal**: **June 20, 1682** (300)
- **CDLXII, CDLXIII**: **West Coast of Sumatra**: **July 1682** (300)
- **CDLXIV**: **Ambon**, **Moluccas**: **July 6, 1682** (300)
- **CDLXV**: **Solor**, **Timor**: **August 1682** (302)
- **CDLXVI**: **Coromandel**: **March 1683** (321)

- **CDLXVII**: **Moluccas**, **Ternate**: **July 7–17, 1683** (321)
- **CDLXVIII**: **Jambi**: **July 12, 1683** (324)
- **CDLXIX**: **August 11, 1683** (324–328)
- **CDLXX**: **Indragiri**: **August 29, 1683** (328–329)
- **CDLXXI**: **Jambi**, **Palembang**: **September 7–10, 1683** (330–333)
- **CDLXXII**: **Moluccas**, **Ternate**: **March 21–25, 1684** (334–335)
- **CDLXXIII**: **Bantam**: **April 17–28, 1684** (336–350)
- **CDLXXIV**: **West Coast of Sumatra**: **June 20, 1684** (351–355)
- **CDLXXV**: **June 1684** (355–359)
- **CDLXXVI**: **Moluccas**, **Tagoelandang**: **June 29, 1684** (359–365)
- **CDLXXVII**: **Malabar**: **July 25, 1684** (366–367)
- **CDLXXVIII**: **Persia**: **August 1684** (367–370)
- **CDLXXIX**: **Ceylon**, **Madura**: **August 10, 1684** (370)
- **CDLXXX**: **March 1685** (377–380)
- **CDLXXXI**: **Malacca**, **Johor**, **Siak**: **April 1685** (380–387)
- **CDLXXXII**: **Cape of Good Hope**: **October 14, 1685** (387)
- **CDLXXXIII**: **West Coast of Sumatra**: **November 30, 1685** (388–392)
- **CDLXXXIV**: **Bantam**: **February 1686** (392–405)
- **CDLXXXV**: **West Coast of Sumatra**: **March 15, 1686** (405–410)
- **CDLXXXVI**: **Persia**: **June 1686** (410–412)
- **CDLXXXVII**: **Coromandel**: **June 1686** (413–414)
- **CDLXXXVIII**: **November 1686** (414–416)
- **CDLXXXIX** to **CDXCII**: **November 1686** (416–421)
- **CDXCIV**: **Coromandel**: **December 1686** (421)
- **CDXCV**: (422)

- **CDXCVI**: **January 1687** (423)
- **CDXCVII**: **West Coast of Sumatra**: **January 23, 1687** (423–426)
- **CDXCVIII**: **June 1687** (426–433)
- **CDIC**: **Bantam**: **December 1687–February 18, 1688** (434–441)
- **D**: **West Coast of Sumatra**: **December 22, 1687** (442–444)
- **DI**: (444–446)
- **DII**: **Coromandel**: **March 1688** (446–450)
- **DIII** to **DV**: **June 8, 1688** (450–455)
- **DVI** to **DVII**: (455–457)
- **DVIII**: **September 1688** (458)
- **DIX**: **Cirebon**: **September 1688** (459)
- **DX**: **Moluccas**, **Mindanao**: **September 1688** (470–471)
- **DXI**: **Coromandel**: **October 20, 1688** (471–473)
- **DXII**: **Siam**: **November 14, 1688** (473–479)
- **DXIII**: **West Coast of Sumatra**: **January 23, 1689** (479–480)
- **DXIV**: **Moluccas**, **Banggai Islands**: **January 26, 1689** (480–487)
- **DXV**: **Surat**: **March 26–April 14, 1689** (488–491)
- **DXVI**: **Moluccas**, **Limbotto**: **March 29, 1689** (491–492)
- **DXVII**: **Malacca**, **Johor**, **Siak**: **April 1689** (492–497)
- **DXVIII**: **Malabar**: **May 1689** (498)
- **DXIX**: **Moluccas**, **Tidore**: **July 31, 1689** (499–504)
- **DXX** to **DXXI**: **Ceylon**, **Madura**: **August 1689** (504–508)
- **DXXII**: **Coromandel**: **August 28, 1689** (509–510)
- **DXXIII**: **September 20, 1689** (514–512)
- **DXXIV**: (512–513)
- **DXXV**: **October 1689** (514–516)

- **DXXVI**: (516–523)
- **DXXVII**: **Malabar**: **December 1689** (523–524)
- **DXXVIII**: **Coromandel**: **May 1690** (524–526)
- **DXXIX**: **July 1690** (526–527)
- **DXXX**: **Ceylon**, **Madura**: **July 29–August 1690** (528–530)
- **DXXXI**: **Ceylon**, **Madura**: **September 7–11, 1690** (531–536)
- **DXXXII**: **West Coast of Sumatra**: **October 1690** (536–538)
- **DXXXIII**: **Timor**, **Roti**: **November 1690–May 1691** (538–544)
- **DXXXIV**: **Persia**: **November 27, 1690** (545–546)
- **DXXXV**: **Palembang**: **January 15–19, 1691** (546–559)
- **DXXXVI**: **Bantam**: **March 1691** (555)
- **DXXXVII**: **Coromandel**: **September 1691** (560–563)
- **DXXXVIII**: **Malabar**: **September 29, 1691** (563–568)
- **DXXXIX**: **November 1691** (569–574)
- **DXL**: **Coromandel**: **December 15, 1691** (574–575)
- **CORRECTIONS**: (576)
- **BIBLIOGRAPHY**: (579–581)
- **INDEX OF NAMES**: (583–596)
- **INDEX OF PLACES**: (597–606)
- **DOCUMENT EXPLANATIONS**: (607)
- **GLOSSARY OF FOREIGN WORDS AND EXPRESSIONS**: (616)

INTRODUCTION

In the introduction to the second volume of the ***Corpus Diplomaticum Neerlando-Indicum***, published at the end of **1931**, **Prof. Heeres** wrote:

> “I do not know if I shall have the time to complete this work. In any event, I am ensuring that the material already copied for Volume I, along with my notes, is organized so that any eventual successor to my labor may easily orient themselves.”

This quote reveals his uncertainty. Indeed, although his passion for our colonial history remained steadfast despite his numerous other obligations, **Heeres** grew increasingly weary during the preparation of the second volume. Due to health reasons, he was forced to set the work aside for considerable periods; consequently, only three full years were required for its printing. He was acutely aware that such interruptions were detrimental to the work, as evidenced by the conclusion of his introduction and the 24 pages of additions and corrections he appended to the second volume. Nevertheless, I feel compelled to express my profound admiration for his vast knowledge and precise insight, both of which are evident in this work. I wish to pay tribute to the memory of a scholar who made such meritorious contributions to the study of our often-neglected colonial history.

Following the passing of **Prof. Heeres**, **Mrs. Heeres Van Troostenburg Bruyn** made the materials pertaining to the *Corpus* available to the Board of the Royal Institute. These consisted of a large number of copies awaiting editing—specifically contracts—but the notes mentioned by **Heeres** in his introduction were missing and have not since surfaced. During its December **1932** meeting, the Board decided to consult with me regarding the further publication of the Indian contracts up to **1800**.

Following these discussions, the Board urged a swift continuation. This was entirely understandable, as 25 years had passed since the first volume of this Institute edition was published. Once I agreed to undertake the task, the Board suggested that I keep the introductions to each contract as brief as possible to avoid further delaying the publication. I followed this suggestion only to the extent that introductory notes were kept very short or omitted entirely when the content of a document spoke for itself. However, I never omitted a historical exposition, nor did I curtail it excessively, if such clarification was necessary to understand the true meaning of a contract or the circumstances under which it was established. Excessive brevity in historical context would have contradicted the purpose of the work: to view these contracts not merely as legal titles, but as milestones in the development of Dutch colonial power in the East.

For the sake of continuity, I have adhered as closely as possible to the principles established by **Heeres**, both in substance and form. Regarding the latter, I have retained the original spelling of names—for example, consistently using **Koromandel** and **Golkonda**, even though I prefer **Cormandel** and **Golconda** in

other contexts. For the same reason, the title **East India Company** is always used, although some spellings are more accurate. In instances where **Heeres** was inconsistent, I have used my own judgment. I have also decided to bold only the names of the places or regions to which a document refers in the titles and within the contracts themselves, rather than bolding the names of the contracting parties. However, the names of the signatories and the place of signing remain bolded at the end of each document.

The foundation of this edition remains the Contract Books of the **Amsterdam Chamber**, supplemented by collections from the **Zeeland Chamber**, known contracts from existing literature, and the valuable *Overgecomen brieven uyt India* (Letters Received from India) held in the National Archives. I have adopted this methodology, but have gone a step further than **Heeres** regarding the study of the received letters. **Heeres** consulted the registers of these letters where available, as reading through the massive volume of letters themselves was nearly impossible. Consequently, he overlooked several contracts that were not registered separately because they were embedded within the text of the letters.

I have employed a different method: I requested a transcript from the National Archives in **Batavia** of the register of all treaties and agreements concluded by the Company. I then compared this list with the Contract Books and other aforementioned sources. This revealed which contracts from which regions and years were still missing; I then only needed to examine the letters from those specific years and regions. While this was time-consuming, it was richly rewarded. Not only were all documents mentioned in the **Batavia** register for the period in question located, but several agreements found in the Contract Books were discovered to have multiple versions—sometimes five, six, or seven—which was invaluable for clarifying corrupted text. **Heeres** had noted that the official Amsterdam Contract Books were often sloppily copied; by having access to multiple copies, I have been able to correct several unintelligible readings and dating errors.

In the period covered by this volume, the Company archives contain many agreements of a purely commercial nature, mostly with private indigenous merchants from the East Indies. These have been excluded, as the *Corpus* is intended as a collection of political contracts.

When **Heeres** published the first volume, he expressed the intention to publish all contracts up to **1811** in three volumes of equal size. In this regard, it should be noted that the end year of **1811** (the start of the English interregnum) has been replaced by **1800** (the end of the Company and the transfer of the colonies to the State), which is a more logical endpoint. Furthermore, this third volume reveals how much **Heeres** had miscalculated the

scope of the task; he believed three volumes would reach **1811**, yet the third volume only reaches **1691**. This miscalculation was almost inevitable, as **Heeres** based his estimate solely on the size of the Amsterdam Contract Books, hoping they had become more accurate over time. The opposite proved true; for the 18th century, one encounters increasingly large gaps. While almost no year passes without the Company signing new treaties or confirming old ones, the Amsterdam Contract Book contains not a single entry for a ten-year period between **1743** and **1752**. It cannot yet be said with certainty how many volumes the series will require to reach **1800**, as this depends on the results of further research into the received letters, but more volumes will certainly be necessary.

Since Volume I ended in **1650** and Volume II in **1675**, I initially harbored the illusion that I could reach **1700**. However, it soon became clear that this would require making this volume 50% larger than the approximately 40 sheets of the previous two. Adhering to the standard size—and accounting for the annual contributions of the Royal Institute—**1691** became the final limit. Comparing the three volumes of roughly equal size, Volume I covers 54 years (mid-**1596** to mid-**1650**), Volume II covers 25 years (**November 1650** to **October 1675**), and Volume III covers only 16 years (**January 1676** to **December 1691**). This increase in material is primarily the result of the extraordinary expansion of the Company in the second half of the 17th century, which greatly extended its relations with various states and increased the number of agreements.

One must not, however, assume the increase is as vast as the previous comparison suggests. The earlier volumes are incomplete, and the contracts of the early years were much more concise. Toward the 18th century, the style in the Indies became more verbose; as the Company’s influence grew, so did its attention to detail. The two largest contracts in Volume I cover 7.5 printed pages; Volume II contains contracts exceeding 8 pages, with a maximum of 10; and Volume III contains agreements of 11, 13, and 18 printed pages. Nevertheless, both the number and the importance of the contracts have increased significantly. Volume I contains 192 documents over 54 years (averaging roughly 3.5 per year); Volume II contains 171 over 25 years (nearly 7 per year); and Volume III contains 177 over 16 years (just over 11 per year).

The content of the contracts also proves the Company’s growing influence, especially in the Archipelago. Important states like **Ternate** and **Tidore** and other Eastern quarters officially became its vassal states. The two powerful realms of **Java**—**Mataram** and **Bantam**—recognized the Company as their protector, granting it absolute trade monopolies, ceding significant portions of their territory, and allowing the construction of forts in their capitals under Dutch occupation. Thus, through the number, size, and content of its contracts, this portion of the *Corpus* provides well-

documented evidence of the enormous power achieved by a private trading association—for that is what the **East India Company** essentially was—during our Golden Age.

I wish to express my heartfelt gratitude for the cooperation I received from the officials of the National Archives in **The Hague** and the State Archivist in the **Dutch East Indies**. Finally, I must commend the printing house, formerly **Smits**, for its very neat and accurate work.

The Hague, February 1934 STAPEL

DOCUMENTS

GENERAL DUTCH EAST INDIA COMPANY 1602–1800

CCCLXIV: MOLUCCAS—TERNATE January 1676

In **1675**, **Sultan Amsterdam** succeeded his father, **Mandarsaha**, as King of **Ternate**. The latter had previously brought **Ambon** and **Waleg** under his control (see *Corpus* II, p. 13), but in the contract of **May 30, 1667**, he had to declare that his subordinate sultanates, **Tidore** and **Ternate**, were subject to **Ambon**, while all other territories belonged to the “Company.” Furthermore, the leaders of the islands of **Makian** and **Moti**, which fell under **Ternate**, had a dispute regarding their share of the *extirpation* premiums—payments for damages suffered due to the destruction of clove trees in their territories (*Corpus* II, pp. 39–40, 349). To resolve this, **Sultan Amsterdam**, upon his accession, appointed **Majoeda** and **Relara** as intermediaries. This agreement was subsequently ratified by the Sultan on **October 12** (*Dagh-Register Batavia*, **1676**, p. 10; idem **1677**, p. 164; **Clercq**, *Ternate*, p. 162; *Tijdschrift Batav. Genootschap*, vol. XIV, p. 187; **Racford**, *The Company’s Right to the Great East*, p. 10). ## Ternate and Amboina

I, the undersigned, specially commissioned by **His Excellency the Governor-General**, have received successive letters over the past three years from **King Mandarsaha** and his successor in **Amsterdam**, particularly those from the current year. Furthermore, **Ambassador Majuda** arrived here with the appropriate credentials, requesting from the **Company** the grants and privileges recommended to him by his King in the aforementioned letters.

Upon entering into a conference with him, we were able to provide evidence from ancient records that the **King of Ternate** had never claimed, in whole or in part, the lands or islands of **Amboina**. He acknowledged that the King, the States, and he himself had been misled. He stated that upon his arrival in

Ternate, the King would provide a full explanation so that the **Company's** administration here in the **Indies** would no longer be burdened by such unfounded requests. Consequently, he renounced any right that the **Kings of Ternate** might have once held over those lands, as is sufficiently evident from the contracts, primarily the one concluded with **Admiral Speelman** in **1667**.

For this reason, I, **Majuda**, the designated ambassador of the **King of Ternate**, along with the commissioned gentlemen, have signed this document on behalf of the King.

Regarding the request from **Macquian** to receive the full complement of **500 reals** (equivalent to **48 stuyvers** or **4,000 current rixdollars**), the records of the late **Arnout Vlamingh** were examined, specifically the notes in his resolution and the verbal report delivered to the **High Government** in **August 1656**. Based on this, it was decided that the people of **Macquian** shall henceforth receive full annual recognition, though for reasons detailed in the aforementioned documents, they have previously received only half. Similarly, the representatives of the **Kingdom of Ternate** shall receive **1,200 rixdollars** or **1,500 poor reals**, as stipulated in the contract signed in **Batavia** on **January 31, 1652**, between the **High Government** and the **King of Ternate**.

Although it was agreed under the superintendence of **Mr. Arnout Vlamingh**—even by the goodwill of the **Macquianese**—that a license was granted to eradicate all their clove trees, and although no such recognition was stipulated in the general contract, it is deemed fair and equitable that the three districts of that island—namely **Jole**, **Taliabo**, and **Benebene**—shall henceforth be allocated **300 rixdollars** annually. All these recognitions shall continue as long as the aforementioned representatives of **Macquian** and **Motir** provide no reason to the contrary.

Signed at **Fort Batavia** on the island of **Great Java**, **January 7, 1676**. Signed in Malay characters by: - **Rijkloff van Goens** - **Majuda**, Ambassador - **Cornelis Speelman** - **Immelaha Tobone** - **Joan van Riebeeck**, Secretary (witness) - **Niore**, Secretary (witness)

Certified and agreed at **Fort Batavia**, **February 8, 1676**, by **Jan van Riebeeck**, Secretary.

Siak, Sumatra

Between **January 11 and 14, 1676**, the Malay chiefs of **Cottarana**, **Cabon**, and **Gitty**, located on the east coast of **Sumatra**, along with the discovered tin miners and the **Sika** people, arrived in **Malacca** with a cargo of approximately **100**

bahar (300 pikoel) of tin. Before they returned to their lands, **Governor Balthasar Bort** persuaded them to enter into the following contract with the **Company**:

> In the fortress of **Malacca**, in **January 1676**, at the house of the *shahbandar*, the chiefs **Orang Kaya Raja Lella**, **Orang Kaya Sultan Ragagar**, and **Orang Kaya Magat Maradja**, representing the settlements of **Cottarana**, **Cabon**, and **Gitty** on the east coast of **Sumatra**, have entered into this contract with **Mr. Governor Balthasar Bort**, Extraordinary Councilor of India and Governor-Director of the city and fortress of **Malacca**.
>
> It is agreed that all tin produced within **Cottarana**, **Cabon**, and **Gitty** shall be sold and delivered exclusively to the **Dutch East India Company** in **Malacca**, or to those acting on its behalf in **Siak**, and to no other. In return, we shall receive honor and favor, as we have already obtained from our first tin excavations.
>
> We shall also endeavor to persuade the chiefs of **Tandon** and its subordinate settlements to join this agreement. We shall ensure that no deception occurs in the diversion of tin, and that it is delivered entirely to the **Company** without being sold to others. All parties loading the tin shall provide a note specifying the quantity to be sent to the *shahbandar* in **Malacca**, who will then issue a receipt. Anyone who sells tin to others instead of bringing it to **Malacca** shall be punished according to their guilt.
>
> Furthermore, it is agreed that our vessels may sail to and from **Malacca** under the flag of the **Company**. Additionally, twice a year, our chiefs shall be exempt from all duties on the tin they bring.
>
> In witness whereof, the Governor and all the chiefs have signed this contract. One copy shall remain in **Malacca**, and others shall be taken back to our lands.
>
> Signed in **Malacca** on the **25th of the month of Shawwal, 1086 (Islamic calendar)**, which corresponds to **January 15, 1676**.

Certified and agreed in **Malacca**, **February 1, 1676**, signed by **J. van Assendelft**.

Makassar and South Celebes

Following the submission of **Makassar** by **Speelman** between **1666 and 1669**, **South Celebes** remained unstable, with frequent conflicts between warring factions. **Radja Palakka**,

whom the **Company** appointed King of **Boni** and **Bonthain**, was not easily managed and did not tolerate interference in his internal affairs. To resolve this, **Andries Bogaert**, the newly appointed Governor of **Banda**, departed **Batavia** on **December 29, 1675**, as a commissioner to **Makassar** to reach an agreement with **Palakka** and his allies. The following agreement was reached:

> Upon the written request of **Radja Palakka** and the other kings and nobles of **Bone** and **Soping**, as well as all those who supported the **Company** during the **Makassar War**, as transmitted via **President David Harthouwer** of **Makassar** to the **Governor-General** and the **Council of India** in **Batavia**, the following five points were clarified:
>
> 1. **Mr. Speelman**, as superintendent, admiral, and field commander of the Eastern Provinces, promised all who followed him in the war that, upon victory, they would retain their existing laws and customs.
> 2. **Mr. Speelman** promised that they would be held in the same esteem and dignity as those of **Ternate** and **Bouton**.
> 3. No legal action shall be taken against their slaves without their knowledge.
> 4. Slaves may not pledge themselves to the **Company** without the knowledge and consent of their masters.
> 5. Slaves may not bring legal action against their masters.
>
> In response, **Mr. Andreas Bogaert**, Governor of **Banda**, assisted by **Wybrand Dubbeldekop** (Senior Merchant), **Claas Pleun** (Captain of the Garrison), and **Willem Basting** (Secretary), stated the following:
>
> - The aforementioned points were not explicitly included in the contracts made between the allies and **Mr. Speelman** on behalf of the **Company**, specifically the contract signed in **Bone** on **November 18, 1667**.
> - However, the existing contracts do not contradict these alleged promises. Since other kings have retained their rights and customs—provided they did not voluntarily waive them in their contracts—these rights are preserved.
> - The administration in **Batavia** holds them in no less esteem than the people of **Ternate** and **Bouton**, nor does it feel more affection for the latter than for **Radja Palakka** and the other kings and nobles.
> - Any perceived difference in treatment is not due to a lack of esteem but arises from the different circumstances of those locations.

> Regarding the third and fourth points, the **High Government** agrees that no legal action shall be taken against their slaves without notice, and that slaves may not pledge themselves to the **Company** without their master's consent. To verify the status of those wishing to pledge themselves, **His Highness Palakka** and the other kings shall appoint a person to provide such assurance.
>
> Regarding the fifth point, it is agreed that slaves may not bring legal action against their masters, and masters shall not be required to seek legal recourse even if they treat their slaves harshly, as this is an ancient custom and right among them.
>
> The parties further declare and protest that this document does not constitute a new contract or alliance, but is a strict adherence to the contract sworn on **November 18, 1667**, in **Bone**.

Done in the **Company's** garden, near **Fort Rotterdam** in **Makassar**, on **February 1, 1676**. Signed by **His Highness Palakka**, **Andries Bogaert**, and other kings and nobles, and by **Commissioner Bogaert** with the **Company** seal.

Coromandel Coast

From **January 27 to February 12, 1676**, the ruler **Aboel Hassan Kotubchia** visited **Masulipatnam**, the powerful trading city of **Golconda**. While European merchants—namely the English and Danes—showed great deference to the ruler, the **Dutch Company** provided a magnificent reception regardless of the cost. Consequently, the King issued a *firman* confirming and expanding the rights of the **Dutch Company**.

Translation of the *firman* granted by the King of Golconda, Sultan Aboel Hassan Kotubchia, in Masulipatnam, February 1676, to Mr. Jacques Caulier:

> The King's *firman* and order are hereby issued to the *habaldars* and other officials of the customs service, as well as to the subjects, nobles, and all residents:
>
> Be it known that the Dutch captain of **Masulipatnam** has sought the King's favor, despite already possessing several *firmans* allowing the **Company** to trade without hindrance in **Golconda**, **Palicol**, **Daetseron**, **Bimilepatnam**, and throughout the land.
>
> He reports that despite these decrees, the *habaldars* of **Masulipatnam** have obstructed trade and hindered the movement of goods. Therefore, it is the King's order that the

> *habaldars* of **Masulipatnam** and all other districts shall not demand any tolls or fees, regardless of whether they are called *batepoelery*, *mollawisael*, *serafy*, or by any other name, nor shall they cause any obstruction.
>
> Out of affection, the King has exempted the **Company** from all such charges. Anyone who acts contrary to this order shall face the King’s wrath.
>
> Signed: **Madoe Banzy**, **Madumdaer Siahy**.

Translation of a second *firman* granted by the King of Golconda in February 1676 to Mr. Jacques Caulier:

> The King’s *firman* and order are hereby issued to the *serliskeer* of **Keling**, **Said Mustaffa-chan**:
>
> His Majesty has been informed that during the time of **Abul Naby**, a remainder of **264 lasts of rice** remained owed to the Dutch captain, which has not yet been received despite several *firmans* ordering its restitution. Therefore, upon receipt of this *firman*, the remaining balance must be paid without delay so that no further complaints are made.
>
> Signed: **Madumdaer Siahy**.

Translation of a third *firman* granted by the King of Golconda in February 1676 to Mr. Jacques Caulier regarding the conquest of San Thome:

> The King’s *firman* and order are hereby issued to the *habaldars* and lesser regents of **Sint Thomé**:
>
> Be it known that the Dutch captain and the King’s nobles have agreed that for any recovered French ship, the rewards and expenses shall be split equally. His Majesty has noted that the shares of the finders have not been paid despite previous *firmans*.
>
> Therefore, let it be known that the half-share must be paid, and the expenses likewise split. The same shall apply to cannons and other recovered goods. This order must be strictly followed; no deviation is permitted.
>
> Signed: **Madoe Banzy**, **Madumdaer Siahy**. ## Document CCCLXXI: Koromandel **February 1676**

By royal decree, the local governors, land regents, and Brahmins of **Mamimedebath Narsapour** are hereby notified: The Dutch captain of **Masulipatnam** has informed His Majesty that the Company’s shipyard at **Ponnepilly** has been entirely washed away by floodwaters. Consequently, the captain requests

permission to establish a new shipyard on land situated between the residence of **Mameth Sahey** and the English lodge, provided that the governor of **Narsapour** grants consent.

The request further specifies that the Company be permitted to occupy this land and that the laborers and dependents employed there may build their dwellings without being required to pay head taxes or other levies, and shall not be arrested or harassed for this purpose. Additionally, laborers from neighboring villages must be allowed to work at the site without interference.

Accordingly, it is hereby decreed that the land located between the house of **Mameth Sahey** and the English lodge is granted to the Company with the following privileges: laborers may construct dwellings there, and workers from other villages may be employed without the demand of any rents or taxes, nor shall they face any obstruction. This order is binding and must be observed in its entirety.

Signed: **Madoe Bansy**, *Madoemdacr Siahy*.

Document CCCLXVII: Koromandel

February 1676

Translation of a *firman* granted by the King of **Golconda**, Sultan **Aboel Hassan Kotubchia**, while present in the city of **Masulipatnam** during the month of *Sielkhayda* in the year 1086 of the Hegira (which corresponds to **February 1676**), issued to **Mr. Caulier**.

By this royal decree, the governors, minor regents, residents, and Brahmins—both present and future—of **Birnilepatnam** in **Keling** are notified: The Dutch captain of **Masulipatnam** has informed His Majesty that the Company conducts trade in **Birnilepatnam** and has previously paid a 2% toll. The captain requested an exemption from this toll to allow trade to be conducted freely and without hindrance, ensuring that Company dependents remain undisturbed and free from harassment to promote the prosperity of local commerce.

Out of pure benevolence, His Majesty has permanently waived the annual payment of 4.2%. It is ordered that the Company’s dependents be left in peace so they may trade with confidence. There is no need to request a new *firman* annually; a copy of this document shall serve as the original and must be promptly obeyed.

Signed: **Madoe Bansy**, *Madoemdaer Siahy*.

Document CCCLXXII: Koromandel

February 1676

Translation of a *firman* granted by the King of **Golconda**, Sultan **Aboel Hassan Kotubchia**, in the city of **Masulipatnam** in **February 1676**, issued to **Mr. Jacques Caulier**. This decree regulates the wages of ox-drivers transporting goods for the Company from **Masulipatnam** to **Golconda**.

By this royal decree, the governors of **Masulipatnam** are notified that an agreement has been reached with the Dutch captain: for all merchandise brought by ship and sent to **Golconda**, the Company shall pay a fixed rate in new pagodas per load, covering both the *boyeer* (ox-driver) wages and the *kabaram* (land tax/fee).

It is ordered that this arrangement be observed year after year. No further demands shall be made, and this *firman* must be promptly followed.

Signed: **Madoe Bansy**, *Madoemdaer Siahy*.

Document CCCLXXIII: Koromandel

February 1676

This decree concerns the lease of the villages of **Gollepalem** and **Gondewaron**, where several hundred tanners and washermen reside. To protect the Company’s employees from extortion and head taxes, the King leased both villages to the Company for **150 pagodas** per year.

Translation of the *firman* granted by the King of **Golconda**, Sultan **Aboel Hassan Kotubchia**, in **February 1676**, issued to **Mr. Jacques Caulier**.

By royal decree, the land regents, residents, and Brahmins of **Gollepalem** and **Gondewaron** (under the jurisdiction of **Sourarum** in the district of **Daerse ran**) are notified: The Dutch captain of **Masulipatnam** requested that the aforementioned villages and their dependent lands, including the head taxes from washermen and other revenues, be leased to the Company. As arranged through **Hoessein-bek**, the lease is set at **150 new pagodas** per year (**120** for **Gollepalem** and **30** for **Gondewaron**).

The King hereby orders that the lease of these two villages, including all associated rights and inhabitants, be upheld and that this *firman* be fully obeyed.

Signed: **Madoe Bansy**, *Madoemdaer Siahy*.

Document CCCLXXIV: Koromandel

February 1676

This document protects the Company in **Masulipatnam** from claims made by local residents.

Translation of the *firman* granted by the King of **Golconda**, Sultan **Aboel Hassan Kotubchia**, in **February 1676**, issued to **Mr. Jacques Caulier**.

By royal decree, the governors, minor regents, officials, and Brahmins of **Masulipatnam** are notified: The Dutch captain has stated that for many years, 40 washermen households—led by **Ninge Godda Pandoc**, **Rayarp Groa**, and **Wencka**—have lived in the village of **Masaram**. They have built houses on land lent by the Company, bleached the Company's linens, and paid an annual head tax of three rupees per household. The captain requests that no further levies be imposed and that these people be allowed to use the sites where they have traditionally washed and bleached linens.

The King orders that no further taxes be demanded and that the washermen may continue to use these sites without harassment. Should this *firman* be violated, a more severe order will be issued. This decree must be observed; a copy shall serve as the original.

Signed: **Madoe Bansy**, *Madoemdaer Siahy*.

Document CCCLXXV: Koromandel

February 1676

This document grants toll freedom for the city of **Sadrangapatam**.

> **Decree of King Sultan Aboe-il-Hassan Kotbsjah, granted to the Dutch Company regarding toll exemptions for Sadrangapatam at a rate of 2.5%.**

By this royal command, issued from the blessed court and guided by justice, the governors, administrators, overseers, and clerks—both present and future—of the city of **Sadrangapatam** in

Carnatica are notified: The honorable Dutch captain residing in the blessed trading port of **Masulipatnam** has humbly petitioned the throne.

The Company conducts trade in **Sadrangapatam** and currently pays a toll of 2.5% (totaling **800 pagodas** annually). They request that this sum be waived and that Company agents be free from all difficulties, promising that such a gesture will encourage trade, attract more merchants, and ultimately increase the King's treasury.

Out of royal benevolence, His Majesty hereby waives the annual toll of 2.5% (**800 pagodas**). The governors shall ensure that this exemption is permanent and that no hindrance is placed upon the Company's servants, so that trade may be maintained with peace of mind and safety. As this is a permanent grant, no annual renewal is required.

Written in the month of *Sikada*, year 1086 of the Hegira, **1676** AD.

Signed by the King's most trusted confidant and general accountant, **Madoena**.

Document CCCLXXVI: Makassar and Sumbawa

February 1676

Following the treaties signed by **Holsteyn** in **1675**, instability returned to **Sumbawa**. Makassarese exiles, led by **Dain Tellolo**, launched raids and targeted Dutch vessels. However, a palace revolution eventually deposed King **Mas Gua**, who was replaced by **Mas Banta**, who then sought a new contract with the Company.

On **February 12, 1676**, the following representatives appeared unarmed at **Fort Rotterdam** in **Makassar**: **Nene Singerewarong** (First Councilor of the Sumbawa Realm), **Nene Demanglangoe**, and **Nene Deman**. They represented their sovereign, **King Mas Banta**. On behalf of themselves and their king, they humbly submitted to the Company and swore the following terms for themselves and their descendants:

- **Peace and Alliance**: The envoys were authorized to establish an unbreakable contract of peace, friendship, and alliance between the Company and the entire realm of **Sumbawa** in perpetuity.
- **Exclusive Access**: The King grants the Company exclusive access to his lands. All other European nations are excluded.

No one from any other nation may be admitted for trade or other purposes without the permission of the Company's representatives in **Sumbawa** or the President in **Makassar**.
- **Exclusion of the Makassarese**: All contact and correspondence between **Sumbawa** and the Makassarese are strictly forbidden. The King shall prevent Makassarese vessels from landing on Sumbawa's shores and shall expel any who are already present.
- **Trade Monopoly**: The Company is granted the exclusive right to trade. No other Indian, Moorish, Javanese, Malay, or Acehnese traders may bring goods into the realm without the Company's express permission.
- **Export Restrictions**: No one may export goods from the King's jurisdiction—specifically **sappanwood**, **dammar**, **lingue**, **tortoiseshell**, and **wax**—except through the Company.
- **Rice Trade**: The Company may export rice during favorable times. In such cases, it shall pay the government of **Sumbawa** **24 rijksdaalders** per *cojang* (approx. 34 pikols). In ordinary times, the Company will pay the market rate, though it is not obligated to purchase rice or other goods if it chooses not to. To ensure local profit, other merchants with Company passes may transport goods if the Company declines them.
- **Currency**: All Dutch silver specie shall be legal tender in **Sumbawa**.
- **Religion**:
  - No Dutch citizens or Christians seeking to convert to Islam shall be accepted by the King unless they provide security to the Company.
  - Conversely, the Company shall not attempt to convert the King's subjects to Christianity.
- **Shipwreck Assistance**: Should a Company ship be wrecked near **Sumbawa**, the King shall provide all possible assistance (men and vessels) to salvage lives and cargo. The Company will fairly compensate those who assist.
- **Toll Exemption**: The King shall not levy any tolls or duties on the Company's imports or exports.
- **Trading Post**: The Company is permitted to establish a lodge (*logie*) anywhere in the land it chooses. The King shall provide local materials, though the Company intends to build a stone structure with a tiled roof, using local stone and paying the laborers.
- **Recovery of Assets**: Any *canom bassen* (small vessels) currently held by the King must be returned to the Company upon first request. ## Treaty of Sumbawa

To ensure this alliance remains unbreakable, the aforementioned **King** shall be bound to treat the enemies of the **Company** as his own enemies, and the friends of the **Company** as his own friends. He shall contribute as much assistance as is required, provided it

is within his power. Furthermore, the **Company** shall not lead the **King** or his people to war outside his own lands, unless they voluntarily offer to join such an expedition.

The aforementioned **King** may not construct any forts or fortresses within any of his lands or jurisdictions without the knowledge and express permission of the **Company** and the Resident. Should the **Company** deem it necessary to establish a permanent installation for the security of **His Highness**, the **King** shall, upon the request of the Resident (who is authorized by the **Company**), ensure such structures are dismantled.

His Highness also promises that he and his government shall deliver to the **Company** all persons found guilty of murdering Netherlanders, as well as those responsible for the wreck of the vessel *De Gheyt* and the loss of two shallops belonging to the free-citizen **Kleyn** near the cape of **Sumbawa**. He further agrees to return all cannons and other goods from said vessels that may still be found in his territories.

1. When the **Governor-General** and the **Council of India** require guarantors to reside in **Batavia** as security for this contract, **His Highness** shall be bound to appoint one or two of his qualified blood relations. He may replace such persons at the end of each year with others of equal status. The **Governor-General** shall treat these guarantors with the respect due to their birth and rank.

His Highness also promises to use every effort to resolve any differences or disputes that may arise between himself, the Kingdom of **Bima**, and **Dompo**, and to live in harmony with his allies.

Furthermore, the envoys declare that their lord, as well as his subjects, places himself and his lands entirely under the protection of the **Company**, whom he will forever recognize as his protector and defender. The **Company** accepts this submission and promises to protect them against all who would seek to cause them harm, provided that in the event of an attack, they conduct their defense according to the instructions of the **Company's** authorities. Given the expenses the **Company** has incurred to maintain **Sumbawa**, and because the **King** has allowed exiled **Macassarese** to enjoy his protection—who are enemies of the **Company**—**His Highness** shall be bound to pay such reparations as the **Company** may deem appropriate.

The envoys promise that their lord, the **King of Sumbawa**, and all the nobles of that realm, shall ratify this contract in the presence of those the **Company** chooses, and they solemnly swear to uphold it.

Above all, **His Highness** agrees to appear in person before the **Governor-General** and the **Council of India** at their earliest convenience to formally request ratification of this contract.

The envoys further promise that they shall provide the current **King, Maas Goa**, with all necessary support for the remainder of his life, according to his station, as they have done until now, and that they shall not oppress him. Finally, to ensure these points are religiously observed, the envoys and the **King** have sworn upon the **Alcoran** (Quran) and signed this document. To further seal the agreement, they drank *kris* water in the presence of **His Highness Palacca**, **Jou Majuda** (envoy of the **King of Ternate**), **Crain Linques**, **Arou Tanete**, **Arou Maru**, **Crain Layo**, **Arou Bolo**, and **Crain Gillisson**, who have all signed as witnesses.

Contracted and concluded at **Fort Rotterdam** in **Macassar**, signed by **David Harthouwer**, **Wybrand Dubbeldekop**, **Claas Pleun**, **Francois Prins**, and **Adriaan Van Laren**. The **Company** seal was affixed. By order of the President, signed: **Willem Basting**, Secretary.

(Note: “Kris water” refers to the water in which the ritual knives were dipped, believed to hold magical power.)

Agreement of Madura

July 2, 1676

The following is a bond passed by the Land Regent of the **Naik of Madura** to the **Company**:

Written in the **Malabar style** on **July 2, 1676**, by the **Naik of Madura** through the order of the **Honorable Governor Rijklof Van Goens the Younger**, Extraordinary Councilor of India, to the Commander of the Madurese coast, **Marten Huysman**. The Regent of these lands, **Commaresuani-Modliar**, has issued this bond and obligation, pledging the sea ports of **Tutucorijn**, **Cailpatnam**, **Collesegapalnam**, and **Atoer**. The said **Modliar** acknowledges receipt of: - Three tusked elephants of high quality, valued at **4,800 rijksdaalders**. - Copper valued at **1,200 rijksdaalders**. - Cash in silver and gold specie, including interest, totaling **6,000 fanums**.

The total sum amounts to **120,000 Madurese fanums**.

These **12,000 fanums** shall be paid monthly, beginning in **August** and ending the following **July**. To ensure payment, the village heads of the following areas shall sign the agreement, pledging that nothing shall be sent to the poor until the **Company’s** share is paid: - **Tutucorijn** (via **Carpen-chitty**): 225

per month (**2,700** annually). - **Cailpatnam** (via four *ambalgares*): 325 per month (**3,900** annually). - **Collesegrepatnam** (via **Commaresuani-moepe**): 300 per month (**3,600** annually). - **Atoer** (via **Ayen Ariapulle**, village scribe): 150 per month (**1,800** annually). - **Total: 12,000 fanums**.

Regarding the delivery of the crop (*nely*), it is agreed that the product shall be delivered in the village of **Tsianramangelam** at the best market price, totaling **2,180 rijksdaalders**. No obstacles shall be placed in the way of the harvest or sale of this crop under any pretext.

This money shall not be withheld by the **Naik** or the local officials; it must be paid in full according to this agreement. Should payments fail, the **Company** reserves the right to use its own force to collect the funds from the residents of the aforementioned villages, including through arrests.

The villages and residents pledged to the **Company** shall be treated with fairness and equity.

Signed in **Tamil characters** by **Commaresuani-Inocdeljaar**, and signed by his son-in-law, **Sidambrenaden-modelly**, as witness.

Treaty of Tanjore

December 1676

Nagapattinam serves as the primary establishment of the **Company** on the **Coromandel Coast**, within the territory of the **Naik of Tanjore**. The **Company** had conquered this site from the Portuguese in **1658**.

The following are the articles of the treaty of alliance between the **Honorable Dutch East India Company** and **Egosie Ragie**, the military commander:

This agreement is made between the **Governor-General** and the **Council of India**, represented by **Pieter Verwer** (Chief Merchant), **Thomas Van Rhee** (Merchant), and the council of **Nagapattinam**, on behalf of **Rijklof Van Goens**, Governor of **Ceylon** and the coasts of **Madura** and **Nagapattinam**.

It is agreed that all war, enmity, and estrangement between the **Company** and **Egosie Ragie** shall cease and be replaced by a firm, unbreakable, and everlasting alliance and friendship. Under the following conditions, **Egosie Ragie** grants the following to the **Company** in the name of the **Visapour Crown**:

- **Trade Rights**: The **Company** shall enjoy unhindered free trade throughout the land of **Tanjore**, paying only half the usual customs duties on all goods. This confirms the privileges previously granted in **1661** via a silver plate charter, which **Egosie Ragie** hereby renews and confirms.
- **Territories**: The **Company** shall retain its ten old villages, as well as the **Ponsiour Garden** (south of **Nagapattinam**) and the garden west of the **Chinese Pagoda**, as specified in the old charter. **Egosie Ragie** renounces all claims to the outskirts of **Nagapattinam** and these ten villages.
- **Annual Recognition**: In exchange, the **Company** shall pay **Egosie Ragie** an annual recognition fee consisting of **4,200 pardaus** (1,200 for the villages and 3,000 for the outskirts) and one tusked elephant, to be paid at the end of each year.
- **Minting Rights**: The **Company** is permitted to mint coins (*fanums* and *pagodas*) within **Nagapattinam**, following the local standards of **Tanjore** and **Palliacatta**. The **Company** shall pay **Egosie Ragie** half of the net profits from this minting, and **His Highness** may appoint an official to oversee the accounts.
- **Protection**: **Egosie Ragie** agrees to protect the aforementioned territories. Should he fail to do so and the **Company** be forced to incur expenses for their defense, these costs shall be deducted from the annual recognition payments.
- **Religious Sites**: The pagan pagodas outside the city shall retain their old privileges and the income of their *Brahmins* shall remain untouched.

Regarding the disputes over **Trimelpatnam** and **Carcal**, which have caused mutual damage to trade, it is agreed that the **Company's** claims are reserved. The matter is referred to the **Governor of Ceylon** to be settled amicably upon his arrival in **Nagapattinam**. In the meantime, **Egosie Ragie** shall retain possession of these places, provided the **Company** is granted free trade and half-customs duties there. Furthermore, the **Company** may rebuild the stone lodge and warehouses in **Carcal** under the protection of **Egosie Ragie**.

As a gesture of goodwill, the **Company** shall pay **3,150 pardaus** and one tusked elephant by **January 1677**, representing half of the recognition fee for the first 18 months of the year. The remaining **3,150 pardaus** shall be paid in cash. From **June 1678** onward, the full annual payment of **4,200 pardaus** and one tusked elephant shall be paid.

Agreed and contracted by **Pieter Verwer**, **Thomas Van Rhee**, **Philippus Pijl**, **Pieter van Outshoorn**, and the council of **Nagapattinam**. ## Diplomatic Agreements and the Mataram Conflict (1676–1677)

On **December 1, 1676**, an agreement was signed in Badigals between the Honorable **Rijklof van Goens the Younger**, Extraordinary Councilor of India and Governor and Director of the coasts of Ceylon and Madure-Inchiado, and **Ragia Wingenna**, Governor of the lower lands of Tanjore and plenipotentiary of the Lord of the Tanjore province, **Egosie Ragie**. The signing was witnessed by **Pieter Verwer**, **Thomas van Rhee**, and **Pieter Outshoorn van Sonneveld**, Council Secretary. This agreement was formally concurred with in Nagapatnam on **December 16, 1676**, signed by the first clerk, **Immens**, and verified in Gelderland in **February 1677** by the sworn clerk **Michiel Janszoon**.

The Crisis in Java and Mataram

Between **February 25 and June 25, 1677**, the reign of **Susuhunan Amangkurat** in Mataram was challenged by a rebellion fueled by widespread discontent, led by the Madurese leader **Taroeno Djojo**. This uprising gained momentum as it was supported by Makassarese forces, who had been displaced following the Treaty of Bongaai.

Recognizing the severity of the situation, the **Susuhunan** requested the assistance of the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)**. In Batavia, the Governor-General and the Council of India deliberated on the matter. While cautious, they decided to send an expedition to East Java under the command of **Cornelis Speelman**. Initially, Speelman’s primary mandate was to mediate between the warring parties. He departed Batavia in **December 1676**.

Upon arriving in Japara, Speelman met with the local governor, **Kiayi Ngabehi Wongso Dipo**, who was authorized to negotiate on behalf of the **Susuhunan**. A contract was drafted in **February 1677**, and **Jacob Couper** was dispatched to the capital, **Karta**, to finalize the terms. Because the **Susuhunan** was ill, the agreement was ratified by his son. This ratification was subsequently confirmed by the Governor-General and the Council in Batavia on **June 25, 1677**.

Terms of the Agreement

The following articles were established between **Keey Nebey Wangsa Diepa**, Governor-General of all Javanese seaports and plenipotentiary of the **Susuhunan of Mataram**, and **Cornelis Speelman**, Ordinary Councilor of India and Admiral, acting on behalf of Governor-General **Joan Maatsuyker** and the **Dutch East India Company**.

The parties agreed to the following:

- **Confirmation of Previous Treaties**: The peace and alliance treaty dated **September 1646** between the **Susuhunan** and the **Company** is reaffirmed as valid and binding.
- **Mutual Protection**: The **Company** shall protect the **Susuhunan** against any enemies with whom the **Company** is not at peace. The **Susuhunan** shall cover the costs of this assistance, just as the **Company** shall be reimbursed for any aid provided to the **Susuhunan** against his enemies.
- **Territorial Boundaries**: The jurisdiction of Mataram shall extend to the middle of the **Karawang River**, as agreed in **1652** with **Rijklof van Goens**. Consequently, the Javanese lands west of the **Karawang River** up to the South Sea fall under the authority of the **Company**. A request was made to extend this boundary to the **Pamanoekan River**, including the resident population, provided this does not disadvantage the **Susuhunan**.
- **Extradition of Fugitives**: No slaves or debtors, whether Christian or non-Christian, fleeing Batavia shall be granted asylum in the lands of the **Susuhunan**; they must be returned upon request. Similarly, the **Company** shall return any fugitives from the **Susuhunan's** domain discovered within its jurisdiction.
- **Trade and Tolls**: The **Company** is exempt from all tolls, duties, or inspections when transporting goods into or out of the **Susuhunan's** territories. They maintain full freedom to trade all manner of merchandise.
- **Infrastructure and Labor**: The **Company** is permitted to establish lodges and factories in any seaport or inland location without distinction. They may select suitable land and harvest timber (in the bend of the **Rambang** or elsewhere). They are authorized to employ carpenters, smiths, sawyers, and other craftsmen on a permanent or daily basis. Local regents may not impose taxes on these workers exceeding one Spanish real per year, nor may they obstruct their employment with the **Company**.
- **Merchant Regulations**: Merchants and timber suppliers trading with the **Company** in any of the **Susuhunan's** ports shall pay a 2% fee on goods purchased from **Company** factors (including timber, salt, rice, and sugar). Local regents shall not

interfere with these merchants, who shall remain under the protection of the **Company**.

- **Rice Supplies**: The **Susuhunan** shall deliver 4,000 loads of high-quality new rice annually to Batavia at current market prices. This rice is to be paid for at the location where the **Company** takes delivery.
- **Privileges for Company Subjects**: Residents of Batavia and other permanent subjects of the **Company** (identified by a **Company** seal) shall receive preferential pricing and pay a reduced toll of 1% on both imports and exports, with a fee of one Spanish real per load of rice.
- **Exclusion of Makassarese**: No Makassarese, Malays, Moors, or any other nationality allied with the Makassarese shall be permitted to reside or trade within the **Susuhunan's** domain. Those holding **Company** passes may visit, but cannot establish permanent residences.
- **Naval Cooperation**: The **Company** may attack its enemies in any of the **Susuhunan's** waters. The **Susuhunan's** commanders must assist the **Company** in these efforts and provide aid to **Company** personnel attacked within his territory.
- **Salvage Rights**: If a **Company** vessel is wrecked along the Javanese coast or islands under the **Susuhunan's** control, his subjects must provide all possible assistance to recover and preserve the cargo to prevent further loss.
- **Financial Compensation**: In repayment for assistance provided against the Makassarese and Madurese rebels, the **Susuhunan** shall pay the **Company** 250,000 Spanish reals. This sum will be paid in installments: 125,000 reals in the current season, and 62,500 reals annually in **1678** and **1679**. Additionally, the **Susuhunan** shall deliver 3,000 loads of rice, with an additional 1,000 loads annually for **1677, 1678, and 1679**, contingent upon the restoration of peace.
- **Military Garrison**: The **Company** shall maintain a Dutch-native garrison at the fort of **Japara** to secure the city for the **Susuhunan**. The **Susuhunan** shall provide the costs for the garrison in cash, rice, or other means, and pay for the necessary defensive upgrades to the fort.

This agreement was concluded on **February 25, 1677**, at the **Company** lodge in Japara. It was signed by **Cornelis Speelman** and **Wangsa Diepa**, and witnessed by **Saint Martin**, **Jacob Couper**, and **Everhard van der Schuur**. The document was further validated by the seals of the **Susuhunan** and his four sons: **Pangerans Adepatty Anon**, **Martasana**, **Pougar**, and **Singasarie**.

The treaty was formally ratified in Batavia on **June 25, 1677**, by Governor-General **Joan Maatsuyker** and the Council of India, including **Rijklof van Goens**, **Laurens Pit**, and others.

Military Mandate and Mediation

In **March 1677**, following his instructions, **Speelman** attempted to mediate between the **Susuhunan** and **Taroeno Djojo**. While the rebels remained unresponsive, Speelman met with **Wangsa Dipo** in Surabaya.

Wangsa Dipo, acting as the **Susuhunan's** plenipotentiary, granted **Cornelis Speelman** full authority to conduct the war against the Madurese and Makassarese. Through a formal mandate, **Wangsa Dipo** declared:

> All subjects of the **Susuhunan** are ordered to obey every command of Admiral **Speelman** as if the **Susuhunan** himself were issuing the order.

This mandate empowered Speelman to govern all high-ranking officials and subjects to ensure the swift conclusion of the war. **Wangsa Dipo** emphasized that this authority was granted to ensure the prosperity of the **Susuhunan** and to avoid any perception of disloyalty on his own part, as he remained the formal representative of the sovereign. ## Agreement with Kiay Wangsa Diepa

March 16, 1677

It is hoped that sound counsel will prevail, whether in providing assistance to **Toerana Djaja** to expel the **Maccassans**, or in assisting the **Maccassans** to defeat **Toerana Djaja**, or in establishing peace between the two and the *Sousouhounang*. With God's help, the goal is to dispel both nations. **Kiay Wangsa Diepa** and the other commissioners are well assured that **Governor-General** and the **Council of India** intend, through **Admiral Speelman** and with a sincere heart, nothing other than the welfare of the *Sousouhounang*, so that no misfortunes occur and the land may flourish.

Similarly, as a firm, concise, and irrevocable commitment, I, **Kiay Wangsa Diepa**, have sworn upon the Quran and confirmed this with my seal, alongside the signatures of the commissioners.

Written at the Company lodge in **Japare** on Sunday, the **16th of Muharram** in the year 1087, corresponding to **March 16, 1677**.

Signed and sealed by **Kiay Wangsa Diepa**, assisted by: - **Kiay Nebey Jaga Patty** - **Kiay Nebey Wiera Gatty** - **Kiay Wangsa Mangala** - **Kiay Wangsa Prana** - **Sabandaar Marmagatty**

In the presence of four attending court officials and warehouse stewards, including **Marta d'Jaja**, **Marta Narya**, and **Marta Wangsa**.

> We declare that this act is not only a complete reflection of the Dutch original—which was first translated into Malay and subsequently into Javanese and promptly understood—but that it is expressed with even greater clarity and force, both in its form and content.

This document was read aloud and promptly accepted with full approval. It was sealed and signed as a solemn oath upon the Quran on **March 16, 1677**, at the Company lodge in **Japare**. A copy has been sent to Mataram via courtiers to the *Sousouhounang*, to be sealed by His Majesty and the princes as a further sign of confirmation.

Signed: **Saint Martin**, **Cornelis van Woensel**, **van der Schuur**, **Joannes Leeuwenson** (Councilor and Secretary).

The Moluccas: Ternate

April 12, 1677

From 1648 to 1675, **Mandarsaka** ruled as Sultan of **Ternate**. He was succeeded by his eldest son, **Kaitjil Sibori**, known as **Sultan Amsterdam**. This young man possessed an impulsive personality, and through his arrogant actions, he soon came into conflict with the **Company** and his own high-ranking family members. His life appeared not only disorganized but tyrannical; he treated the Company's chief ministers and his own great father with insolence. When he eventually exiled many of his relatives, including his own sister, many neighboring lands sought the protection of the **Company**.

In 1675, the Governor of the Moluccas, **David Harthouwe**, passed away shortly after arriving. The governing body then dispatched the energetic Procurator of Ambon, **Anthony Hurdt**, to **Ternate** to resolve the chaotic state of affairs and bring reasonable order to the volatile situation. During **Hurdt's** tenure, several new agreements were reached, including the one concluded by **Robertus Padbrugge**:

> Recognizing the unrest and estrangement between His Highness, **King Amsterdam**, and his high nobles—some of whom had been forced to flee to **Tidore** to ensure their safety, and many of whom had recently withdrawn their obedience from the King of **Ternate** to seek separate residence—and noting that the high-born **Princess Gammelamme**, **Prince Alam**, and their captain **Haut Rety** had sought refuge and protection within the Company fortress, it is clear that these events have led to a mutual and irreconcilable hatred.

> In order to prevent further hostilities, previous attempts were made to reconcile the parties amicably, though these were unsuccessful until the mediation of the new Governor of the Moluccas. Given that the fear and anxiety regarding a great war were well-founded, and to ensure the security of all individuals and the community, it has been agreed as follows:
>
> First, the magnanimous **King Amsterdam** declares that he forgets and forgives all past grievances, granting a general pardon to everyone, whether present or absent, thereby removing all fear and anxiety. His Highness binds himself hereby not to harm the life, honor, or property of anyone without the knowledge and prior consent of the **Honorable Company**, as a partner in the government, and only then through proper legal proceedings according to the laws of the land.
>
> To ensure the fulfillment and maintenance of this agreement, the current Governor, acting on behalf of the **Honorable Company**, stands as guarantor, promising protection to any person who may suffer harassment, oppression, or violence in contradiction to this treaty. In return, **Princess Gammelamme**, **Prince Alam**, and other high nobles shall return to the power and obedience of Their Majesty, their lawful king, promising to remain loyal. They shall be protected and maintained in their honor and rights according to equity.
>
> This agreement has been solemnly sworn by the King (who explicitly stated that should His Highness violate this, he should suffer all temporal and eternal plagues and melt away as if before a fire) upon the Quran, and by the Governor upon the Holy Gospel, each according to their faith.

Thus agreed, decided, and sworn at **Maleyo**, in **Fort Oranje** on the island of **Ternate**, in **April 1677**.

Signed: **King Amsterdam**, the principal nobles of **Ternate**, and **Governor Robertus Padbrugge** and his council.

Verified and collated at **Maleyo**, **Fort Oranje**, on **May 20, 1677**.
Signed: **Andries Oloffz**, Secretary.

The Moluccas: Bouton

May 1677

Under the terms of the **Bongaai Treaty**, **Makassar** had acknowledged the Sultan of **Ternate** as the sovereign of **Pantsiano** (an island between the southern tip of Celebes and Bouton). However, the King of **Bouton**, who was an ally of the **Company**, also claimed **Pantsiano**. Upon assuming power, **Sultan Amsterdam** attempted to assert his claim, which led to tension. **Governor Padbrugge** succeeded in persuading the Sultan of **Ternate** to relinquish most of **Pantsiano** to **Bouton**, leaving only the small realm of **Tibore** and northern **Pantsiano** under Ternate's control.

> I, **Prince Amsterdam**, King of **Ternate**, with the knowledge and consent of my high nobles, make known to all who shall see or hear this: that according to Article 17 of the **Maccassan Peace** of 1669, the island of **Pantsiano** was added to our domains, as we believed we were entitled to it.
>
> However, as the ruler of **Bouton** asserted the opposite and maintained his claim, mutual hostilities and acts of enmity occurred, which could have led to murder and total estrangement had the **General Council of the Netherlands-India**—which desires nothing more than peace, tranquility, and unity among its allies—not intervened.
>
> To this end, the previous Governor, **David Harthouwer**, was ordered to arrange a ceasefire between **Bouton** and **Pantsiano** and to inform the High Government of the status of the dispute. Due to the will of God and the death of the aforementioned Governor, this was not achieved until the arrival of the new Governor of the Moluccas.
>
> The King of **Bouton**, accompanied by his envoys (**Bounto-Ladillele**, **Fanglassa-Atobionda**, and **Panglassa-Lasiholce**) with proper credentials, presented a provisional sealed contract from our late father, **Mandarsaha**, stating that the realm of **Moena** and consequently **Bouton** had always been entitled to this land.
>
> Having read this contract and recognizing the true state of the matter—that **Bouton** is entitled to the realm of **Moena** and only the realm of **Tibore** belongs to us—we, with the consent of our high nobles, do hereby renounce for ourselves and our descendants any claimed right to said island. We clarify that Article 17 of the aforementioned **Maccassan Peace** should be interpreted as referring only to our realm of **Tibore**, and we do not wish nor intend for any other interpretation.

> In sign of the truth and for further confirmation, we have confirmed this with our seal, as we find this to be reasonable and equitable.

Done and decreed on the island of **Ternate**, in our palace, on the **8th of Rabi’ al-Awwal, 1088** (corresponding to **May 11, 1677**).

Signed: **Padbrugge**, **Cornelis Sweers**, **Gerbrandt Proost**.
Verified and collated at **Maleyo**, **Fort Oranje**, on **May 20, 1677**.
Signed: **Andries Oloffz**, Secretary.

The Moluccas: Gorontalo and Limbotto

May 1677

The realms of **Gorontalo** and **Limbotto**, over which **Ternate** had historically exercised sovereignty, had later fallen under the influence of **Makassar**. Although the **Bongaai Treaty** mentioned all lands on the north coast of Celebes, the local rulers of **Gorontalo** and **Limbotto** wished to place themselves under the protection of the **Company**. **Governor Padbrugge** persuaded **Sultan Amsterdam** to transfer his claims to the **Company**, and the High Government subsequently placed both realms under Company protection.

> **Paducca Siry Sultan Amsterdam**, King of **Ternate**, makes known to all who shall see or hear this: that during the time of our grandfather, **King Hamsia**, while **Limbotto** and **Gorontalo** were in conflict, **Limbotto** requested Ternate’s assistance. This conflict was eventually ended when the **Honorable Company**, under **Captain Poulus Andriese**, sent ships to the region. Since then, efforts were made to keep both peoples under the crown of **Ternate**, partly due to historical ties and partly due to the military success of our powerful ally, the **Dutch East India Company**.
>
> Consequently, following Article 17, several islands and peoples along the east coast of Celebes were ceded to us, among which we believed **Gorontalo** and **Limbotto** were included.
>
> However, since the aforementioned kings have denied this with strong arguments and refuse to submit to our crown—expressing a willingness to risk their lives and property rather than submit—and since the **Honorable Company** has urged us to seek the general welfare and security of all allies to prevent unrest, we have decided, after mature deliberation and with the consent of our high nobles, to renounce for ourselves and our descendants any claimed right to these lands.

> We relinquish any claim of submission and any interpretation of Article 17 of the **Maccassan Peace** of 1669 regarding these areas, transferring all such rights to the **Company**. We authorize **Governor Robertus Padbrugge** to accept the kings and peoples of **Gorontalo** and **Limbotto** under the general alliance or to handle the matter as the Council deems fit.

Done and decreed on the island of **Ternate**, in our palace, on the **11th of May, 1677**. Confirmed with the royal seal in the presence of **Governor Robertus Padbrugge**.

Verified and collated at **Maleyo**, **Fort Oranje**, in **May 1677**. Signed: **Andries Oloffz**, Secretary.

Cape of Good Hope

June 25, 1677

The **Khoikhoi** tribes, specifically the **Cochoquas** under the leadership of **Gonnema** and **Oedassoa Junior**, had proved troublesome to the colonists. In 1673, they killed several citizens and plundered the Company post at **Saldanha Bay**, leading to open warfare. By 1677, the **Cochoquas** sought terms of peace.

> The conditions under which **Governor Joan Bax** (known as **Van Herentals**) and the Council of this residency, acting on behalf of the **Renowned United Dutch East India Company**, have accepted the peace request of the **Khoikhoi** nation known as the **Cochoquas**—represented by their superiors **Gonnema** and **Oedassoa**, and their envoys **Nengne**, **Harru**, and **Nuquma**—are as follows:
>
> - First, the representatives of **Gonnema** and **Oedassoa** request the **Company's** forgiveness for any actions during the war that caused prejudice, so that friendly relations may be restored.
> - They promise to deliver **thirty head of cattle** annually as tribute and as a token of this peace, to be delivered upon the arrival of the first return fleet.
> - They promise to punish any of their own who violate this peace.
> - They promise not to initiate war with any of the **Company's** allies without the **Company's** knowledge.
>
> This peace agreement includes the captains **Cuyper** and **Schacher**, as well as **Cees** (the junior captain), and all those who serve under **Gonnema**, **Schacher**, and **Cuyper**.

Thus contracted and signed by both parties at **Fort Good Hope** on the date and year aforementioned.

Signed: **Nengne**, **Harru**, **Nuquma**, **Johan Bax**, **Hendrick Crudop**, **Dircq Jansz. Smient**, and **Jeronimus Cruse**.

Witnessed by the citizen-councilors **Elbert Diemer**, **Johannes Valckenrijck**, and the privileged Saldanha Bay trader **Willem van Dieden**, who declare that the above articles were read item by item to the **Khoikhoi** envoys and signed by them.

Verified and collated at **Fort Good Hope**, **May 15, 1678**. Signed: **Andries Oloffz**, Secretary.

Coromandel

July 15, 1677

Shivaji (referred to in Company documents as **Siwagie**, **Swagie**, etc.) had risen from a captain under the King of **Bijapur** to a powerful ruler, causing widespread disruption in East India. The **Company** was forced to recognize him as King. The following is a translation of a *firman* (decree) granted to the **Company** by the powerful **Votsi Shivaji Maharaja**, received on **July 15, 1677**:

> To **Albert van Weede**, the great and powerful commander of the sea and the **Company's** trade at **Tegenapatnam**, may God preserve him.
>
> In place of formal compliments: your envoy, the **Wengatesian-Brahmin**, has informed me of your need for a *firman* from my hand to ensure that you may continue your trade without worry. As you were inclined to visit me first, I send you this decree. You are hereby permitted to conduct your trade in the same manner as you were accustomed to under the government of **Bijapur**. Do not doubt this, and rest assured in my promise, for you shall not be molested. Should you wish to visit me, you are granted permission to do so as soon as possible.

Verified and collated at **Fort Geldria** in **Pulicat**, on **July 30, 1677**. From the Contract Book, **Kamer Zeeland**. ## The Coromandel Coast: Shivaji and the VOC

After **Shivaji** had completely conquered **Tanjore**, he turned his attention northward. He threatened even his half-brother, **Egosie Ragia**, the governor of **Coromandel**. **Jacques Caulier**, recognizing the necessity, sought to secure confirmation of the Company's rights in territories that had fallen under **Shivaji's** sovereignty, hoping specifically to strengthen their position

regarding **Negapatnam**. To this end, **Caulier** dispatched **Herbert de Jager** and **Nicolaas Clement**, the second-in-command of the **Negapatnam** factory, to visit the new ruler.

These efforts, however, were unsuccessful. **Caulier** was forced to write to **Batavia**, as the confirmation of the old *firmans* could only be obtained there (**Batavia Daily Register**, **1677**, p. 387).

> **Translation of the grant issued by the formidable prince Shivaji Maharaj to the Honorable Jacques Caulier, Governor and Director of the Coromandel Coast, received in March 1678:**
>
> I, **Shivaji Ragie Satrapeddi**, grant this decree to the esteemed **Jacques Caulier**, Governor of all the Dutch on the **Coromandel** coast residing at the seaport of **Pulicat**, as follows:
>
> You have seen fit to write to me and send **The Jager** and **Clement**, the second of the **Negapatnam** factory, who have come to visit me and requested that the Company be permitted to conduct trade in these lands. Having taken this to heart, I grant this decree under the same customs that have prevailed in past years, namely:
>
> - Merchants, painters, weavers, and other persons engaged in your trade shall not be harassed by customs officials.
> - You may procure and trade goods in any location you desire, specifically purchasing cloth, indigo, saltpeter, and rice as you see fit. In the lands of **Shivaji**, and elsewhere as you prefer, you may conduct these activities without anyone obstructing or hindering you; all must grant you free passage.
> - When shipping goods on board, you shall pay two and a half pagodas per hundred as a legal fee. You shall not be required to pay any brokerage fees or any other charges, and your merchants are likewise exempt.
> - Regarding the *tripaloersen* (tolls), you shall pay three-quarters of a *fanum* for every 80 *patcheris*, according to ancient usage.
> - No one is permitted to open your chests or packs, except when goods are being sold. In such cases, you must notify the customs officials so they may collect the appropriate fees.
> - When any goods or merchandise are barreled for export, you must provide notification and record the name of the recipient, so that a tax of 2% may be claimed and paid upon their sale.
> - Should the *havildar* (governor) of the seaport or any other person accept goods but fail to pay the price, I shall issue strict orders to ensure payment is made.

- No one may hinder or investigate any of your people traveling through this land.
- When you embark goods, you shall pay a fee of 2% based on your own recorded list, without anyone being permitted to open the packs.
- You may employ as many persons as necessary to conduct trade. If more personnel are required to dispatch ships or manage smaller vessels, you may use them provided proper payment is made, without needing to request permission from the *havildar*.
- When bringing goods to **Portonovo**, **Negapatnam**, **Puducherry**, or any other **Shivaji** seaports and unloading them, you may store them in your residence or elsewhere as needed without hindrance. If such goods are transported inland and sold, a tax of 2% shall be collected from the buyer; you shall not be required to pay this.
- Should any of your people commit an offense and be subject to punishment, you have the freedom to punish them without interference from the customs officials.
- The residence you have built in the seaport belongs to you. I have instructed the *cotwal* (police chief) to maintain strict supervision to ensure it is not plundered, and you must also remain vigilant.
- Should any *paligaars* (local chieftains) or thieves steal your goods, I shall issue strict orders to have them returned to you.
- If any weavers, painters, dyers, or merchants owe you money and fail to pay, you may hold them as security until the debt is settled, without interference from customs officials.
- Should any ships or vessels be wrecked or broken at my ports, the salvaged goods remain your property; the customs officials shall provide assistance in recovering them.
- No one shall hinder or cause difficulty for your people traveling inland to conduct trade.
- If any slaves or dependents flee from you, the *cotwal* of the seaports must locate them and return them to you.
- This grant shall remain in effect in perpetuity. Should any Portuguese ships anchor in my territory, you are not to disturb them. However, if they cause you any trouble, I shall ensure strict orders are given for them to cease.

Regarding the previous Moorish administration, you were permitted to buy and transport slaves here without hindrance. However, for as long as I am the Master of these lands, you may neither buy nor transport slaves. Should you attempt to bring them on board, my people will oppose and prevent you in every manner. Be advised that your ships will not be allowed to return. You must observe and comply with this strictly.

> Written on the 26th day of *Shaban* 1078 (Moorish calendar), corresponding to **August 24, 1677**, in the year of Christ.
>
> Signed: **Michiel Janszoon**, Secretary.

Sumatra’s West Coast: Kotta-tengah

In **August 1677**, the Company’s relations with the west coast of **Sumatra** were fraught. The most troublesome allies were undoubtedly those of **Kotta-tengah**, located behind **Padang**, under their warlike governor, **Poeti**. Although they had been under Company influence since **1671**, by **1676** they had fallen under the sway of a religious leader named **Moha-Meilan**.

After several failed attempts to send envoys, a delegation finally reached **Padang** in **August 1677** to establish peace.

Articles of Peace for Kotta-tengah:

Following the request of Governor **Poeti**, who twice summoned our envoys to **Kotta-tengah**, the government there has agreed to contract with us and enter a peace treaty under the following conditions:

- All hostile actions, whether by land or sea, and all disputes and factions shall cease immediately.
- They recognize the Honorable Company, or its stadtholder, as their lawful sovereign authority and pledge to obey all orders issued for the common good of these lands and the coastal peoples.
- Upon taking the oath of allegiance, they promise to ensure that trade routes to and from **Kotta-tengah** are kept open. Highlanders shall be allowed access without hindrance, and the river shall be reopened to its original course without further obstruction, even during times of war between **Padang** and others.
- They agree, without objection, to surrender all defectors who joined them during the recent troubles.
- They agree to finally settle and determine their disputes with **Padang**.
- **Note**: A conference with **Padang Oedjong Barrang** is scheduled for Saturday; therefore, the point regarding the river remains suspended until an agreement with **Padang** is reached.

Contracted at the main factory in **Padang** on **August 30, 1677**, by the Company’s authorized envoys and Governor **Poeti**, representing the government of **Kotta-tengah**.

Signed: **Radja Sabar**, **Nachoda Bongsoe**, **Nachoda Poeti**, **Indra Moera**, and other representatives of the various local Rajas. Company signatories: **Abraham Opdam**, **Johannes Coelomby**, **Van Eenhuysen**, **Pieter Maanhout**, and **Joan Jacob van der Hel**, Secretary.

Banda Keffing

In **October 1677**, the inhabitants of **Keffing** continued to be troublesome. An attempt to bring them into submission was led by **Cornelis van Quaalberg**, Governor-Director of the **Banda** Islands.

> **Notice from Cornelis van Quaalberg, Governor-Director of the Banda Islands:**
>
> It has been repeatedly observed by myself and my predecessors how unfaithfully the *orang-kaja* (wealthy elders) of **Keffing** have treated the Company, breaking sworn contracts and maintaining secret correspondence with our enemies. They have facilitated trade with Macassarese, Boutonese, and Malay vessels, concealing these activities from the Company and undertaking forbidden voyages to **Java**.
>
> However, following a letter from the *jurabassa* (chief representative) of the *orang-kaja* begging forgiveness for offenses committed against Lieutenant **Jan Blinne**, and the arrival of the *orang-kaja* **Patty Laboan** to offer excuses, the elders of **Keffing** have authorized the *jurabassa* to negotiate a settlement.
>
> The *jurabassa* has sworn a solemn oath in the Moorish fashion that the *orang-kaja* shall be faithful and obedient subjects of the Company, upholding all previous contracts. They shall cease all forbidden voyages to the West. Specifically, upon his arrival in **Keffing**, the *jurabassa* shall gather the elders to determine if the Malay traders or the *orang-kaja* **Killeloevoe** are still present. If so, **Killeloevoe** shall be delivered to the Company in **Banda**, or the elders shall impose a fine upon him for his crimes, subject to the Company’s approval.
>
> Furthermore, the *orang-kaja* and their subjects promise to forget past grievances, assist the Company against all enemies, and, once the revolt on the east coast of **Java** is suppressed, resume permitted trade to **Amboina** and **Banda**.

Contracted and sworn at the Court of Justice, **Castle Nassau**, on **October 18, 1677**. Present: **Maarten Roos**, **Nicolaas de Jamblinne**, and **Joachim Bartelsz**.

Java-Mataram

Between **October 19 and 20, 1677**, fighting intensified in Central and East **Java**. **Cornelis Speelman** operated in **Surabaya** and **Madura**, while supporters of **Taroeno Djojo** targeted the capital of **Mataram**. The city of **Karta** was captured and plundered. **Amangkuranat** fled toward **Nooroet**, accompanied by **Adipatih Aron**.

Aman Courat, claiming to be the legitimate successor to the throne of **Mataram**, issued a binding act:

> I, **Aman Courat Sinnepatty Ingalaga**, son of the Great **Sousouhounang** of this Javanese land and his first prince, declared by my father to be his successor, hereby declare to my descendants and the nobility of this realm that I am fully bound, without exception, to the contract concluded in the city of **Japara** on **February 28, 1677**. This contract was made between **Feey Nabey Wangsa Diepa**, Governor of the Javanese seaports (authorized by the **Sousouhounang**), and **Cornelis Speelman**, Admiral and Councilor of the Indies, representing the **Governor-General Joan Maetsuycker** and the **General Dutch East India Company**. ## Agreement of Obligation and Debt Acknowledgement

On **October 19 and 20, 1677**, in the city of **Japara**, this agreement was formally approved by the Prince, **Pangeran Adepatty Anom**, and his three brothers—the Princes **Martasana**, **Pougar**, and **Singasarie**. This agreement was further ratified in **Batavia** on **June 25** by the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies**. We hereby pledge to uphold all terms and conditions of this contract faithfully and without exception.

Accordingly, and pursuant to Article 13 of the aforementioned contract, we solemnly and sincerely declare ourselves indebted to the **Dutch East India Company** (VOC) for the following sums: - A principal sum of **250,000 Spanish reals of eight**, along with **3,000 *coyangs*** of high-quality, unspoiled rice, in payment for the loyal assistance provided under the specified article. - An additional **60,000 reals of eight** for the three months ending this past July, calculated at **20,000 Spanish reals** per month.

The Company has, from the beginning, provided all possible brotherly aid to us. As a result, our coastlines have been returned to our authority, although **Troenajaja** and his followers have retreated into the hinterlands and mountains, where the Company’s forces cannot easily follow. However, following the fall

of the great city of **Mataram**, we have been stripped of our most valuable assets—including cash, gold, and silver—which were seized by treacherous subjects and enemies.

Because we are currently unable to pay the total debt of **310,000 Spanish reals** and **3,000 *coyangs* of rice** as stipulated in the contract, we wish to demonstrate our sincere goodwill and acknowledge our obligations. To the best of our ability, we provide the following guarantees to the Company:

In addition to the aforementioned debt, we pledge our entire realm—including our persons and all private property—and specifically bind our seaports, stretching from the banks of the **Carowan River** in the west to the easternmost edge of the island. We agree that all revenues from these ports, whether internal or external, shall be paid annually to the Company to reduce the debt. Furthermore, all rice produced throughout the land, including that which belongs to our subjects, may be sold exclusively to the Company or its residents, in whatever quantities they desire. We promise to settle the outstanding arrears as soon as we acquire the means to do so.

To ensure the full force of this obligation, we hereby cede and transfer ownership of all aforementioned seaports and their revenues to the Company for as long as the debt remains unpaid. During this period, we shall hold these lands only as *precarious* tenures from the Company.

This obligation has been sealed with our great seal and signed by our court officials in the city of **Japara** on **October 19, 1677** (which, by our calendar, is the day of the month of **Saban** in the year **Tahoen Ba**).

Signatories and Witnesses: - The seal of the **Susuhunan**. - **Adepatty Martapoera** (seal bearer). - **Adepatty Ingawangsa** (Great Minister). - **Adepatty Mandaraka** (Great Minister). - **Aria Ourawan** (Governor of **Sourabaya**). - **Tommagon Manganonan** (Secretary). - **Ranga Sitgia Watsiana** (Minister). - **Ranga Tita Sjeuwa** (Second Secretary).

This document was signed in Dutch, Malay, and Javanese by the **Susuhunan** and his officials. This was witnessed by the members of the Council in the presence of Admiral **Cornelis Speelman** on **October 19-20, 1677**, at the Company lodge in **Japara**.

Witnessed by: Saint Martin, **Ad. Van Renesse**, **Jan Albert Sloot**, **van der Schuur**, **Jan van Dorre**, **de Harde**, and **Pieter Noortman** (Council Secretary).

Act of Cession and Territorial Grant

We, **Aman Courat Sinnepatty Ingalaga**, the first hereditary prince and successor to our late father, the great **Susuhunan** of the Javanese land, do hereby declare through this open and sealed act—binding upon us and all our future descendants—our absolute commitment to the contract concluded in the city of **Japara** on **February 28, 1677**. This contract was made between **Keey Nebey Wangsa Diepa** (authorized by our father) and **Cornelis Speelman** (representing **Joan Maetsuyker**, Governor-General, and the **Dutch East India Company**). This agreement was subsequently approved by us and our brothers, **Martasana**, **Pougar**, and **Singasarie** in March, and ratified in **Batavia** on **June 25**.

We hereby confirm that our late father, during the visit of **Rijklof van Goens** in **1652**, formally renounced all claims to the old **Jakarta** jurisdiction, extending from the **Ontong River** in the west to **Carrawang** in the east. This territory was conquered by the Company by the sword and is their absolute property. We reiterate that neither we nor any of our subjects have any claim to these lands. We command all governors and subjects remaining in those territories to recognize the Company as their lawful sovereign. Any subject who prefers to remain under our authority may do so, provided they depart within one year of this publication.

Furthermore, in gratitude for the fatherly assistance provided by the Governor-General and the Council of the Indies—specifically the ships and troops under Admiral **Speelman** used against the rebels **Sadane** and **Taroe Djojo**—we freely grant to the Company the territories east of **Carrawang** up to the **Pamanoekan River**, extending across the land to the **South Sea**. We cede all ownership, freedom, and authority over these lands to the Company.

We further decree: - All foreigners (including **Macassars**, **Malays**, **Balinese**, **Chinese**, and **Moors**) residing in our land shall remain under the jurisdiction and discipline of the Company, while remaining our subjects. - Our native Javanese subjects shall be kept free from the interference of these foreigners. - The Company is granted an exclusive monopoly—to the exclusion of all other nations, European or Indian—over the import and sale of all types of cloth (**Coromandel**, **Surat**, **Bengal**, and **Persian**, whether white, dyed, or painted) and **opium**. - No governor or official shall permit the import or sale of these goods to anyone other than the Company or its licensed agents. - Any subject found trading in these goods without a license, or importing them from ports other than **Batavia** or other Company strongholds like **Malacca**, shall have such goods confiscated for our profit.

Signed and sealed in **Japara** on **October 19-20, 1677**.

Petition of the Susuhunan

On the afternoon of **October 29, 1677**, following a personal visit to the lodge, **Susuhunan Aman Courat Sinnepatty Ingalaga** submitted the following request to Admiral **Cornelis Speelman**:

> I request that my progress toward **Mataram** be facilitated as soon as possible. I ask that my father, the Admiral, accompany me in person with as many troops as he deems necessary.
>
> Once I have arrived in **Mataram**, should my brothers be inclined to unite with me and recognize me as King, I shall obey your commands with fairness. If I treat them justly, I ask that the Company not interfere. However, should they oppose me or refuse to recognize my authority, I request that the Company provide me with full military assistance.
>
> Regarding my debt of **310,000 Spanish reals** and **3,000 *coyangs* of rice**, I have instructed my governors in the seaports, including **Adepatty Martapoera** and **Adepatty Martalaya**, to remit payment as quickly as possible. Once I am restored to my father’s place in **Mataram**, I shall use all available means to settle the remaining debt.
>
> Furthermore, if **Troenajaja** retreats into the mountains where the Company’s troops cannot follow, he shall be pursued by my own forces. However, if he is found in any area accessible to the Company, I request the Admiral’s assistance in capturing him.
>
> I also request help in recovering the assets and funds taken to **Kediri** by the **Sampanders** and **Taroe Djojo**. Among these are the **300,000 reals** (including 50,000 in expenses) intended for the Company, which were seized when **Mataram** fell. I request that these be recovered through the Company’s help. Any other goods or money belonging to the **Sampanders** or the people of **Kediri** captured during the conquest shall be granted to the Company or the Admiral.
>
> I have instructed **Adepatty Martapoera** and **Adepatty Mandaraka** to prepare my representatives at **Carrawang** and **Pamanoekan** to accompany the Admiral when requested.

> Finally, all costs for the maintenance of the Company's troops in **Japara**, **Sourabaya**, and elsewhere, as well as those accompanying me in the pursuit of the enemy, shall be borne entirely by me, as stipulated in our contract. ## THE MOLUCCAS: SANGGIR ISLANDS

November 20 – December 1677

In **1672**, the Spanish returned to the archipelago after the King of **Siauw** requested their occupation of the island. For some time, two Spanish captains had already been present. In **1673**, **Cornelis Franx**, the President of the Moluccas, held discussions in **Menado** with a captain whom he was able to persuade to evacuate, as the captain had previously served under the authority of **Ternate**. However, considering the friendly relations between Spain and the Republic in Europe, Franx decided to avoid hostilities and await the decision of their respective governments.

The situation remained unchanged until **1676**, when the Governor of **Ternate** received evidence that the Spanish were attempting to exert influence over **Great Sanggir**, causing the island's rulers to split into two opposing factions. Once order was restored in **Ternate**, **Robbertus Padtbrugge** led a small expedition to **North Celebes** and the **Sanggir Islands** from **August 16 to December 23, 1677**.

Sultan Amsterdam, who held personal grievances against the King of **Siauw**, participated in this undertaking. Upon arriving at the island, Padtbrugge attempted to mediate between the **Sultan of Ternate** and the **King of Siauw**, suggesting that the Dutch remain neutral—a stance the King of Siauw expected. Indeed, Padtbrugge remained detached throughout the conflict, even though the fighting became intense. While the struggle was ongoing, on **November 3**, Padtbrugge entered into a treaty with the Ruler of **Taboukan** on **Great Sanggir**, an agreement subsequently joined by other local leaders.

> **Treaty and Conditions**
>
> Established and concluded between the Governor of the Moluccas, **Robbertus Padtbrugge**, acting on behalf of the Honorable Governor-General **Joan Maetsuyker** and the Honorable Council of the Indies, representing the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)** of the United Netherlands in India, on one part; and His Highness **Francisco Maccarompo**, King of **Taboukan**, and his nobles, along with other kings and nobles who shall sign this document and be subject to the same conditions, on the other.

The King of **Taboukan** and his nobles declare that they were brought under the protection of the Company during the governorship of **Wouter Seroy** and have since maintained a friendly relationship with the Kings of **Ternate**. Although they were not formally subjects, they were treated as such from time to time and adapted themselves to the circumstances. Later, due to the advice of malicious servants, the King of **Taboukan** felt offended by the **King of Ternate**, particularly regarding his daughter. Consequently, he sought to throw off the yoke of Ternate. However, the King of Ternate has since magnanimously declared him free and, by letter and seal dated **October 17**, has fully released him and his people to the **VOC**.

Therefore, before meeting with the Governor of the Moluccas, the King has renounced all prior conditions. He and his nobles hereby transfer all rights of ownership over the lands and people of **Taboukan** to the **VOC** forever and in perpetuity, regardless of the laws of succession or inheritance.

The following conditions are agreed upon:

- **Political Sovereignty**: The Governor, on behalf of the Company, grants the kingdom of **Taboukan** back as a fief of the **VOC**. The King and his nobles may govern it according to their existing customs and laws. Upon the death or removal of a king, a successor shall be appointed by the **VOC** at the location where the supreme authority of the Company in the Moluccas is then residing. No king shall be legally recognized or invested unless approved by the **VOC**.
- **Religious Conformity**: No religion other than the **Reformed Christian faith**, as taught in the Dutch Church and established at the **Synod of Dort** in **1619**, shall be tolerated in **Taboukan**. All rosaries, crucifixes, images, and other signs of idolatry must be removed and burned immediately. All ministers and teachers appointed by or arriving for the Company shall be treated with kindness and provided all necessary assistance in their holy work to promote the true Christian faith.
- **Prohibition of Catholicism**: The King and his nobles shall not permit any Jesuits, priests, schoolmasters, or laypeople of the **Roman Catholic Church** to enter or remain in **Taboukan**. Any such persons must be rejected, denied land, or, if they resist, forcibly expelled or publicly punished as disturbers of the peace.
- **Foreign Relations**: The King shall not receive or grant land to any Europeans—including the **Spanish, Portuguese, French, English,** or **Danes**—nor to any refugees or enemies of the **VOC**, such as the

Macassarese. Anyone attempting to take refuge in his territory shall be driven out by force if necessary.

- **Military Alliance**: The King and his nobles shall be friends of the Company's friends and enemies of the Company's enemies. They shall assist the **VOC** in voyages or wars alongside other allies, provided it does not endanger their own lands. In return, the **VOC** shall faithfully assist them in times of need.
- **Spice Monopoly**: The King and his nobles agree to immediately identify all clove and nutmeg trees in **Taboukan** and its dependencies so they may be uprooted and destroyed. No new trees shall be planted, and any existing ones must be annihilated.
- **War and Peace**: The King of **Taboukan** may not enter into any war or peace treaty with any party without the prior permission and consent of the **VOC**. If attacked, they must defend themselves but take no further action until the Governor in **Maley** is notified.
- **Conflict Resolution**: Any disputes between allies, or between the King and his nobles, shall be settled equitably by the Governor or his representatives. Minor matters may be settled by impartial mediators known for being peace-loving.
- **Mutual Defense**: The King and his nobles are obligated to assist any ally under attack by an outside force, just as the allies are obligated to assist the King and the people of **Taboukan**.

This agreement was finalized at the court of the King of **Taboukan** on **November 3, 1677**, and signed by **Francisco Maccarompo**, as well as several *goegoegoe* (administrators), *hoeccum* (local chiefs), and *sengadje* (district heads). It was further ratified by the rulers of **Taroena**, **Candhaer**, and **Tagulanda**.

THE MOLUCCAS: SIAUW

November 1677

Under the mediation of **Sultan Amsterdam** and his allies, the following contract was established with the King of **Siauw**. Although the Company was not a direct party to the letter of this agreement, the intent was that the **Sultan** would eventually transfer his rights to the **VOC**.

> **Articles and Conditions**

> The King of **Ternate (Sultan Amsterdam)**, the King of **Taroena**, the King of **Bolang**, and the King of **Candipang** grant peace to the high-born ruler **Francisco Batahe**, King of **Siauw**, and his nobles.
>
> - **Reparations**: As a penalty for past wrongs committed against **Ternate**, the King of **Siauw** and his nobles promise to pay a fine consisting of **500 porcelain bowls**, muskets, **50 catties of gold**, and a number of slaves. The King of Ternate accepts this as a basis for reconciliation and grants the King of Siauw an extension of time to fulfill the payment.
> - **Return of Defectors**: The King of **Siauw** promises to return all Ternateans who had defected to him, including approximately **1,500** slaves from **Manganitoe** and **Saloerang**.
> - **Restoration of Authority**: **Jeronimo Datras** shall be reinstated to his former position and authority as *goegoegoe* of the realm, with full honor and respect.
> - **Family Matters**: The King of **Siauw** promises to return the daughter of the King of **Candipang** to her father.
> - **Taroena Obligations**: **Martin Tatandam**, King of **Taroena**, shall return all defectors and slaves as listed, provided that the King of Taroena also receives back any of his own people found in other lands with proper proof.
> - **Legal Disputes**: Regarding the murder of people belonging to the King of **Loloda** and **Bolang**, the matter remains open pending further evidence. Once proven, compensation shall be paid according to local custom.

This agreement was finalized in a field tent on the island of **Siauw** on **November 8, 1677**, and signed by **Don Francesco Xavicer** (the King of Siauw) and other officials.

THE MOLUCCAS: SIAUW (TRANSFER TO VOC)

November 1677

Following the previous contract, the formal transfer of **Siauw** to the Company took place. **Padtbrugge** took all necessary measures to ensure that any protests from the Spanish side were countered.

> **Agreement and Conditions**
>
> Concluded between the Governor of the Moluccas, **Robbertus Padtbrugge**, on behalf of Governor-General **Joan Maetsuyker** and the Council of the Indies,

> representing the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)**, and the high-born **Francisco Batahe**, King of **Siauw**, and his nobles.
>
> The King and nobles of **Siauw** formally transfer their land and people to the **VOC**, recognizing the transfer previously sealed by **Sultan Amsterdam** on the 2nd of this month.
>
> The King and his nobles declare that they shall hold their land as a fief of the **Company**. Succession to the throne shall be managed by the **VOC**, with new kings receiving their royal authorization at **Maley** or wherever the supreme authority of the Company in the Moluccas may be residing. No one shall be recognized as King of **Siauw** without the Company's approval.
>
> Furthermore, the King and his nobles establish a permanent and eternal bond of peace and friendship with the **VOC**.
>
> **Religious Terms**: No religion other than the **Reformed Christian faith**, as established at the **Synod of Dort** in **1619**, shall be tolerated. All rosaries, crucifixes, images, and other signs of idolatry must be immediately removed and burned. All ministers and teachers provided by the Company shall be treated with friendship and provided all necessary aid in their mission to promote the true Christian faith. ## Treaty with the King of Chiauw

To better track and pursue [enemies], the King shall not permit any Roman Catholic priests or teachers to enter, settle, or remain within **Chiauw** or any other part of his territory. He shall refuse them entry or, in the event of resistance, forcibly expel them. Those who persist shall be publicly punished as disturbers of the public peace.

The King further promises that neither he nor his **nobles** shall receive or shelter any Europeans—whether Spanish, Portuguese, French, English, Danish, Swedish, or of any other nationality—nor any refugees or escapees from **Macassar**, nor any other enemies of the **Company**, regardless of their status. With the exception of the **Malays**, all such persons shall be expelled from his lands, using force if necessary, and delivered to the **Company**.

The King and his nobles shall remain friends of the **Company** and enemies of the **Company's** enemies. They pledge their service, alongside other allies, in any voyages or wars the **Company** may undertake, provided such actions take place outside their own borders and are deemed equitable. In return, the **Company** shall faithfully provide all possible assistance and relief during times of hardship or emergency, as necessity and circumstances require.

Regarding the Spanish captain and the Roman Catholic priests—who, acting in their own interest, have sought to distort the truth regarding the situation in Europe to manipulate the locals—the King of **Chiauw** and his nobles acknowledge the following:

> It is an established truth that the Governor made repeated attempts to persuade the Spanish to reach an amicable agreement. Conversely, the Spanish captain had ordered the Governor's envoys to be murdered. The people of **Chiauw** were merely waiting for a signal from the captain. Furthermore, the King and his nobles acknowledge that the Governor's ship remained anchored off the coast without interfering in world affairs, acting solely as an ally to the people of **Ternate**, who had themselves sought the protection of the **Company**. The Spanish priests were expelled from the land because they had treacherously abandoned their people without necessity.

The King and his nobles pledge that, immediately upon the signing of this agreement, they shall identify and disclose the locations of all clove trees—whether on **Chiauw** or the surrounding islands. These trees are to be uprooted and destroyed, and no new cloves shall be planted. Any remaining trees must be eliminated.

Furthermore, the King of **Chiauw** and his nobles shall not enter into any war or peace treaty with any party without the prior consent and permission of the **Company**. However, if they are attacked, they may defend themselves, provided they notify the Governor in **Malacca** of the situation.

Should any disputes arise among allies or between the King and his nobles that cannot be settled amicably, the matter shall be investigated and resolved based on equity by commissioners appointed by the Governor and representatives from the involved parties.

Minor disputes that can be settled between allies shall be handled by mutually agreed-upon arbiters who are trusted, impartial, and peace-loving. This is to prevent small disagreements from escalating into great calamities.

The King of **Chiauw** and his nobles remain obligated to provide all possible aid and support to any ally who is harassed or attacked by an outside force. Similarly, the allies are obligated to support the King, his land, and his people in such events.

No King or noble may be removed from office or replaced without the knowledge and approval of the **Company**. Anyone suspected of incompetence or cruelty in the administration of the realm shall be investigated and judged based on clear evidence to ensure that no injustice occurs and that peace is maintained.

As **Boebangitan** was heard under **Candipan**, and **Candipan** subsequently followed the 17th article of the Macassarese treaty of **October 18, 1667**, the King and his nobles hereby renounce their claimed rights over the same, transferring them entirely to the **Company**. Finally, it is acknowledged that the brother of the King of **Terroena**, **Don Martin Tatanda Tocarilla**, has caused significant turmoil and difficulty. The King and his nobles promise to deliver him into the hands of the **Company** or ensure he does not remain within their territory, so that unity and love among allies may grow and peace may prevail.

Signed and finalized aboard the flytship *De Vliegende Swaan* (The Flying Swan), at the roadstead of **Chiauw**, opposite the Dutch outpost **Maatsuyker**, on **November 9, 1677**.

Signatories: - **Robbertus Padtbrugge** - **Don Francisco Xavier** - **Don Martin Tatandamn** - **Darras** (*goegoegoe*) - **Laleroe** (son of **Don Thomas**, *goegoegoe*) - **Taboecan** - **Don Choan Nauocchas** - **Jan van der Wal** (Captain-Lieutenant) - **Jodocus Cromhuysen** - **Don Pedro Laumba** - **Poulus Harkse** (Clerk) - **Vincent Gamulala** (*sengadje*)

Java: Mataram (November 1677 – January 1678)

The following document regulates the implementation of the contracts dated **October 19 and 20, 1677**, based on the personal urging of **Speelman**.

> We, **Aman Courat Sinnepatty Ingalaga**, by the grace of God, *Susuhunan* and Sultan of the Great **Mataram** on the island of **Java**, make known through this open letter to all persons of high and low estate, and all our subjects on the island of Great **Java**, **Madura**, and all our islands along this coast:
>
> For the benefit of my realm and to secure my ports and revenues, I have decided to appoint and authorize two distinguished captains or governors to govern these ports as my authorized representatives. The ports shall be divided into two districts: - **The Western District**: From the west coast to the east bank of the **Toedoenang** River. - **The Eastern District**: From the east bank of the **Toedoenang** River, including **Kudus**, **Pati**, and their subordinate villages, to the eastern end of the island.
>
> With the advice of my counselors, I have appointed **Adepatty Martapoura**, Governor of **Japara**, over the Eastern District, and **Adepatty Martalaya**, Governor of

> **Tegal**, over the Western District. I appoint them as my Grand Governors and express representatives for all aforementioned ports. I order all other governors and subordinate commanders in these districts to obey them as if they were my own person. In times of need, they shall provide all necessary assistance to protect my lands.
>
> These representatives, **Martapoura** and **Martalaya**, are charged with maintaining perfect accounts of all revenues—both internal and external—from their respective governments. They shall provide the necessary funds, whether in money or rice, to satisfy the debt of **310,000 Spanish reals** and **3,000 loads of rice** that I owe the **Company** according to my contract. They are authorized to collect these resources faithfully and deliver them annually to the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies** in **Batavia**, or to their designated agents, until the debt is fully settled.
>
> To demonstrate my commitment, both representatives shall provide a signed written pledge to the **Company**, promising to pay these revenues on my behalf. This will prove to the Governor-General, the Council of the Indies, and Admiral **Speelman** that I intend to honor my contract for as long as the sun and moon continue to shine.
>
> Furthermore, I decree that no one, except the **Company** or those holding a license from the **Company**, shall be permitted to bring or sell textiles or opium in my lands. Admiral **Speelman** is authorized to send a commissioner to **Carrewang Pamanoeka** to oversee this. All these instructions, as detailed in my letters of **October 19 and 20, 1677**, must be followed without delay under penalty of my highest displeasure.

Given at my court in **Japara**, under my great seal and the signature of **Adepatty Mandaraka**, on **November 18, 1677** (corresponding to the 18th day of the month of **Ramelan**, year 1088).

Amendment (January 24, 1678): Due to the unfortunate death of **Adepatty Martapoura** and the treachery of **Adepatty Martalaya** (who died on **January 17**), I have appointed **Adepatty Mandaraka** over the Western ports and **Aria Ourawan** over the Eastern ports, granting them the same powers and authority as previously stated.

Tandjong-Poera (Krawang) – November 29, 1677

Conflict in **Mataram** spread to the **Krawang** region, where rebels fleeing **Mataram** gathered, likely supported by **Bantam**. On **November 6**, a military force of 184 **Mardijker** volunteers under Captain **Frederick Hendrick Muller** restored order. Subsequently, Muller and his council entered into the following contract with the Governor of **Tandjong-Poera**:

> **Wiera Baja** (brother of the late Governor **Singa Perwangsa**) and **Wiera Saba** (current Governor of **Tandjong-Poera**), along with their nobles and subjects, agree to the following:
>
> First, the aforementioned leaders shall ensure that all fugitives or slaves who have sought refuge in this area are captured and sent to **Batavia**. If they cannot be delivered alive, the right hand shall be sent as proof of death; however, women and children shall be spared from execution and sent to **Batavia**.
>
> Any slaves from **Batavia** who flee to this region in the future shall be returned immediately, and a reward shall be granted for each slave returned.
>
> Furthermore, **Wiera Saba** and the other leaders are obligated to restore all goods seized by force by **Natta Bangala** and his adherents from **Singa Perwangsa** (also known as **Jaja Percassa**), including any goods that may still be found.
>
> It is strictly recommended that the subjects of these leaders show no hostility toward one another, but instead dwell in unity and provide mutual assistance. The **Company** shall declare as enemies anyone who initiates hostile actions.
>
> For further security, **Wiera Saba**, the son of **Wiera Baya** (named **Naja Wangsa**, son-in-law of the late **Singa Perwangsa**), and **Wiera Soeta** (son of **Singa Perwangsa**) shall remain in **Batavia** as hostages until the fugitives are delivered.
>
> We have also decided to leave a prince’s flag here among the Javanese to represent the authority of the **Company** in the absence of the leaders departing for **Batavia**.
>
> We have further agreed to appoint **Wiera Baya** (now known as **Wiera Bangsa**) as Governor and Chief in place of his late brother, **Singa Perwangsa**, to govern and manage the welfare of his subjects.

> Having had the above terms read and translated clearly, all parties promise to abide by them. They recognize no sovereign other than the current *Susuhunan Pangeran Depatty* and the **Company** in **Batavia**.

Signed and executed at **Tandjong-Poera**, at the residence of **Ingal bey Wiera Saba**, on **November 29, 1677**, in the presence of our respective officers.

Moluccas: Manganitoe – December 10, 1677

The small realm of **Manganitoe** is located on the west coast of **Great Sanggir**. Its King was killed in **1675** after attempting to distance himself from the government of **Ternate** and seek Spanish protection. His brother, **Piantay**, was called to succeed him but did not appear out of fear for his life. **Piantay** subsequently separated himself and most of his people from the **Ternate** government and placed themselves under the rule of **Chiauw**, where King **Amsterdam** appointed Prince **Takayneta** as King of **Manganitoe**. However, the King of **Ternate** and the **Company** sought a reconciliation with **Piantay**.

The following treaty regulates his position:

> This agreement is established between Governor of the Moluccas **Robertus Padtbrugge** (representing Governor-General **Joan Mietzuyker**, the Council of the Indies, the **Dutch East India Company**, and the **States General of the Netherlands**) and Prince **Piantay**, leader of the **Manganitoean Christians** at **Cayouris**.
>
> [The treaty outlines the political reconciliation and the recognition of **Piantay** as a vassal/client of the **Company**, following the instability caused by the previous King’s execution in **1675** and the subsequent political shifts between **Ternate**, **Chiauw**, and Spanish influences.] ## Treaty with Prince Pyantay

Prince Pyantay, having requested the mercy and forgiveness of the Company, has handed over certain letters written to the King of Taboucan on **October 17, 1677**. Furthermore, following the conquest of the King of Ternate by the Company, **Pyantay**—with all due respect—requests that the Company consider reinstating him to his position. The Governor has therefore entered into the following terms and conditions with him.

The Governor first declares and agrees that **Pyantay** shall be appointed as Prince and Supreme Ruler over the peoples who defected with him, including any other commanders or officials currently in his service.

Pyantay shall be recognized and obeyed by his subordinates as is proper, and similarly, all high and lower officers shall be recognized in their respective roles, unless the Company provides otherwise.

Prince Pyantay may only be removed from office or replaced—regardless of the pretext—with the express permission, prior knowledge, and consent of the Company.

Similarly, no officers or subordinates may be removed or shifted from their posts by **Prince Pyantay**, his *goegoegoe*, *capiteyn-laudt*, *houccum*, *sengadje*, or any other official, without the prior notification mentioned above.

Regarding religion, **Prince Pyantay** and his council promise to tolerate only the Reformed Christian faith, as taught in the Dutch Church following the General Synod held at **Dordrecht** and established in **1619**. All rosaries, crucifixes, images, and other symbols of "idolatrous" worship must be immediately removed and burned. Furthermore, they promise to treat all ministers and schoolmasters—whether currently present or appointed in the future—with kindness and friendliness, providing them with all necessary aid and support in their holy work to promote the True Christian faith, according to each person's rank and dignity.

To ensure this is upheld, **Caytchil Pyantay** and his brother shall not allow any priests, schoolmasters, or laymen of the Roman Catholic Church to enter, settle, or remain under their authority. They shall reject them, deny them land, or, in cases of resistance, forcibly expel them or punish them as disturbers of the public peace.

Prince Pyantay and his council also promise not to grant asylum or land to any Europeans—whether Spanish, Portuguese, French, English, Danish, or Swedish—nor to any refugees, defecting Maccasareans, or any other enemies of the Company. Such persons shall be sent to **Maleyo**, or directed as the Company sees fit; if necessary, they shall be forcibly driven from the territory if they refuse to leave.

The parties agree to be friends of the Company's friends and enemies of the Company's enemies. They shall serve the Company as allies in expeditions or war, provided it does not endanger their own lands and is deemed reasonable. In return, the Company shall faithfully assist them in times of need and misfortune, as circumstances require.

Pyantay and his council promise to identify and immediately cut down all known spice trees, specifically the *Manganitoe* tree, ensuring none are kept. Anyone found possessing such trees on their land shall be subjected to corporal punishment as a warning to others.

Prince Pyantay and his council may not enter into any treaty of war or peace with any party without the prior permission and consent of the Company. If they are attacked by others, they may defend themselves without prior action, provided they immediately notify the Governor of **Maleyo**.

Should any disputes arise between allies, or between **Prince Pyantay** and his council, the parties shall maintain a written record of the grievances. These shall be heard and decided upon by the Governor or his appointed commissioners, together with representatives from both parties, based on equity and justice.

Minor disputes that can be resolved amicably among allies may be handled by impartial mediators known for their peace-loving nature, thereby quenching small sparks before they grow into larger conflicts.

Prince Pyantay and his council remain obligated to assist any ally in times of trouble or when attacked by outsiders. Likewise, the allies are obligated to assist **Prince Pyantay**, his council, his land, and his people in similar circumstances, in accordance with the general resolution of **1670** made in the presence of the Commander of **Manado**, **Jochum Sipman**, and the Ternatean *hoecum sengadje*.

To prevent further disputes regarding the harvest of sago and other forest products, **Prince Pyantay** and the King of **Manganitou** have agreed upon a land boundary. The Christians under **Prince Pyantay** are permitted to harvest sago and forest products from **Cajoeri** to **Tanna-Marama**, while the remaining areas belong to those under the King of **Manganitou**.

Done and established on board the sloop *Eendragt*, anchored in the bay of **Maharassa**, on **December 10, 1677**.

Signed: **Pyantay**, **Matheos Papaai** (*hoecum*), **Matthio Adiel** (*sengadje*). (Affixed with the Company seal in red wax). Signed: Governor **Robbertus Padbrugge**. In the presence of **Don Martin Tatandam**, King of **Manganitoe**. Signed: **Paulus Harkz**, Clerk.

Malabar

December 1677

After several years of successfully managing relations between various rulers on the Malabar coast, the King of **Cochin**—who had previously entered into a five-year agreement—unexpectedly and improperly invaded the territory of the **Samorin**, the King of **Calicut**, in mid-1677. The **Samorin** timely appealed to the Company for assistance. The government in **Batavia** believed that this situation could be resolved through the direction of Commander **Jacob Lobs**. Consequently, the existing bonds of friendship with the **Samorin** were reaffirmed, and a peace agreement was brokered between the two rulers.

The following is the agreement for a lasting alliance and friendship between the **Chartered Dutch East India Company**, represented by **Jacob Lobs**, Commander of the Malabar and Canara coasts and the **Wingurla** factory, and the Great **Samorin**, King of **Calicut**, as well as a ceasefire between the aforementioned King and the King of **Cochin**.

The previous alliance and friendship are hereby renewed and confirmed to be maintained perpetually, subject to the following articles:

- The five-year truce between the **Samorin** and the King of **Cochin** is fully approved.
- Eternal peace shall be maintained with the King of **Cochin**.
- Should the **Samorin's** subject, the *nambiar* **Mourianatta**, or his people cause any disturbance, they shall provide satisfaction as the Company deems just and equitable. The same applies should the *nambiar* **Mourianatta** cause disturbance in the lands of the *nambiar* **Belloasta**.
- Should the *nambiar* **Mourianatta** neglect his duties and seek refuge with the **Samorin** while fleeing the King of **Cochin**, the **Samorin** and the Company promise not to accept him.
- In times of war, in addition to general assistance against any European enemy of the Company, the **Samorin** promises to provide 2,000 well-armed *Nayars* (warriors) under an experienced commander to the city of **Cochin** at his own expense. These troops shall remain until the danger has passed or as long as the Company deems necessary. Any assistance the Company provides to the **Samorin** in times of need shall likewise be at the **Samorin's** expense.

The **Samorin** promises that he, his princes, and his subjects shall uphold these articles, just as the Company and Commander **Jacob Lobs** (acting as protector and plenipotentiary for the King of **Cochin**) promise to do. Both the **Samorin** and the King of **Cochin** pledge to uphold the terms of this five-year ceasefire.

Four identical copies of this treaty were produced—two in the Malabar language and two in Dutch. It was signed by the Great **Samorin** and the Commander at the palace in **Panany** on **December 11, 1677** (corresponding to the 2nd day of the month

of *Denova* in the year *Coylan 853* by the Malabar calendar), retroactive to **June 20**, when the previous one-year truce with the King of **Cochin** expired.

(Affixed with the character of the **Samorin**, the signature of **Jacob Lobs**, and the Company seal in red wax). Collated and agreed in **Cochin**, **January 1678**. Signed: **Joannes Spiljardus**, Secretary.

Makassar-Sumbawa

December 22, 1677

The contract concluded on **February 12, 1676**, in **Makassar** between President **David Harthouwer** and the representative of the King of **Sumbawa** was ratified by the government in **Batavia** on **December 22, 1677**. The Raja of **Sumbawa** had sent a special envoy to **Batavia** for this purpose.

Ratification of the Sumbawa Contract

Joan Maatsuyker, Governor-General, and the Council of India in **Batavia**, to all who shall see this, greetings:

Be it known that pursuant to the aforementioned contract of peace, friendship, and alliance—written in Dutch and Malay—between President **David Harthouwer** and his council on behalf of the Company, and the envoys **Nene Singerewarong**, **Nene Damang Langoe**, and **Nene Damang** on behalf of the current King **Maas Bantam** and the government of the island of **Sumbawa**, concluded on **February 12, 1676**, at Fort Rotterdam in **Makassar**;

Whereas the King and government of **Sumbawa**, through their express envoys, have requested the ratification of said contract;

We, as representatives of the supreme authority of the **Chartered Dutch East India Company** in these lands, have now approved and ratified the said contract and all the articles contained therein. We promise to maintain this agreement inviolably, provided it is faithfully observed by their side, and shall not permit any of our subjects to break or violate it.

In confirmation of which, this instrument of ratification is affixed with our usual signature and the seal of the **Chartered Dutch East India Company**.

Done at the castle of **Batavia**, capital of the kingdom of **Jacatra**, on **December 22, 1677**.

Signed: **Rijklof van Goens**, **Laurens Pit**, **Anth Overtwater**, **Anthonio Paviljoen**. (Affixed with the Company seal in red wax). By order of Their Honors, signed: **Joan Camphuijs**, Secretary.

Bengal

December 1677

The Company had suffered significant harassment from the *rababs* (sub-governors) of the Great Mogul **Aurengzeb**, the local regents of Bengal. In **March 1677**, Commissioner **Willem Volger** reported from **Suratte** that the Company's affairs in Bengal were beginning to falter. In consultation, **Francois de Haze**, Director in Bengal, decided to send an embassy with gifts to the Great Mogul **Aurengzeb** in **Delhi**. This resulted in five letters of favor (*perwannas*).

Translation of the *perwanna* issued by order of King Orangzeb, under the seal of the Grand Chancellor Asset-chan, to the Governor of Bengal, the Great Duke Asset-chan, regarding the Dutch in December 1677.

(Following a series of honorary titles), the decree states:

> To those who believe in the sincerity of my words, I make known that Captain **Johannes Bacherus**, a Dutchman sent by the Great Merchant, the General of the Dutch, has brought to the King's attention a matter of great importance.
>
> It is reported that **Melck Cassum**, a servant of the King, and the King's confidant and ruler of many lands, **Amirul Amerouw**, who was in **Ougly**, took 40,000 rupees from **Bolleram**, a Dutch trader, as well as an additional 35,000 rupees. This money, which belonged to **Bolleram**, was seized from the Dutch in an utterly unjust manner. Subsequently, the wife of **Bolleram** died after consuming opium.
>
> Furthermore, the servant of the King's pillar, **Nandelaal**, wrote to the officials of all ports under the jurisdiction of Bengal, forbidding the buying and selling of Dutch goods. He did this for the benefit of the King's arm and for himself, seizing 161,000 rupees, as detailed in a separate note. Afterward, the Dutch were permitted to trade again, but the aforementioned funds were not returned.
>
> Therefore, by the highest order, which the world must obey, the local ruler is commanded to legally investigate this matter and ensure that any funds taken from the Dutch by force be returned. Furthermore, care must be taken that no

> further difficulties are caused to the Dutch, so they may resume their trade with peace of mind, which shall ultimately benefit the prosperity of the King. May your days always be filled with health and contentment.

(This *perwanna* was addressed to the receivers of all port towns). Dated the 21st of the month of *Zilkaat*, in the 21st year of the King's reign, corresponding to **January 15, 1678**. Agreed with its translation in **Delhi**, **February 1, 1678**. Signed: **Jan Boeck**.

January 1678

Commissioner **Willem Volger** in **Suratta** was informed that the King had received the petition and that his Majesty had granted a *perwanna*. By order of the King, the regents of **Bengal**, **Behaar**, and **Orixa** have been commanded that they create no dissatisfaction and make no improper demands of the Dutch. We do not doubt that this order will be followed; therefore, trade may be resumed with confidence. (Sealed by Chancellor **Asset-chan**, confirmed by **Enaayt-chan**, other court officials, and the clerks of the secretariat).

Further Decree

Director **Francois de Haze**, his council, and all subordinates in **Bengal**, **Behaar**, and **Orixa** are hereby informed that the representative of Commissioner **Willem Volger** has informed the King. His Majesty has issued a favorable *firman* to the regents of the aforementioned provinces concerning customs duties (*thol*), stating that trade should proceed as it has traditionally been conducted.

As some officials refused to obey this order, hindering trade, the King has commanded via *perwanna* that all subordinate rulers in the named provinces treat the Dutch in accordance with the issued *firman*. Consequently, you may resume your trade with confidence. (Sealed by Chancellor **Asset-chan**, confirmed by **Enaayt-chan**, other court officials, and the clerks of the secretariat). ## Document CDIV

It is hereby made known to all current and future regents, as well as the Governor of the provinces of **Bihar** and **Orixa**, that **Wolfhdas**, an authorized servant of the **Dutch Governor-General**, has informed the King that His Majesty granted a *firman* to the **Dutch nation** during the fifth year of his reign.

This decree stipulates that: - Whenever the Dutch anchor their ships near **Hugli**, **Pipili**, and **Balisore**, they may drop anchor wherever they see fit. - The local regents, though appointed by the governor to collect tolls, shall not demand any payments from the Dutch other than those established by ancient custom. - The Dutch are permitted to bring their goods to any location they prefer and trade as they wish with whichever merchants they

choose. - They may appoint their own brokers based on who serves them best, and no one shall be forced to accept a broker against their will. - In provinces where they trade for sugar, silk, wash, saltpeter, or other commodities, no one shall hinder their transport. - While transporting these goods, they shall not be burdened by tolls but shall instead be provided with every assistance to ensure their ships and cargo depart in a timely manner. - No one may seize their hired vessels for personal use. - Should the Dutch seek payment from merchants or boat hirers, the local authorities must assist them so that their arrears are recovered without delay, in accordance with established custom. - Obstinate regents who refuse to obey these orders, or the *motseddijs* of **Bihar** who refuse to provide the necessary *destecks* (safe-conducts) for Dutch caravans, or those who attempt to monopolize saltpeter against the Dutch, shall be dealt with.

Accordingly, the King orders that the Dutch be maintained according to this *firman*. Furthermore, they are to be given every assistance, specifically the immediate issuance of necessary safe-conducts for their caravans. No one is permitted to make claims regarding saltpeter against the Dutch representatives, nor shall new *perwannes* (permits) be demanded from them annually. This ensures they may conduct their trade in peace, as they did previously.

Drafted by the Chancellor **Asset-chan** and confirmed with the seal of **Enaayt-chan**, as well as other *motseddijs* and secretaries.

Document CDV

All subordinate regents in the province of **Bihar** are hereby notified that the King has been informed, via **Wolfhdas**, a representative of the **Dutch Governor-General**, that the Dutch have been hindered in the delivery of saltpeter in **Patna** by **Ni-Sam-chan** and others. While **Ni-Sam-chan** consistently made promises to deliver saltpeter or refund the money, he has delayed both.

Furthermore, the Dutch hired a vessel from **Lala Malna** to transport saltpeter to **Hugli**. After this vessel sank, **Lala Malna** was paid 500 rupias, for which he provided a signed and sealed receipt confirming payment. However, upon **Mier-chan** becoming Governor of **Bihar**, he used force to prevent the Dutch and **Lala** from receiving payment of 1,600 rupias and forcibly seized the aforementioned receipt for 500 rupias, despite the Dutch hoping to recover their spent funds.

Therefore, by order of the King, the aforementioned regents are commanded to find a remedy so that the Dutch receive their money from **Ni-Sam-chan** and his associates, or an equivalent

amount of saltpeter. Additionally, if it is judicially determined that the 1,600 rupias were forcibly taken by **Mier-chan**, these funds must also be returned.

Drafted by the Chancellor **Asset-chan**, confirmed with the seal of **Enaayt-chan**, and other *motseddijs* and secretaries.

Document CDVI

The *Cagie* **Nessierdie** is hereby notified that **Wolfhdas Gouseratty** has stated that a representative of the **Dutch Captain** brought a complaint before the King's court. The complaint specifies that in **Patna**, 200,000 rupias were handed over to **Ni-Sam-chan** and others in exchange for saltpeter. However, **Ni-Sam-chan** has failed to deliver the saltpeter and has not refunded the money.

It is requested that this sum be returned to the Dutch in accordance with the law and the King's *firman*, to ensure they have no further cause for complaint.

Drafted by the *Cagie* **Seeghul Islam**.

Document CDVII: Java-Mataram

January 15, 1678

Following the governance of **Batavia** in late 1677, the rainy season arrived, making further military operations in Central Java impossible. **Speelman** was requested to return to **Batavia**. It was agreed that the Company's troops under **Saint-Martin** would remain stationed at **Tustwaale**, while **Speelman** sought to secure further advantages for the Company.

On **January 15, 1678**, two acts were signed. The first was signed by the Governor and the authorized representatives of the **Sousouhoenan** (Sultan), granting the Company control over **Setarang** and surrounding lands. The second act mandated that all sugar produced by coastal residents be sold exclusively to the Company.

The first act reads as follows:

> I, **Adepatty Martapoura**, currently Great Governor of **Japara**, **Sammarang**, **Grobogan**, and **Jawane**, and all subordinate villages and lands, as well as the representative of His Majesty over all seaports east of **Japara** to the end of the island, do hereby declare in all sincerity—with the

> permission and consent of my lord, the **Sousouhoenan Aman Courat Sinnepatty Ingalaga**—that I have irrevocably ceded to my brother, Admiral **Cornelis Speelman**, on behalf of the **Dutch Company**, the administration and governance of the city and lands of **Sammarang** and the village of **Kaligave**, including all lands and villages falling under them.
>
> These shall be governed by my brother on behalf of the Company in the Javanese manner, using all the authority granted to me by my lord. By virtue of this act, the Admiral and the Company may appoint such Javanese or other governors and officials over the community as they see fit, without further interference from me.
>
> The Company's officers or regents shall ensure that the **Sousouhoenan's** revenues, tolls, and judicial fees, both by land and water, are properly collected. A proper annual account of these funds shall be submitted to me or other authorized representatives appointed by the **Sousouhoenan**. These funds shall be applied toward the debts the **Sousouhoenan** owes the Company. Once the debt is fully paid, the Company and the Admiral are bound to remit the annual revenues of **Sammarang** to whoever His Majesty authorizes.
>
> Therefore, in the name of my lord, the **Sousouhoenan Aman Courat Sinnepatty Ingalaga**, I command all inhabitants of the city and lands of **Sammarang** and **Caligave** to obey the Company and the Admiral, or their appointed governor and stadtholder, as they would the **Sousouhoenan**, and to show them all due obedience.

Signed and sealed on **January 15, 1678**, in the city of **Japara**, which corresponds to the 19th day of the month of *Delkayda*, year 1089. This document bears the seal of the **Sousouhoenan** in red wax. As **Adepatty Martapoura** passed away shortly after, the **Sousouhoenan** confirmed this with his royal seal.

Witnessed by **Pieter Noortman**, Secretary.

Document CDVIII: Java-Mataram

January 15, 1678

> We, **Aman Courat Sinnepatty Ingalaga**, by the grace of our highly honored father, the Great **Sousouhoenan** of this Javanese land—being the first prince of the realm by age and lawful birth, and now the successor to our late and beloved

> father, as he designated us in his lifetime—declare by this open sealed act for our descendants, sons, daughters, brothers, and all who follow us in this realm:
>
> At the request of our father, Admiral **Cornelis Speelman**, we have irrevocably granted to the **Dutch Company** the exclusive right that no sugar—whether white, black, or of any other variety, produced or found within these lands—may be sold, traded, or delivered to anyone other than the Company.
>
> We command all governors of **Japara**, **Demak**, **Grobogan**, **Patty**, **Jawane**, and especially **Coedoes**, to ensure that no subject involved in sugar production in these cities or rural villages sells or delivers sugar to anyone but the Company in the city of **Japara**. No subject or foreigner may establish sugar mills in these regions without the express license of the Company or the Captain residing in **Japara**.
>
> The Company promises to purchase this sugar—whether cane sugar, candy sugar, or black sugar—from those who supply it, paying the market price or a price agreed upon with the suppliers in a fair manner. Anyone—whether governor, regent, or subject—who fails to obey this command shall be severely punished.

This act was confirmed with our royal seal and signed by **Adepatty Martapoura**, Great Governor of **Japara**, and our Chancellor, **Adepatty Mandaraka**, in the city of **Japara** on **January 15, 1678** (19th day of *Doekaida*, year 1089).

Document CDVIII: Koromandel

January 31, 1678

Ragowanata Pandito, a high-ranking official and trusted advisor to **Shivaji**, has granted the following to Governor **Caulier** of **Pulicat**:

> The merchant **Herbert de Jager**, appearing here on your behalf, has informed us that you wish to conduct trade in the lands under our jurisdiction, including **Tegenapatnam**, in the same manner as was practiced under the previous **Vijayanagar** kings. Taking this request into account, I have granted this permission. You may continue your trade according to old customs and usages in full tranquility.
>
> Furthermore, I have been informed that certain goods or funds belonging to **Balbul-chan**, **Sire-chan**, and others are held by you. I shall conduct a further inquiry into this

> matter; until then, that specific issue remains suspended. Except for those claims, I grant you this permission to continue your commerce in our lands without hindrance.

Confirmed on **January 31, 1678**. Signed by **Pieter Coesaart**.

Document CDIX: Koromandel

March 20, 1678

A copy of a grant by the local ruler **Zannosie-pandidaer** of **Porto-Novo** to the Company at **Negapatnam**, dated **March 20, 1678**:

> We, Ruler **Zannosie** and **Nattesi**, Second Ruler, grant this to the Company: The residents of **Nellatamby** and **Callititapa** have requested that the Company pay only half the customary tolls on merchandise brought in or exported, and that such goods may be reshipped without any further toll. Additionally, the Company is permitted to establish a *bankshall* (trading post). We hereby confirm these privileges, including the half-toll and the establishment of the trading post, sealed with the seal of **Larmonie** and my own.

Document CDX: Gorontalo and Limbotto

March 25, 1678

Gorontalo and **Limbotto**, originally under the authority of **Makassar**, sought the protection of the Company following the Treaty of **Bongais**. In **May 1677**, **Padbrugge** discussed the terms of a treaty with the local rulers.

The following agreement was reached:

Between **Robertus Padbrugge**, Governor-Director of the **Moluccas**, representing **Joan Maatsuyker**, Governor-General and the Council of India on behalf of the **Dutch East India Company**, and His Highness **Quitchiel Beez**, King of **Gorontalo**, along with **Quitchiel Goelade** and Captain-lauwt **Quitchiel Poemale** of **Limbotto**, and their assembled nobles.

Whereas, under the peace treaty with **Makassar** in 1667, the lands and people of **Gorontalo** and **Limbotto** were assigned to the crown of **Ternate**. Although they had previously been allies rather than subjects of **Ternate**, they were forced to submit due

to the influence of the Company. Now, having been given cause by disloyal servants of the King of **Ternate** to seek the Company's protection and release from the yoke of the Ternate crown, this request has been granted through the mediation of the Company.
Treaty of Gorontalo and Limbotto

March 25, 1678

The most illustrious **Padouca Sir Sultan**, King of **Ternate**, has formally transferred all his rights and authority over the territories of **Gorontalo** and **Limbotto**, and their respective nobles, to the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)**. This transfer was conducted with due solemnity and appropriate ceremony in the presence of his own nobles and the high-born Prince and Lord, the King of **Gorontalo**, at **Fort Orange**. The King of **Gorontalo** had arrived at the fort for this purpose, accompanied by the nobles of **Limbotto**, specifically the *goegoegoe* **Quitchiel Goelaede** and Captain-Laut **Quitchiel Pomaele**. Consequently, a firm, permanent, and eternal alliance has been established between the aforementioned Kings and nobles of **Gorontalo** and **Limbotto**, based on a careful deliberation of the following articles:

1. The King of **Gorontalo**, the *goegoegoe* of **Limbotto**, and their present nobles, as well as their descendants and heirs, hereby acknowledge and accept the transfer of their lands and peoples to the **VOC**, as previously ratified by the seal of His Highness, the King of **Ternate**. They pledge neither to act nor permit any others to act, directly or indirectly, in opposition to this transfer, now or in the future.

2. Furthermore, the Kings and nobles declare that they shall hold their lands as fiefs of the **VOC**. This obligation extends to any future rulers who may be elected to the throne of **Gorontalo** or **Limbotto**.

3. No individual may be elected as King of the aforementioned lands, nor be recognized as such, unless appointed and confirmed by the **VOC**. The nobles may nominate a candidate whose competence, goodwill, and loyalty are fully assured, but the appointment remains subject to the final approval of the **Company**.

4. All future Kings, prior to their election or appointment, must approve the terms of this current deed. They must pledge to uphold every point of this agreement in full and swear an oath to its terms.

5. Once confirmed, a King may not be removed or replaced by another without the express consent and approval of the **VOC**.

6. The *goegoegoe* and the *cappiteyn-lauwt* of **Gorontalo** and **Limbotto** may be elected by their respective King and nobles. However, they may not be dismissed without the consent of the **VOC**. Should any mutiny, unrest, or conflict arise between the two realms, or within either one individually, the **VOC** reserves the right to intervene and take those responsible into custody, while informing the **Company** of the full details so that the matter may be settled with justice and equity.

7. Should **Gorontalo** and **Limbotto** enter into a dispute—whether internally or with one another—they shall not take up arms. Instead, they shall strive to settle their differences amicably. If an amicable solution cannot be reached, the parties shall immediately proceed to **Manado** or **Ternate** to have their disputes resolved.

8. The Kings of **Gorontalo** and **Limbotto**, their nobles, and their subjects shall not initiate any offensive war against any party. They may, however, act in self-defense if attacked, provided they first give valid reasons for their actions and maintain accurate records of such events to be presented upon request.

9. Friends of the **Company** shall be treated as friends, and enemies of the **Company** as enemies. The rulers shall treat the **Company** and its representatives with utmost sincerity and brotherly love. They shall not tolerate the presence of the **Company's** enemies within their lands and shall strive to expel them.

10. Should the **VOC** enter into a war in the **Moluccas**, **Celebes**, or elsewhere—regardless of the opponent—the Kings of **Gorontalo** and **Limbotto** pledge to support the **Company** to the best of their ability and provide military aid as reason requires. In return, the **VOC** pledges to protect the Kings, their people, and their lands against all violence and oppression, providing aid whenever the situation demands.

11. The rulers of **Gorontalo** and **Limbotto** shall not be the cause of any war, particularly regarding lands under the protection of the **Company**, whether on the coast of **Celebes** or elsewhere. Should any of their subjects violate this article without the rulers' knowledge, the Kings pledge to compensate for all damages and restore peace so that the **VOC** need not seek redress or compensation.

12. They further pledge to offer a helping hand to all **VOC** vassals and loyal allies in times of need or when attacked by others, or to act as mediators between warring parties. If an ally is attacked by an open enemy and the **VOC** cannot be notified immediately due to distance, the rulers of **Gorontalo** and **Limbotto** must notify the **Company** in **Manado** or at the fort as quickly as possible.

13. To ensure a peaceful and prosperous life under the grace of Almighty God, the King of **Gorontalo**, the *goegoegoe*, and the *cappiteyn-lauwt* of **Limbotto** shall cultivate and encourage the cultivation of their fertile lands, so that they may acquire sustenance and honor without dispute or detriment to others.

14. The produce of these lands, specifically rice and paddy, shall be sold to the **VOC** at the standard **Manado** price. The **Company** agrees to purchase these crops at said price. Furthermore, **Company** citizens, *Mardykers*, and other residents traveling under **Company** passes may sell their small wares to the locals.

15. Tortoiseshell shall not be sold to any **Company** citizens or residents; it shall be sold exclusively to the **VOC** at a price of **30 rijksdaalders** and **48 stuivers** per *piccol*. For tortoiseshell brought directly to **Malayu** by the rulers of **Gorontalo** or **Limbotto**, the price shall be **35 rijksdaalders** per *piccol*.

16. The Kings and nobles pledge that no Europeans—including Spaniards, Portuguese, English, French, Danes, or Swedes—regardless of their origin, shall be permitted in their lands. This specifically includes refugees or deserters from **Macassar** or any other party with whom the **VOC** is or may become at war. Such individuals must be directed toward the **VOC** authorities or, if necessary, expelled by force. Anyone who opposes this shall be driven from the territory.

17. As the bonds of these conditions unite hearts and minds, the bond of faith is even stronger. The Kings and nobles pledge not to hinder any of their subjects who wish to convert to Christianity. Such conversions shall be free and unopposed. The **VOC** may, if the opportunity arises, station preachers, chaplains, or schoolmasters in **Gorontalo** and **Limbotto** to instruct those who embrace the Reformed faith. These individuals shall be protected from harm and treated with the same security as other subjects.

18. All Roman Catholic priests, teachers, and laypeople—whether Spanish or otherwise—are strictly forbidden from entering or remaining in the territories. Should any such person set foot on land, they are to be denied entry and expelled by force or captured and sent to **Manado** or **Ternate**, as such individuals bring only confusion and unrest.

19. Free people from **Tomin** or other coastal regions who were abducted or unlawfully removed from their lands shall, upon their return to **Gorontalo** or **Limbotto**, be immediately set free to return home. They shall not be sold or claimed as slaves unless it can be fully proven that they are slaves by birth or were legally purchased. Consequently, the Kings pledge that

any free people from **Tomin** already sold to the **Company** shall have the purchase price refunded to the buyers, and they shall henceforth live as friends and allies of the **VOC**.

20. Should any spice trees be discovered in **Gorontalo**, **Limbotto**, or the surrounding islands, the Kings and nobles pledge to have them destroyed immediately or to notify the **Company** so they may be cut down. They further pledge that no spice trees shall ever be planted in their lands.

21. All legitimate debts owed to the people of **Ternate** or to **Company** citizens and residents shall be collected and paid. Furthermore, all runaway slaves, regardless of their owner, shall be sought out and returned.

22. Regarding the **Company**, its residents, subjects, and allies, the Kings and nobles pledge to trade honestly, using fair measures and weights, and to avoid all deceit. Those who defraud **Company** citizens or *Mardykers* shall be duly punished. Any **Company** residents who have fallen into hardship due to the actions of the locals shall be assisted to the best of their ability. No “anchor money” or arbitrary fees shall be extorted from those traveling with **Company** passes, nor shall traders be forced to trade exclusively with the Kings or nobles. All shall be permitted to conduct their trade freely and without hindrance.

Finally, the King, the *goegoegoe*, and the present nobles pledge that upon their return to **Gorontalo** and **Limbotto**, this agreement shall be approved and ratified by the other Kings and nobles remaining in their lands.

Signed, sealed, and sworn at **Fort Orange** on the island of **Ternate**, this **25th of March, 1678**.

Signed: **Padbrugge**, **Cornelis Swerus Proost**, **Dirck d Gheyn**. (Seal of the Company in red wax) By order of the Governor, signed: **Andries Oloffsz**, Councilor and Secretary. On the other side, the seals of **Gorontalo** and **Limbotto** in red wax, signed by the King of **Gorontalo**, the *goegoegoe*, and the *cappiteyn-laut* of **Limbotto** in Arabic script.

Palembang

April 20 – July 3, 1678

A friendly agreement established in **1662** between the **Company** and **Palembang** remained undisturbed for a long time. However, in **1678**, the government in **Batavia** sought to revise the pepper prices set in the **1662** treaty. On **March 9**, the Chief Merchant

Dirk de Haas was sent as a commissioner to **Palembang** to renegotiate. He succeeded in reducing the price of pepper paid by the **VOC** in *rijksdaalders* per *piccol*. This contract was finalized on **April 20**.

Following this, the government sent another commissioner to ensure the contract was properly implemented. During subsequent discussions, both parties wished to make minor additions. On **July 3**, a new, finalized contract was sworn.

Copy of the contract made between Commissioner Dirk de Haas, on behalf of the VOC, and the King of Palembang, translated from the original Malay into Dutch at Batavia:

In the year **1100 of the Prophet Muhammad**, on the **23rd day of April**: This is the contract between **Sultan Ratou** of **Palembang** on one side, and **Rijklof van Goens**, Governor-General, and the **Council of India** on the other, represented by Commissioner **Dirk de Haas**. This agreement was concluded with the approval of the **Sultan Agong of Jambi**, who held authority over **Palembang** at the time. The articles are as follows:

1. **Sultan Ratou** of **Palembang** shall appoint merchants to trade with the **VOC**. Should any of these merchants die or be incapacitated, the Sultan shall assume the risk of their goods. These four merchants may only act with the permission of **Sultan Ratou** or by the order of the *Shahbandar*. They shall not accept goods on a partial payment basis (half cash, half goods) unless agreed upon by the four merchants and the seller, provided the price follows standard custom.

2. Regarding the price of pepper in **Palembang**: if paid in cash, the price shall be in *rijksdaalders*; if paid in goods, the price shall be **3/4 per piccol**. One *piccol* must weigh **100 China catties**. If the pepper is found to be mixed with stones or earth, or is of inferior quality, the *Shahbandar* shall apply the appropriate correction.

3. When pepper is paid for, it must be delivered to the shore of the **Company** lodge, where it will be carried in by **Company** servants. The pepper shall be weighed according to the King’s rights, and no one except the *Shahbandar’s* people may oversee the weighing. The standard deductions used at the lodge in **Jambi** shall apply. Weights shall be verified as long as the marks on the scales are visible.

4. If **Sultan Ratou** sends envoys to other places, he may send up to four ships carrying pepper. The Captain of the lodge shall not prevent this and shall provide the necessary passes.

5. If Governor-General **Rijklof van Goens** wishes to establish a house, a raft (*rakit*), or a landing place for the Dutch at the *songsong* (riverbank), **Sultan Ratou** shall permit it, provided

it is not a large building and does not cause disturbance to the people of **Palembang**. Any locals who cause trouble shall be punished by the Captain of the lodge.

6. If **Company** personnel commit a crime or cause unrest, **Sultan Ratou** shall have no jurisdiction over them; the Captain of the lodge shall punish them according to their offense. Conversely, if the people of **Palembang** commit a crime, the Dutch may not punish them; this must be handled by **Sultan Ratou**.

7. The Governor-General may wish to make *rijksdaalders* legal tender in **Palembang**. **Sultan Ratou** agrees to this, provided they are already accepted on the East Coast of Java and are accepted by visiting merchants.

8. For the right to export pepper from **Palembang**, the **VOC** shall pay **0.5 rijksdaalders** per *piccol*.

9. All pepper from **Palembang** must be transported only to **Batavia** or **Malacca**, except for pepper carried by the Sultan's envoys or by the **VOC** and its residents. No other parties may transport it.

10. **Sultan Ratou** pledges to protect the **Company** lodge, its personnel, and all goods in **Palembang** against anyone who attempts to damage or harass them, placing them under his protection.

11. If **Company** employees or slaves flee to the people of **Palembang** or the nobles, they must be returned to the Captain of the lodge. Similarly, if people of **Palembang** flee to **Batavia** or **Malacca**, the **VOC** shall not retain them but shall return them to **Sultan Ratou**.

12. The head of the Dutch **Company** residing in **Palembang** shall have authority over all **Company** personnel and subjects trading there, providing them with necessary and proper guidance. ## Palembang

This addendum serves as a further clarification to the contract dated **April 20, 1678**, and was finalized on **July 3, 1678**, between **Sultan Ratou**, King of Palembang, and the **Right Honorable Rijklof van Goens**, Governor-General, and the **Council of the Indies**. The agreement was concluded through their respective representatives: **Pangerang Depatty** and **Pangerang Macaboumi** on one side, and Commissioner **Jan van Leerie** on the other, as follows:

In the name of the True God, Amen.

> **Article 1**: In the event of the absence or unavailability of one or two of the four appointed factors of **Sultan Ratou**, the heads of the **Company** here may trade with the remaining three or two. However, this must occur in the presence of the *sabandaar*. Furthermore, should any of the four factors conduct themselves improperly, the heads of the **Company** shall notify **Sultan Ratou** and **Pangerang Depatty**, who shall judge the matter and appoint a replacement factor.

> **Article 2**: If pepper is found to be unusually foul or mixed with earth, **Sultan Ratou** and **Pangerang Depatty** shall ensure that punishment is administered to prevent such contamination from recurring.

> **Article 4**: When **Sultan Ratou** commissions envoys to certain locations and sends pepper with them, it shall be treated as a gift and not for sale. These gifts shall not exceed 1,000 *picol* per year and shall not be weighed by the Dutch. The subjects of Palembang shall not be hindered by the **Company** from departing. Furthermore, when **Sultan Ratou** sends envoys to Batavia, they must not first call at Bantam; should they do so, **Sultan Ratou** shall punish them.

Articles 5, 6, 7, and 8 remain unchanged.

> **Article 9**: All pepper produced in the lands of Palembang may be traded and transported exclusively by the **Company**, with the exception of the 1,000 *picol* annual gift to **Sultan Ratou**, as specified in **Article 4**.

Articles 10, 11, and 12 remain unchanged.

> **Article 13**: Should any persons other than the four appointed factors of **Sultan Ratou** wish to trade with the **Company** on their own account, they may only do so with the knowledge and permission of **Sultan Ratou**.

> **Article 14**: Any subjects of Palembang departing for other locations must request a pass from the local heads of the **Company**. Upon their return, they must present this pass at the **Company** lodge and truthfully declare any goods they are bringing. The heads of the **Company** shall neither hinder their arrival nor seize their vessels. However, no other subjects—such as Moors, inhabitants of Coromandel, Surat, or Bengal—nor any traders of opium, may bring such goods here; they shall be rejected or kept out by the **Company**. Nevertheless, those of these nationalities who happen to possess opium shall not be prevented from arriving.

> **Article 15**: The contracts dated **June 29, 1662** (concluded at Batavia) and **April 20, 1678** (concluded with Commissioner **Dirk de Haas** at Palembang), along with all the points and further negotiations concluded between **Pangerang Depatty**, **Pangerang Macaboumi**, and Commissioner **Jan van Leene**, are declared unchangeable. In the interest of mutual affection and the union of Palembang and Batavia, these terms shall remain firm and steadfast forever, for as long as the sun provides light and day and night endure.

Signed at Palembang, Sunday, **July 3, 1678**: **Jan van Leerie**, and accompanied by several official marks.

CDXIII: COROMANDEL

April 25, 1678

On **March 20, 1678**, the **Company** received permission to trade at Porto Novo. Shortly thereafter, the landlord **Watman Verwer** was informed by his *havildar* (captain) that the **Company** intended to establish itself there, as was the custom. Ultimately, the landlord himself had no objection. **Verwer** dispatched his second, the merchant **Thomas Rhec**, to the governor to reassure him. Eventually, **Verwer** requested that the permission granted by his *havildar* be officially confirmed, taking the necessary precautions.

At Calicut, on the 4th day of the month of *Saber* (**April 25, 1678**), **Gobalo-dadas**, *pandidaar* and governor of Tinnengoery Palium, grants this decree to the **Company** Captain at Nagapatnam:

> **Armoeta** and **Cine-moddely** have visited me and informed me of all matters. Through them, I have handled this decree: the **Company** is permitted to trade at Porto Novo, which is under the authority of **Chiallirepaddy Segosie Magaragie**. For this purpose, I shall provide a *banicksaal* (warehouse), as you are not permitted to construct a lodge (*logie*). This warehouse shall serve to store the merchandise you bring or transport, for which you shall pay only half the toll. No payment shall be required for goods that are not sold and are subsequently re-embarked. You are not permitted to trade with any inhabitants of this land in partnership; otherwise, this decree shall be void. You may trust this decree, as other merchants trade here. May you remain in good health.

CDXIV: MALABAR

May 1678

Relations in Cochin were complex. In addition to the king, there were two dynastic princes, while the *paljetter* (a leader of the military caste) exercised significant influence as a nearly independent freebooter. Commander **Jacob Lobs** had previously struggled in the conflict between the king and the Samorin. **Lobs** complained bitterly to Batavia that not only the Samorin, but also the princes and the *paljetter* were conspiring against him, and he feared that the **Company** would be ruined unless he was replaced. The government dispatched **Marten Hursinan** as Commissioner, but before he arrived, **Lobs** had reached an agreement with the king.

At a meeting with the king in Cochin, it was established between the king, his princes, his nobles, and the commander of Cochin that the following rules shall henceforth be the law in the name of the **Company**:

- The King of Cochin shall exercise his royal power and authority throughout his entire realm; no one, regardless of status, shall hinder him.
- The princes, both elder and younger, shall not interfere in the government of the realm or the affairs of the king. They shall remain silent unless requested by the king. No prince shall oppose the king or his orders; should this occur, they shall be rigorously punished.
- To reassure the king and remove any concerns regarding his person, the princes may not speak with the commander in the city without the king’s prior knowledge and consent.
- The *paljetter* shall, in the king’s name, ensure whatever is necessary for the welfare of the realm. He shall consult the king on all matters affecting the kingdom but shall not make decisions or execute orders without the knowledge and consent of the commander at Cochin. Should the *paljetter* neglect his duties, the king, with the commander’s consent, may appoint a more capable and vigilant successor.
- The king shall never issue blank documents signed by his person, so that the king’s honor is not jeopardized or used in a manner he would later find objectionable.
- Greater attention shall be paid to the king’s income. The farmers of the king’s revenues shall be investigated; those unwilling to comply shall be replaced.
- The king’s stewards shall account for all receipts. A prince living in friendship with the king and a tax farmer shall oversee this.
- All riots, violence, and malice caused by nature or man shall be rigorously punished by the king, without regard for the person.

- The king shall provide full satisfaction to the commander in the name of the **Company** regarding all matters concerning subjects and Christians belonging to the **Company**. If the king fails to do so, the commander is free to act. Conversely, the commander agrees that if the king's Christians harass others, the offenders shall be punished accordingly.
- If all the above are observed, the commander, in the name of the **Company**, shall assist the king with a firm hand in their execution, ensuring the good are rewarded and the wicked punished.

To ensure the security of this agreement, the realm of Cochin—including the king, his princes, and the *paljetter*—shall maintain an eternal friendship with the **Company**, forgetting all that has passed before.

Done at the court of the King of Cochin, **May 1678**. Signed: **Jacob Lobs**, and accompanied by the mark of the King of Cochin in Malabar characters.

CDXV: PERSIA

June 1678

As in Bengal and Surat, the regents in Persia had grown wealthy by exploiting foreign merchants. When these abuses became too severe, the merchants appealed directly to the sovereign. This led to the following order to curb the extortions of the port regents:

An order from the current Duke **Naser-Aly-chan** to the regents of Gamron and all other Persian seaports, issued by **King Suliman** in the month of *Sjamadj-ilawel* of the year **1089** (corresponding to **June 1678** AD):

> It is a global command that the following be obeyed: The current governor of Gamron informs the regents of all seaports throughout the Persian realm that the Dutch nation has notified them of a mandate issued by **Shah Abbas II**, son of **Shah Sephie**. It is ordained that no one shall interfere with their trade or their servants, except in cases of civil litigation. The failure to allow merchants to trade freely has brought ruin to trade, as merchants are frightened away from frequenting the ports, leaving their goods stranded. It is therefore ordered that no regent shall interfere with their trade or servants, nor use force. Those wishing to trade with them shall do so amicably and shall not interfere with their merchandise without consent. This command is issued because the current regent has repeatedly violated these rules, causing difficulties for both the Dutch and other local merchants. Therefore, it is ordered

> again that the governor ensure these articles are maintained without violation, and that no merchant, great or small, regardless of nation (Moor or otherwise), be subjected to any difficulty. Instead, a helping hand should be offered. Specifically, the Dutch nation is to be respected in all things, their trade and servants left unmolested.

Signed in the month of *Sjamadj-ilawel* of the year **1089**. The king's seal was affixed at the top and the back.

CDXVI: COROMANDEL

July 1678

On **March 7, 1677**, the **Company** received permission from **Egosie Ragia** to maintain a lodge at Trimelevaas on the Coromandel coast. This permission was reaffirmed on **September 10**. However, the lodge built by the **Company** was soon abandoned due to coastal erosion. The following decree grants the **Company** new permission and designates a more suitable site.

The original decree in the Malabar language was granted by **Narengery-pandidaar**, Governor-General of the lands of Chialy, on **July 17, 1678**:

> On this day, **July 7, 1678**, I, **Narengery**, *pandidit* and governor of the lands of Chialy, acting in the name of **Egosie Ragie**, grant to the **Company**—in place of the site they were forced to leave due to the encroaching sea—a plot of land located at Trimelevaas, west of Chittystraat, north of the Moorish cemetery, south of the main road to the Eyengol pagoda, and east of the great tree. The plot measures 240 by 240 Dutch feet. There, they may build a stone house and warehouses. I promise to protect the **Company's** possession against any future claims. In witness whereof, I have affixed my seal.

Signed: **Narengery-pandidit**.

CDXVII: BANDA / NEW GUINEA

August 1678

In the 17th century, contact between the **Company** and the western tip of New Guinea was sparse. Systematic exploration began in **1665**. In **1678**, Governor **Cornelis Quaelberg** sent his

second, Chief Merchant **Johannes Keyts**, to the region. **Keyts** first went to Keffing, where **Orancaja Lakoe** served as an interpreter and intermediary.

Two treaties were concluded with the leadership of the Onin region on the southern coast:

Peace Treaty and Regulation on the Trade of Slaves and Massooi

Between the renowned **General Dutch East India Company** on one side, and **Orancaja Lakoe** of Keffing and all the *orangcayen* (chiefs) of Ony on New Guinea on the other:

- There shall henceforth be an unconditional peace and faithful unity between the **Company** and the *orangcayen* of Ony. Anyone attempting to break or hinder this peace shall be punished to the mutual satisfaction of both parties.
- Should any dispute arise between the servants of the **Company** and the *orangcayen*, it shall not be settled locally. Instead, the matter shall be reported in writing to the Governor of Banda or reported verbally by envoys, so that the dispute may be heard and settled with justice and equity in the Governor's presence.
- The **Company** shall pay 16 *rijksdaalders* for every adult male slave at least 5.5 feet tall (according to the agreed scale). For a healthy, agile female of equal height, the price shall be 15 *rijksdaalders*. Slaves of smaller stature shall be paid for by agreement. They may accept trade goods from the **Company** cloth shop in Banda as payment.
- For every *picol* of well-dried *massora* (sassafras), the **Company** shall pay a fixed price.
- The *orangcayen* are required to collect these goods throughout the year and have them ready by June (*Jouma de Lawal*), when the **Company** will certainly arrive to collect the goods and provide payment.
- **Orancaja Lakoe** and the other chiefs promise not to permit anyone other than the **Company** to trade in these goods within their territory. They shall grant no one else the authority to act in their name.

Signed at Fatagae, New Guinea, **August 15, 1678**: **Johannes Keyts**, Captain **Massaloea Rocmabaty**, **Ragia Jeef** of Fatagae, **Orancaya Apoes** of Roemabaty, and **Orancaja Lakoe** of Keffing. Witnessed by **Christiaen Eggenkonst** and **Lucas Lucasse**.

Recorded in September **1678**, signed: **J. Jurriaanse**, Secretary.
CDXVIII. CEYLON—JAFFNAPATNAM: August 1678

The northwesternmost region of **Ceylon**, known as the **Wanni** (or the land of the *Wannias*), is a low-lying area completely covered in forest. This region, along with the neighboring kingdom of

Jaffnapatnam, was originally held by the Portuguese before coming under the administration of the **Dutch East India Company**.

In **1678**, when **Raja Singha** once again took up arms against the Company, the unrest sparked a simultaneous uprising among the *Wannias*, some of whom attempted to evade their obligations to the Company. However, the Company was able to suppress this rebellion and force them back into submission. (Source: *Daghregister Batavia 1678*, 434–634).

> I, the undersigned, **Dom Diogo Chiandynaer**, a *Wannia* of **Canicattimoele**, hereby declare to the General Directors of the **Dutch East India Company**, our sovereign and lawful lords—the Honorable **Rijklof van Goens the Younger**, Extraordinary Councilor of the Indies and Governor-Director of the island of **Ceylon**, and in his name, **Mr. Laurens Pijl**, the second-in-command of this government and Commander of **Jaffnapatnam**, **Manaer Calpatijn**, as well as the Council —that I have promised and agreed, in all truth and sincerity, to promptly and without fail fulfill the following articles:
>
> - First, I pledge to visit the Commander’s castle once a year to demonstrate my proper submission, and further, to appear whenever His Excellency summons me.
> - Second, I shall promptly and without fail pay my annual tribute of elephants. Should there be a shortage, I shall pay **50 rijksdaalders** for every missing animal.
> - Third, beginning in **1679**, I shall make annual payments toward my outstanding debts in addition to my regular tribute until the balance is fully settled. For any missing animal, a payment of **50 rijksdaalders** shall be made. The Company will accept all elephants provided they are without defect; those with minor defects will be accepted at half value, except for animals that are crooked in the neck or blind in one eye, which will not be accepted. Acceptance will be determined after a 12-day observation period to ensure no illness is revealed. An animal of three *cobido* or younger shall be valued at half; those over three *cobido* shall be valued as a full animal.
> - Fourth, I shall return or provide compensation for all slaves belonging to the inhabitants of the **Jaffnapatnam** province who are proven to be held by me or under my protection.
> - Fifth, I shall provide all necessary assistance to the *majoraels* (village headmen) of this province to ensure the collection of head taxes from all residents listed in the census and church rolls who may be residing within my district, and I shall compel those who are unwilling to pay.
> - Sixth, I shall neither harbor nor knowingly allow any runaway slaves from the province to pass through my

district. Upon encountering such individuals, I shall seize them and ensure they are returned to their owners. For this effort, the owners shall pay **24 fanums**. Should I fail in this duty, or if it is proven that I have harbored or permitted the passage of any slaves, I commit to paying a fine of **50 rijksdaalders**.

- Seventh, I shall capture and return to the castle all fugitives from Company territory who have committed crimes against the law or justice, as well as those who have committed offenses within the **Wanni**.
- Eighth, I shall not impose the death penalty or administer any criminal justice myself; instead, all such offenders shall be handed over to the Company.
- Ninth, I shall ensure the safe passage of the Commander, his deputies, or any other qualified person coming to the **Wanni** to conduct business in my territory or with my person, and no one shall obstruct them.
- Tenth, I pledge not to establish or levy any tolls in my district other than those I can prove were collected by my predecessors during the Portuguese era without payment to the Portuguese. I humbly request that the Governor grant me the privilege of maintaining these specific tolls; however, all tolls previously collected by the Portuguese shall henceforth belong to the Company.
- Eleventh, I pledge to capture and deliver to **Jaffnapatnam** anyone responsible for murder, robbery, or other acts of violence occurring within my province, or committed by my subjects in the lands of others. I shall also oppose any bandits or highwaymen entering this province from the highlands or elsewhere. Furthermore, I agree to all terms stipulated in the article of agreement granted by the Governor on **October 15, 1671**, as if it were inserted here word for word. Anyone who resists these measures may be shot and destroyed at will.

Finally, I pledge that should the Company find it necessary to take action against other rebellious *Wannias*, I shall remain loyal and obey all orders issued against said rebels.

To guarantee the fulfillment of all the aforementioned points, I pledge my person, the forfeiture of my goods, and the surrender of all lands for which I pay tribute. Should I fail, I agree to be regarded as a rebel against the Company and to be pursued and punished accordingly.

This agreement was concluded and submitted for the approval of the Honorable **Rijklof van Goens the Younger**, Extraordinary Councilor of India and Governor-Director of the island of **Ceylon**.

Signed at the **Jaffnapatnam Castle** on **August 29, 1678**, in Portuguese script by **Dom Diogo Chiandynaer**.

The margin notes indicate that Commander **Lesage**, in Council, has declared these points confirmed, and the document was signed in his presence. Three identical acts were signed on the same day and place by **Dom Philippo Tricayla** (former *jaer* of **Carnavelpattoe** and **Poedecoriripoe Cotapulle**) and **Dom Gaspaer Maylate** (former *jaer* of the **Wanny** province **Moeliawalc Cottepullo Nilatc** and **Meelpattu**).

CDXIX. BANDA—NEW GUINEA: August 1678

A peace treaty and trade agreement was concluded between the renowned **Dutch East India Company** and the *orangkayen* (local chiefs) **Biatse Rarotty**, **Cani Moffon Caury Fan Bator**, **Galrotty**, and the **Captain of Caros**.

The terms are as follows:

> A state of absolute peace and faithful unity shall exist between the Company and the aforementioned *orangkayen*, and any party attempting to break this peace shall be prevented from doing so. The following terms have been agreed upon for mutual satisfaction:
>
> - The Company shall pay for high-quality dried *massoya* bark, according to a sample left on-site, with an equivalent value in linen, long axes, and hoes.
> - The *orangkayen* shall collect the aforementioned trade goods throughout the year. The Company shall collect these goods and provide payment every March.
> - The *orangkayen* pledge that, within their territory, no one other than the Company shall be permitted to engage in this trade, and they shall grant no such permission to any other party.

This treaty was signed in **August 1678** aboard a vessel anchored in **Rijklof’s Bay** off the coast of **New Guinea** (26° S). Signed by **Joannes Keyts** and the local leaders (**Moffon**, **Biatsa**, **the Captain**, **Gulratty**, and **Rahrotty**). **Cornelis Theunisz** and **Augustijn Dirk Lager** were also present. The agreement was ratified in **Banda Nassau** in **September 1678** and signed by secretary **Jurriaanse**.

CDXX. COROMANDEL—ORISSA: September 1678

In **1676**, the King of **Golconda**, during his visit to **Masulipatnam**, ordered that **264 lasts** of rice be delivered to the Company. This order was directed to the *serlasker* (governor) of **Orissa Kaling**. Another official granted the Company toll privileges within the *serlasker's* territory. However, the local ruler did not comply with these orders, leading to a tense relationship with the Company. By **1678**, the Company began seizing the *serlasker's* subjects and goods.

In a letter dated **November 10, 1678**, addressed to the **Lords XVII**, **Jacques Caulier** wrote that after nearly a year of negotiations, the *serlasker* **Abdul Naby**'s successor, **Sayid Mustaffa-khan**, had finally agreed to settle the debt of **264 lasts** of rice and the matter of the toll rights.

> Copy of the guarantee provided by **Sayid Mustaffa-khan**, *serlasker* of **Keling**, agreeing to the following conditions with the Company's representative:
>
> - First, the *serlasker* shall deliver the outstanding **264 lasts** of rice claimed by the Company from the former *serlasker* **Abdul Naby**. After deducting **100 lasts** taken from the *serlasker's* ship last year, **32 6/10 lasts** from the merchant **Aaipapa**, and **20 5/10 lasts** received by the **Bimelepatnam** bulwark, the remaining **112 2/10 lasts** shall be delivered to the Captain of **Bimelepatnam** upon his arrival.
> - Second, the *serlasker* may dispose of his ship currently in the **Narsapoor** river as he sees fit, and the Company will not interfere. However, he shall immediately pay **133 pagodas** for repairs made to the ship by Company personnel.
> - Third, the *serlasker* renounces all claims to the unpaid tolls dating back to the administration of **Abdul Naby**, and shall make no such claims in the future.
> - Fourth, Company servants shall take possession of their lodge at **Bimelepatnam** and conduct their trade as they wish. All tolls, regardless of their nature, shall be theirs without any obligation to the *serlasker*. Trade shall be conducted throughout the land of **Orissa** in accordance with the royal *firman* obtained. The *serlasker* shall not interfere with any Company merchants or servants.
> - Fifth, once the remaining **112 2/10 lasts** of rice are delivered to **Bimelepatnam**, the seized vessels and their cargo shall be returned. Any loss or damage not caused by the Company shall be borne by the owners. The owners must reimburse the Company for any costs incurred in securing the vessels.

> - Sixth, the *serlasker* or his representatives shall act as guarantors to ensure all terms of this contract are executed without discrepancy, allowing the Company's representatives to remain in peace.

This document was signed at **Masulipatnam** on **September 12, 1678**, in the presence of **Agasilaal**, **Hasi Soekorla Thamasboek**, and **Mahomet-samain**. It was witnessed by **Mierbakker** and **Cassemakotta**, the plenipotentiary of the *serlasker* of **Keling**.

CDXXL. SUMATRA'S WEST COAST: September 1678

The **Priaman** people had entered into a contract of "eternal friendship and alliance" with the Company in **1671**. However, by **1678**, the majority of the **Priaman** regents had aligned themselves with the **Acehnese** party to oppose the Company. This occurred during a period of internal conflict between the leaders of **Bajang** and **Salido** over the possession of gold mines. Although Governor **Melchior Hurt** could not receive reinforcements from **Batavia** due to the war in Central Java, he succeeded in bringing the pro-Dutch faction to power. On **September 22, 1678**, he concluded a new alliance with the chiefs of **Priaman**.

> Articles of an eternal alliance concluded between the **Dutch East India Company**, represented by Governor-General **Rijklof van Goens** and the **Council of the Indies**, acting through **Mr. Melchior Hurt**, Commander and Governor-General of the **Sumatran West Coast** and its islands, and the government of **Priaman**.
>
> All previous contracts and agreements between the Company and the government of **Priaman** are hereby confirmed and remain in effect, provided they do not contradict the following points, which are re-established to ensure they are strictly observed:
>
> - First, the **Priaman** government shall not permit any vessels arriving from **Maros** or elsewhere to engage in trade at their ports or harbors. Such vessels must be redirected to the Company to maintain the Company's exclusive trade rights.
> - Second, should the government wish to send vessels to **Maros**, **Nias**, or other trading posts, they must first apply for sea-letters (passports) from the Commander at the main office. Vessels returning from these locations must first report to the main office; they may not return directly to **Priaman**. If necessary, the government may

> appoint representatives to request these permits from the Commander.
> - Third, as private trade along the coast has increased—resulting in the unauthorized transport of gold, camphor, and benzoin to **Java**, **Bantam**, and other locations—the Governor-General and the Council of the Indies have decreed that trade from **Batavia** to this region (from **Siramby** and **Malacca** to **Indrapoura**) is strictly restricted to Company vessels. For now, the **Priaman** government is permitted two vessels, provided they carry no prohibited goods. Any such goods found upon inspection shall be confiscated. These vessels must obtain their passports from the main office before sailing to **Batavia** and must submit to a rigorous inspection upon returning to the main port. Any other vessels found without a permit, regardless of whether they are manned by **Priaman** residents or others, shall be confiscated along with their cargo. The Governor-General reserves the right to revoke these licenses entirely in the future.
> ## Priaman (Sumatra)

Fourth: All vessels lacking passes from Java shall be subject to confiscation, unless they belong to the residents of **Priaman**, other established inhabitants, or recognized foreign nations, in accordance with long-standing custom.

Fifth: Whereas a trading post was established at **Priaman** primarily to promote the **Company's** gold trade and was transferred from **Cottatenga**; yet, despite numerous promises from the said government and continuous reminders from the **Company**, the pepper trade has seen very little progress and has, conversely, been suppressed. Therefore, given the high risks the pepper trade in **Priaman** is subject to—including shipwreck, robbery, and the drying up of the river—and since we are exempt from such risks elsewhere, it has been decided that no further pepper shall be traded there. Instead, all *stark grain* (cardamom/grains of paradise) shall be transported here. This is subject to the proviso that if we discover through investigation that the gold trade is being pursued seriously, and no other business is being prioritized over it, we shall reconsider this point alongside other matters.

Sixth: As we have repeatedly filed complaints and grievances regarding the harassment our people face; specifically, that when they attempt to purchase goods at the *barring* (marketplace), they are immediately attacked, resulting in the loss of cargo or stored products. Furthermore, while attempting to pass, they have been shamefully insulted and abused by the residents of **Priaman**, who have pulled at their clothes and even shown no respect for the person of our Resident, blocking their passage with unsheathed *kris*. Since this violence was deemed a personal affront to the **Honorable Commander**, it has caused the utmost indignation

and prompted the **Company** to assert its authority. Consequently, from this day forward, a distance of one musket shot must be maintained from **Company** camps. Regents are further obligated to use their power to prevent all such violence and, should offenders be caught, to punish the leaders or deliver the criminals into our hands. Furthermore, it shall be proclaimed via drums at the *barring* and elsewhere that anyone who insults our people or causes them harm shall face severe penalties.

Seventh: The government of **Priaman** promises henceforth to recognize no one as their legal governor or *panglima* other than the person appointed to that position by the **Company** and the **Honorable and Great Council at Batavia**. Furthermore, they shall respect *Orangcay Maharadja Nanda* as his substitute over the upper and lower regions. The *Orangcaya Tape-ajOr* shall remain the leader over the highlands, and *Orangcaya Radja Mandschior* over the lowlands, provided that these three individuals continue to conduct themselves properly.

Eighth: The aforementioned government shall in no way be permitted to enter into any obligations or contracts—whether concerning war, peace, or other matters—with anyone, regardless of status, without the knowledge or permission of the **Honorable Commander** or the higher government. They hereby renounce all previous obligations and agreements made with the governor of **Cottateng**, named **Nenda**. Furthermore, the friends of the **Company** shall be their friends, and the enemies of the **Company** shall be their enemies, and they shall help resist and eradicate said enemies when called upon. They also pledge not to enter into any other alliance without prior approval from the **High Government at Batavia** or the official whom the **Company** has appointed to the nearest residency.

We solemnly promise this. In witness whereof, **Craing Glisson** and the aforementioned leaders have signed this document with their own hands and ratified it with drawn *kris*, as they are not permitted to swear articles upon the Quran without violating their legal customs.

Thus written, signed, and ratified at **Cappar**, **September 27, 1678**.

Cappar (Java)

In **September 1678**, tensions rose between **Tarono** and **Djojo**. The Dutch, represented by the **Company's** leader **Anton Hurt**, sent his secretary and merchant **Willem Bas Linca** to **Cappar**. On **September 27**, a contract was concluded to renew the old Bonay treaty.

> We, **Craing Glisson**, together with my senior associates—namely **Dain Mamoe**, known as **Craing Wanjouwooy**, **Craing Panaragar**, **Dain Tololo**, **Dain Massouro**, **Dain Mantoeli**, **Dain Mamanpang**, **Dain Manginber**, *galarans* **Carre Sidjarra** and **Carre Dierre**, and **Arou Tchiong**, all of whom are present here at **Cappar** on the island of **Java**, do hereby publicly testify that, according to the Bonay treaty made by the general allies of **Macassar** on **November 18, 1667**, and the further articles of **July 15 and 27, 1669**, with Admiral **Cornelis Speelman** on behalf of the **General Dutch East India Company**, we recognize the said **Company**, or the Governor-General and the Lords of the Council of India at **Batavia** acting on its behalf, as our legal protectors.

We promise to always obey their reasonable commands to the best of our ability and never to deviate from this pledge. We shall consider the **Company's** friends as our friends and its enemies as our enemies, and we shall help resist and eradicate those enemies when summoned. We further pledge not to enter into any other alliance without the prior consent of the **High Government at Batavia** or the official in charge of the nearest residency.

This we solemnly promise. To attest to the truth of this, **Craing Glisson** and the aforementioned leaders have signed this document and ratified it with drawn *kris*.

Ambon and Kelang

November 15, 1678

Kelang (or **Hattepouty**) is the largest island situated between **Buru** and **Ceram**. During the Ambonese wars, it and the neighboring **Buru** served as refuges for those opposing the **Company**, particularly clove smugglers. After the Fleming **Ouehoorn** departed for **Batavia** in **1656**, the population of **Kelang** diminished as residents moved elsewhere. However, the island continued to be visited from **Ambon**, and the Dutch flag was hoisted to signal the **Company's** sovereignty.

A contract was concluded between the commissioners **Jacob Jongh**, **Louis Mignon**, and **Matheus Loutoepan** on one side, and the *orangkayen* (chiefs) of the villages of **Kelang** and **Hattapoety** on the other, regarding the guarding of the flag on **Kelang**.

On this day, **November 15, 1678**, at the **Company** house of the **Waantrouw Manipa** fortress, the representatives of the Governor appeared. They included **Toelasoela**, **Kackiay**, and **Sammasoela**, acting on behalf of the ailing *Orangkay* **Kassila**, along with village

leaders **Pessilette Waresey**, **Tibiba Tohassouw**, **Bercatte Makketita-warna**, **Lou Homena**, **Tsop Soulepatty**, **Bonta-bonta-bessy**, **Koutei Lakoelite**, and **Usen Toekamoeli**, as well as **Casualy**, *Orangkay* of **Hattapoety**, and his associates.

They renewed a request made in April to be permitted to guard the flag on **Kelang**, allowing them to utilize their old plantations and gardens. They claimed a need for 15 men to protect against raids by Papuans or other violent parties. Their request was granted under the following conditions:

- They, and their descendants, shall never claim possession or ownership of the island of **Kelang**.
- They shall diligently cut down and destroy all clove and nutmeg trees on the island. They must ensure their entire village population searches the island and destroys any such fruit found.
- This process shall continue for six months; if any such trees are found by inspectors on accessible paths, a fine shall be paid at the discretion of the Governor for each tree.
- They acknowledge this as a favor from the **Company** and shall not claim any further privileges or exemptions.
- The personnel assigned to the guard at **Kelang** may not build houses there, except for a guardhouse at the flagpole, or small open structures.

Due to disputes over land claims by Manipese chiefs such as **Paul Calbou** and **Sengadje Tammary**, the following agreement was reached:

The people of **Kelang** and **Hattapoety** may use the lands of **Kelang** for their livelihood in exchange for guarding the flag and destroying the spice trees. They may not sell or transfer any fruits from the land. Once the sago trees are mature and usable, the Governor shall ensure the Manipese *orangkayen* receive a fair share as compensation for the gardens they possess on **Manipa**.

Furthermore, subjects of the Manipese chiefs are permitted to travel to **Kelang** to fish and may salt their catch for food, provided they notify the guards to avoid suspicion. Anyone found there without notification shall be detained and brought to **Manipa** for accountability.

Bengal

December 1678

Alcm-sjah, successor to the Great Mughal **Aurengzib**, reaffirmed the trading rights of the **Company** in **Bengal** and **Orissa** in late **1678**.

A *nisan* (decree), translated from Persian and granted by Prince **Sultan Alem Jan** to the **Dutch Company**, dated **December 25, 1678**, grants the right to conduct trade throughout **Bengal**, **Orissa**, etc.

Upon the request of **Jacob Verdurgh**, representative of the **Dutch Governor-General**, this *nisan* permits the **Company's** ships—specifically the **Ougly**, **Piply**, and **Bellesoor**—to anchor at three designated locations and sell their merchandise upon payment of the required tolls. It is decreed that no further tolls shall be demanded if they have already been paid. The merchants may transport and sell goods as they see fit, including clothing, sugar, silk, saltpeter, and other merchandise. Local officials are ordered not to forbid the transport of these goods nor demand illegal taxes (*dakoet* or *radarye*), as prohibited by the King's *firman*. Officials are commanded to be helpful so that the **Company** may send its ships during the monsoons with peace of mind.

Furthermore, officials are forbidden from seizing **Company** vessels by force. If local merchants or inhabitants fail to pay debts owed to the **Company**, the government shall assist in recovering these funds. This *nisan* is granted permanently for as long as the Prince remains in power.

Minahassa and Menado

January 10, 1679

The **Company** had briefly occupied **Menado** in **1616**, but the residents later sought protection from the Spaniards. In **1644**, they requested protection from the Dutch Governor. After the Peace of Munster, the Spaniards held various forts, but the population repeatedly turned to the Dutch. In **1657**, Governor **Simon Cos** established a wooden fortification in **Menado**.

Following the Bonay Treaty of **1667**, **Macassar** renounced all sovereign rights over **Menado** and surrounding areas. After the King of **Menado** was deposed in **1670**, the region became a republic. Governor **Padtbrugge** subsequently established a new relationship between the **Company** and the region.

A contract was concluded by the Governor of the Moluccas, **Robbertus Padtbrugge**, representing Governor-General **Rijckloff van Goens** and the **Dutch East India Company**, on one side, and the village chiefs and the general community of **Manado** (the northernmost part of **Celebes**) on the other.

The village chiefs of **Aris**, **Clabat**, **Caskassen**, **Tomon**, **Tombariric**, **Saronson**, **Tonkinbout**, **Romon**, **Tombassiaen**, **Langoubon**, **Kakas**, **Ramboekang**, **Tompasso**, **Tondano**, **Tonsea**, **Manado**, **Tonsaban**, **Passan**, and **Ponnosaccan** gathered in a general assembly. At their humble request, the **Company** promised to protect them, provided they remain loyal to the **Company** for life. They declared that they had abandoned the King of **Bolang**, who had attempted to cause them harm.

The following terms were agreed upon and recorded in the Dutch language:

- They recognize the **Company** as their legal, sole, and eternal sovereign, acknowledging no other earthly authority above them besides God. ## Agreement at Fort Amsterdam, Manado

The undersigned have promised, of their own free and unconstrained will, to remain obedient and loyal.

They further pledge, in unison and with a single purpose, to faithfully support the **Company** with their property, their blood, and their utmost effort in all circumstances and opportunities. To this end, they shall provide, with the required and appropriate willingness, everything necessary for the strength and maintenance of the fortification, including the construction, renewal, improvement, and addition of building materials such as lime, stone, sand, storm-pallets, timber for piling, wheels, beams, and bamboo, as well as thatch, shingles, and laths, and whatever else may be required. Furthermore, they shall provide everything necessary for defensive or offensive warfare without receiving any compensation in return.

The labor for this fortification shall also include the construction and provision of the bridge to the shore, or the covering and filling thereof, as well as any other work required for the general public utility of the land.

Fifth, they promise to ensure that the **Company** always has a suitable, proper, and spacious residence, as well as a secure warehouse, so that all goods—including clothing held for trade and the items exchanged for them—may be stored safely.

They also promise to supply the **Company** with new, pure, and well-prepared paddy, processed such that two portions of rice can be pounded from it. To this end, the **Company** shall be permitted to install a rice mill. The current authorities are advised to oversee this closely, as the locals claim they cannot be held

responsible for the chaff that **Company** servants might dishonestly mix into the rice. However, for various cited reasons, they declare they cannot deliver more ships than they have previously done.

In exchange for these promises, the **Company** guarantees the following:

That all mentioned inhabitants—whether of named or unnamed villages—and all people shall be accepted as good, upright, and faithful subjects of the **Company**. They shall be welcomed, protected, defended, and secured, and supported against anyone who would attempt to attack, harm, or insult them, or their lands, villages, authorities, livestock, possessions, persons, wives, children, or enslaved servants, regardless of their status.

These conditions also apply to the peoples of **Saban**, **Datahan**, **Passan**, and **Saccan**, as well as that portion of **Bantik** that has ceased to show any signs of submission to the King of **Boelan**.

As subjects of the **Company**, they shall be exempt from all taxes and dues, without any requirement to pay or bring any recognition of authority, except for those contributions deemed necessary by mutual agreement in the event of an attack by an enemy. The **Company** desires no other recognition than faithful sincerity and goodwill.

As a permanent token of this agreement, no timber—including ebony—shall be transported from the land under any pretext, even in the name of the Governor. Only ships and sloops shall be provided with the timber and roundwood necessary for their voyages and construction, as promised.

All these conditions, agreed upon by the entire community with the **Company**, have been solemnly pledged by the current Governor, **Robbertus Padtbrugge**, in the name of the **Company**. These terms shall be maintained sacredly, inviolably, and in good faith. Because these peoples are illiterate, they have requested the interpreter **Bastiaan Saway**, Judge **Maondy**, and Captains **Pacat Soepit** and **Pedro Ranty** to serve as witnesses, as they have clearly understood the translation of these terms into the *Malay* language. To ensure the strength of this agreement, this document has been ratified, sealed, and delivered, with the provision that it be translated into their own language so that it may be read to the people and the contents known to future generations.

Done and established at **Manado**, at **Fort Amsterdam**, on **January 10, 1679**. Signed by **Robbertus Padtbrugge**, and on behalf of the land, marked by the interpreter **Bastiaan Saway**, Judge **Maondy**, and Captains **Pacat Soepit** and **Pedro Ranty**.

The **Company** seal was impressed in red wax, and signed by **Christiaan Hassebergh** by order of Governor **Robbertus Padtbrugge**.

West Coast of Sumatra

On **April 18, 1679**.

It has been recorded that in **1678**, a conflict broke out between the people of **Bajang** and those of **Sillida** (Salido). The cause was the discovery of a gold mine at **Soengai Kepahian**, which the **Bajangers** claimed lay within their territory, while **Sillida** claimed it had been transferred to the **Company**. Due to difficulties with **Kotta Tengah**, **Paoch**, and **Priataly**, the **Company** could not initially intervene in this dispute, which the **Bajangers** exploited to occupy part of the **Company's** territory. However, once the **Company** assisted the citizens of **Sillida**, the **Bajangers** were soon defeated and forced to submit to a contract.

The terms upon which peace was granted to the **Bajangers** are as follows:

Since the **Company** did not initiate the war against the **Bajangers**, nor declare it, but rather the **Bajangers** presumed to attack the **Company** and its residents without any warning or reason, they now appear to have repented and seek peace. Therefore, peace is granted on the condition that they promptly fulfill the following articles without exception:

- **First**: They shall come before the Commander at the main headquarters, acting as the legal governor for the **Company** and the *Minangkabou* Emperor, **Orangkaya Panglima Radja**, to humbly beg forgiveness for their acts of violence and rebellion.
- **Second**: All slaves and fugitives of the **Company**, its servants, or residents—regardless of where they were captured or if they defected—who are still held by them or seek refuge with them, must be handed over immediately without contradiction. This is a permanent obligation. If it is discovered that any person is being held, the **Bajangers** shall pay the **Company** four times the cost of the slave's purchase. In return, the **Company** shall pay the bringers of said captives or fugitives a fixed price of 3/4 *rijksdaelders* per head.
- **Third**: The **Bajangers** shall forever renounce their unfounded and unlawful claims to the **Soengai Capajang** commons, which was the cause of the war, acknowledging that the said commons and its appurtenances are under the jurisdiction and territory of the **Company**.
- **Fourth**: To prevent future disputes over the boundaries between **Sillida** and **Bajang**, it is irrevocably established that

Sillida's territory shall extend in the north toward **Bajang** from **Lompo Coedong** to **Songy Sala**, with the surrounding commons remaining within the limits of **Sillida**.

- **Fifth**: The **Bajangers** shall replant the pepper fields destroyed during the war. If they are found negligent in this task, they shall be fined one thousand *rijksdaelders* per year.
- **Sixth**: The **Bajangers** are henceforth prohibited from sending any vessels to **Batavia** or the coast of **Java**. Any such vessel captured shall be confiscated immediately. Vessels confiscated in previous years shall remain so, and no claims may be made for them.
- **Seventh**: They shall not trade pepper beyond **Majutte**, and any such goods must be brought back there. They may only trade in merchandise arriving on **Company** ships, provided the goods are not contraband and the traders possess a valid *passadul* (passport); otherwise, the goods shall be confiscated.
- **Eighth**: They are commanded to keep the roads safe for all traveling mountain people, ensuring they are not harassed by extortion, illegal tolls, or violence. Those responsible for such acts must be delivered into the **Company's** hands to be punished by the local council.
- **Ninth**: They shall keep the sea and land routes to their settlements open and safe for the **Company**. Whenever the Commander, or an European representative acting in his name, wishes to visit, the roads must be usable and safe. It is recognized that a governor of a land must be permitted to inspect his territory at all times.
- **Tenth**: All rogues, agitators, and enemies of the **Company**, as well as those who disturb the general welfare and those who incited the recent war, shall be immediately expelled from their government and land and never permitted to return.
- **Eleventh**: The people of the **Lampo** settlement are also included in this peace contract. They shall observe all the above terms and recognize the **Company** as their sovereign. They hand over their lands to the **Company** and promise not to enter into any treaties of war or peace without the permission of the governor of these coastal lands.
- **Twelfth**: For their rebellion, the **Bajangers** shall pay a fine of 1,000 *rijksdaelders*, distributed as follows: 200 to **Panglima Radja**, 200 to the **Sillida** regents, and 600 to the **Company**. This shall be paid in two installments: half immediately upon the signing of this contract, and the remainder one year later.
- **Thirteenth**: The **Bajangers**, who had previously rebelled against **Orangkaya Panglima Radja**, must once again recognize and respect him as their legal governor and shall not act without the full consent of the Commander.

Agreed and signed at the Dutch main headquarters in **Padang**, on the West Coast of Sumatra, on **April 18, 1679**, between **Melchior Hurt**, Commander and Chief Director of the coast, and

Orangkaya Panglima Radja, Governor of **Padang**, along with five express envoys representing the **Bajang** government, in the presence of the Dutch Council of the coast.

Signed in *Malay* by **Sultan Niamoelia** on behalf of all **Bajang** leaders. Also signed by **Panglima Radja**, **Joannes Coelomby**, **Frans Bakker**, **Pieter Maanhout**, **R. Fuys**, **Govert Gravendijk**, and **Joan Jacob van der Hel**, Secretary.

Malabar

June 1679.

In the contract of **May 21, 1678**, between the **Company** and the King of **Cochin**, the latter had received guarantees against interference in his government by the princes and the *paljetter*. One article included a clause stating that if the *paljetter* neglected his duties, the King, with the consent of the Commander, could appoint a *vigilani* as his debtor. However, as the King did not fully trust the financial management of the *paljetter*, he appointed **Marten Huysman** as a new commander and **Gelter Vosburgh** as *comratsar*. Additionally, the King appointed the Dutch official **Hendrik Reynst** as *ragiadoor-moor* to assist the *paljetter* in oversight.

> I grant you this written ordinance, appointing you, alongside the *paljetter*, to the office of *ragiadoor-moor* for the region between the boundary markers of **Manpeloer** in the south and **Paddiloer** in the north. You are tasked with managing the duties of this office, collecting taxes and debts, and handling all payments. You are to make proper claims on the estates of the deceased, collecting interests and fees while deducting ordinary and extraordinary expenses. Remaining funds are to be deposited following consultation with the daily officers—namely **Witti-ansie**, **Mancatte**, **Itiponne**, **Totechery-ati**, **Kowenden**, **Cholerwelly**, and **Cackenatte-panical**. You shall ensure accurate accounting for all surrounding lands and maintain pertinent records through the appointed scribes, so that a full account may be provided to me in due time.

Done and ordered within the court of **Chereke-coyl**. Signed with the usual mark of the King of **Cochin**.

Coromandel

June 14, 1679.

In **1677**, the Dutch **Company** received permission to establish a factory at **Trimelvas**. In **1679**, **Egosie Rajia** granted a specifically favorable tariff for customs duties at said location. The following is a summary of the trade tariffs:

In the year of our Lord **1679**, on the **14th of June**, the **Company** at **Nagapatnam**, through **Egosie Maharajah** and his representatives over the **Chialyse** lands, established this contract regarding the tolls at **Trimelvas**. The **Company** shall pay the following customs duties:

- **Large bhair lanums** (customs units) for the following goods exported or transported from **Trimelvas**:
  - Copper, red cloth, and Malacca sandalwood.
  - Local sandalwood, benzoin, *radix-China*, tin, long Bengal pepper, *pachiana* (a medicinal poison), nutmeg, and cinnamon.
  - Large long pepper, alum, cloves, mace, pepper husks, wax, indigo, raw cotton, sulfur, *nely*, *kay*, Chinese aromatic leaves, iron, and steel.
  - *Caliatour* (sappanwood), Borneo white camphor (per *catty* of 25 ounces), Japanese or coarse camphor, raw Chinese silk, fine and coarse Bengal silk, saltpeter, and cinnamon from Ceylon or Malabar.
  - *Aguilwood*, *calemback*, *tapchi-tarata* pepper, saffron, various fruits, *tagerewere*, and first-quality medicinal herbs.
- **Small bhair lanums** for the following:
  - Currants, dates, almonds, raisins, candy sugar, white wheat, *coduwely*, *nona pete*, tobacco, *kilioerompatte*, aromatic saffron from Bengal, *kitchilly* root, *olas*, various mats, dried *atchiar*, various drinks, *cayer*, palm-planks, wheat, butter, honey, sesame, and various oils (including spice oils).
  - Earthenware, silk fabrics, Chinese wares, mirrors, musk, amber, *catchie*, rosewater, Baros camphor, various cottons and yarns, vermilion, quicksilver, *chiancos*, tea, and cardamom.
  - Ships and various vessels for sale, planks, and all types of timber.

The payment for these items was settled as follows: - **100 lanums** paid in *kiatenwood* (or *pantekke*). - **14 1/18 lanums** paid in pearls and blood coral. - **250 lanums** for the toll of a large elephant. - **170 lanums** for a small elephant. - **2 1/2 lanums** for a pair. ## Trade Regulations and Customs

Fees shall be paid to the Company for the following exports upon their purchase and transport to **Rochevellen**: oil, butter, honey, and ice. A fee of one hundred shall be charged for every slave, regardless of age or size, as well as for large cattle and native

horses. For honey or rice arriving from inland villages, payment shall be made outside the shipping area at a rate of 6 *boeys* of honey or 3 *boeys* of rice.

Textiles and Other Returns Regarding fifteen *salempoeris*, three pieces shall be valued as one piece of Guinea linen and paid accordingly. For *ballatios*, five shall be valued as two *patchery*. Fifteen *patchery* cloths, of any dyed color, shall be accounted for as 32 *cobidos*; furthermore, up to 40 *cobidos* shall be valued at one and a half *patchery*. Of the ten *patchery*, the seller shall pay, and of the twenty *patchery*, the buyer shall pay.

Painted cloths are valued at two *toepetijs* and one *patchery* per *moeris* of *cobidos*.

Regarding this notable item, refer to **Pieter Dem**, *Glossarium*. For ox-carts, see **Pieter WCM**, *Glossarium*, regarding **Candi** (see page 184).

Colored Koromandel blankets are mostly *ballatios*, while strong, plain cotton blankets from **Negapatnam** are white cloths used by Javanese and other Indians for sailing vessels. In the textile trade, *patchery* denotes a set—usually two—of small blankets; a single blanket is also referred to as a *patchery* if it is of double width. The Indian ell measurement is 70 cm. A description of these blankets is provided in *Euner winden*: simple cotton cloths dyed indigo blue.

These goods shall be paid for in large *fanums* known as *Oelondaer*, which are currently in circulation, or in small *fanums* based on their respective value. However, the Company shall not charge any duty on merchandise or other goods that merchants wish to transport elsewhere without reduction. You may trust this as a certainty and conduct your trade with confidence for the duration of one month.

(Signed in Malay by **Narregiery**; further signed by the distinguished chiefs **Montappa-pulle**, **Rayappa-pulle**, and **Chittiappa-pulle**.)

CDXXIX: BANDA-KEFFING

July 14, 1679

Following the contracts concluded in August 1678 by **Johannes Keyts** with several chiefs of the *negory* near the west point of **New Guinea**, the desired trade relations were established. This was intended to secure the supply of Papuan slaves for the governors of **Banda** and the VOC. This was facilitated through the *Orallk* of **Kaja’s Keffing**, who traded extensively in New Guinea (and whom **Keyts** had already accompanied). They committed to

procuring the slaves required by the Company. In this capacity, they acted as authorized agents of the Company and received the necessary trade goods for exchange. As a symbol of their representative authority, they were given a staff bearing the Company's coat of arms. Additionally, **Lakoe** was granted the title of **VOC Factor of Keffing**.

Contract between the Company, represented by Governor Cornelis van Quaalberg, and the Orancay Lakoe, Ouwan of the negory of Keffing on the east coast of Ceram, concluded on July 14, 1679.

We, **Ouwan**, *Orancay* of the village of **Keliwaroe**, **Lakoe** (representing my father, **Quwa**, *Orancay* of the village of **Roematameroe**, resident of the *negory* of **Keffing** on the east coast of **Ceram**), hereby acknowledge and declare that we and our heirs have entered into a perpetual contract with the Honorable Governor and Director **Cornelis van Quaalberg** and his council, representing the **General East India Company** in **Banda**, as follows:

That we shall be provided with a quantity of textiles to the total value of one thousand rixdollars.

In exchange, we commit to delivering to the Company in **Banda** at the first opportunity a specified number of slaves, at a price of 16 rixdollars per adult male or female. In addition, according to the old custom of *moele moele raikout*, two pieces of coastal sailcloth or *bafta* (half-narrow) shall be provided above the agreed price, as was stipulated last year in the contract with the local inhabitants.

To prevent any disputes or complaints, the measurements shall be strictly followed using the measuring stick specified at that time, with the following lengths: one at 16", two at 15", three at 14", four at 13", five at 13", six at 12", seven at 11", eight at 10", nine at 10", ten at 9", eleven at 8", twelve at 7", and thirteen and fourteen at 6" each. These shall be measured head-to-head, as specified in the width measurements and marked with Malay characters.

Whenever the aforementioned sum of one thousand rixdollars has been settled in slaves, the Company shall provide us with further textile merchandise as we may request. These textiles and goods shall be charged at the ordinary price current and not higher.

Any party wishing to do so, including **Orancay Ouwas**, Captain of the village of **Killiloeva** and his heirs, may similarly deliver as many slaves as he can procure to the Company under the terms described above.

To ensure the fulfillment of this agreement, we pledge our persons and assets according to established legal custom.

Contracted at Castle Nassau, Banda, July 14, 1679. Signed: **Ouwan** and **Lakoe**.

Certified by **Cornelis van Quaalbergh**, Governor and Director, and the council representing the General Company of the province of **Banda**. Since **Lakoe**, successor *Orancay* of the village of **Roemoetoemeroe, Keffing**, has bound himself with all loyalty to the Company, we have, out of special inclination and trust in his diligence, honored him with a silver rod engraved with the Company's coat of arms, to be worn in the name of the Company. Furthermore, as long as **Lakoe** remains faithful to the aforementioned contract, he shall hold the title of **VOC Factor of Keffing**. We request all our confederated friends and subjects to recognize him in this honor.

Given at Castle Nassau in Banda, July 14, 1679. Cornelis van Quaalberg, Governor and Director.

Additionally, as **Ouwan**, *Orancay* of the *negory* of **Kilewaroe**, resident of **Keffing**, was recently visited by the Chief Merchant **Keyts** and has entered into a friendly contract with the Company, he shall be regarded as one of the Company's most faithful allies. As a token of our friendship, we honor **Ouwan** with a substantial Company flag, the size of which has never before been given to any *Orancay*.

Given at Castle Nassau on Neira in Banda, July 14, 1679.

CDXXX: JAVA-MATARAM

August 1679

Shortly after the treaty of September 27, 1678, it became clear that the Makassars would not be deterred. On November 25, **Kediri** fell to the Company, although **Taroero Djoja** managed to escape. Due to a high number of sick soldiers, the Company maintained a defensive posture. On June 1, 1679, conflict erupted against the Makassars, who had entrenched themselves in **Cappar** and **Cacappar** near the mouth of the **Kali Porong**. Only part of their strength was neutralized, after which the remaining Company troops retreated to **Soka**. On August 21, reinforcements arrived in **Surabaya** from **Batavia**, including European soldiers under **Jacob Couper** and 3,000 Bugis under **Aroe Palakka**. They advanced toward **Soka**, where negotiators led by **Galesoeng** met with **Couper** on August 31 to establish the following agreement. (As in previous instances, **Galesoeng** would fail to honor the treaty).

Articles of Agreement between Crain Rapoetsimi, Dain Mangale, Crain Manjewoy, and Cate Roepa Bangbang Satama (representing Crain Glisson and all other

Makassaran nobles currently at Cappar and Soka) on one side, and Jacobus Couper (commander of the Company's land and sea forces for this expedition) and his council, representing Governor-General Rijklof van Goens and the Council of the Indies in Batavia, on the other, establishing a perpetual peace.

First, it is confirmed that the old **Bongai contract**, concluded on November 18, 1667, between **Paducca Siri Sultan Hassan Oddin** and **Cornelis Speelman**, shall remain firm and unbreakable. **Crain Glisson** and all royal children shall adhere to it, as previously contracted with **Radja Goa**.

Crain Rapoetsimi, authorized by **Crain Glisson** and the other royal children, humbly requests pardon from the Company for the breach of the **Bongai** contract.

Crain Rapoetsimi, acting for **Crain Glisson** and the other nobles at **Cacapper**, agrees that he and all his people shall depart **Cacapper** within seven days, boarding Company ships or other vessels provided by the Company. The primary chiefs must travel to **Batavia** via Company ships to seek forgiveness from the Governor-General and the Council of the Indies for their numerous offenses.

They shall return all assets belonging to the **Sultan**, including cannons, muskets, and other firearms, as well as buffaloes, cows, and horses of any quality, as these are the property of the Sultan. The Company does not wish to impose a burden they cannot bear.

Furthermore, all subjects of the **Sultan**—men, women, and children—found among the Makassars shall be returned, except for women who, with the consent of their parents, married Makassars several years ago. These women shall present themselves to His Highness as their lawful lord and sovereign and may request to leave with their husbands of their own free will.

If any allies of the Company, such as Bugis or others native to the land of **Macassar**, are found among this group at **Cappar**, they shall be free to return to their respective chiefs.

Upon the signing and sealing of these points, the most prominent nobles shall provide security (caution) to ensure compliance. In return, the Company will send commissioners to **Cacapper** to oversee the transport of the aforementioned goods and people.

Written at the camp in Soka, August 31, 1679. Signed: **Jacobus Couper**, **Abraham Danial van Rennesse**, **Jeremias Van Vliet**, **Jan Francen Holsteyn**, **Caspar Aaltmeyer**, and **Thieleman van Ewijk**. On the other side, signed in Malay characters: **Crain Rapoetsimi**, **Dain Mangale**, **Crain**

Manjewoy, **Dain Tellolo**, **Dain Manjamba**, **Cate Roupa Bangbang Satama**, **Dain Masoero**, **Cate Bangoe**, **Galeran Carta Siarra**, **Carre Batoe**, and **Cate Roupa**.

CDXXXI: JAVA-MATARAM

November 19, 1679

The August treaty was to be ratified by **Galesoeng**. **Couper** sent two officers to **Cappar**, but the leadership there denied receiving the letter. Instead, they requested that their ships be released. However, it soon became apparent that they were merely stalling for time to facilitate the escape of their forces from **Cappar**. Consequently, the Company decided to take **Cappar** by force and ruin **Glisson** and his followers entirely. On October 21, after a month of fighting, the area was taken. While **Galesoeng** escaped to **Nuri Pasoroean**, several other leaders surrendered and offered their submission.

Further articles to end the war and establish peace between the Company and Crain Glisson and the other royal children, represented by Crain Maryewoy, Dain Matadjan, and Atou Sangeloa, and the Company, represented by Chief Merchant and Treasurer Jeremias van Vliet and Commander Jacobus Couper.

Crain Glisson and the other royal children humbly request pardon from the Company for their numerous deceits, past errors, and the breach of the **Bongai** contract.

They shall, within a few days, descend from the mountains of **Rarata Pasouroan** with all their people and possessions. They are permitted to remain on Java under the protection and obedience of the **Radja of Boni**. Subsequently, they and their people shall depart for **Macassar** on Company ships and praus.

No subjects of the **Sultan**—men, women, or children—shall be taken with them. All such persons, as well as the Sultan’s property (cannons, etc.) and livestock, shall be returned. The Company does not wish to impose an unbearable burden.

They shall firmly uphold the old **Bongai contract** (November 18, 1667) between **Paducca Siri Sultan Hassan Oddin** and **Cornelis Speelman**, as was previously contracted with **Radja Goa**.

Any allies of the Company, such as Bugis, found among **Crain Glisson’s** group shall be free to return to their respective chiefs, an act they should view as a gesture of the Company’s extraordinary generosity.

Upon the signing of this contract, four prominent figures among them shall be held as security to guarantee fulfillment.

Aroe Palakka, Radja of Boni, shall oversee their departure from the land and assist our commissioners in recovering the property belonging to the sovereign.

The defector, **Anthony Lindenaar** of **Wesel**, shall be delivered into our hands.

They shall separate themselves from the Madurese to ensure we are not ambushed during our approach. All passes shall remain open for our forces. Mutual hostilities shall cease upon the ratification of this agreement.

Written in the negory of Batoe, near the Rarata mountains, November 19, 1679. Signed: **Jacobus Couper**, **Abraham Danicl van Rennesse**, **Jeremias van Vliet**, and **Dirk Thomasse**. Affixed is the Company seal in red wax, signed by **J.G. Briel**, Secretary. On the other side, signed in Malay: **Crain Manjewoy**, **Dain Telolo**, **Dain Matadjam**, **Atou Sangaloa** (alias **Atou Tsiong**), **Crain Mamampang**, **Dain Moemontoely**, **Dain Massoera**, **Carre Bangon Bieding**, **Dain Mangapo**, **Dain Manimpa**, **Dain Mamoet**, **Carte Bargon Adji**, and **Carre Batoe**.

CDXXXII: SUMATRA’S WEST COAST

November 1679

Among the difficulties with the numerous small states on the west coast of **Sumatra**, the region of **Baros** proved particularly troublesome. The Company had repeatedly concluded agreements with this small state, but due to its northern location, it remained vulnerable to the influence of **Aceh**. The government there was divided; one faction remained aligned with the Company and the **King of Minang-cabouw**, while the faction led by **Radja Ilir**—one of the Company’s most erratic enemies—caused frequent unrest, as seen in 1678 and 1679. It was imperative to act; the Company’s allies—the **Cottatengers**, **Oulaccanders**, and other local groups—kept a close watch on the **Harohese**. The Company’s leaders temporarily displaced the rulers of **Baros**, and the pro-Dutch regents entered into the following agreement.

Renewal of the first, second, and third peace treaties, including their amendments, concluded between the authorized representatives of the Company (as Governor for the King of Minang-cabouw) and the government of Baros.

We, the undersigned—**Radja d’Oulou**, **Radja Sittia Moeda**, and those specially authorized by the Commander to represent the supreme power in the district during the absence of **Radja Dilleer**, including **Orancaya-baly Maradja-moeda**, **Radja Sittia-lela**, **Bandara**, **Radja Tommongon**, and the elders and regents of the government of **Baros**—promise and swear to faithfully uphold all articles of the first, second, and third peace treaties and their amendments. We shall ensure these are observed without any interference, direct or indirect, by ourselves or others. Specifically, we recognize the Honorable **Rijklof van Goens**, Governor-General in **Batavia**, acting as the authorized Governor for our gracious lord, the **King of Minang-cabouw**. ## Historical Context: Malacca

Near **Malacca** lay the small Malay states of **Naning**, **Rembau**, and **Kombonu**. Due to their customs and trade relations, the inhabitants of these states were *Menangkabau* Malays. **Naning** had long been under Portuguese rule; following the Dutch conquest of **Malacca**, it continued to acknowledge the Portuguese for some time. **Rembau**, on the other hand, had historically been under the suzerainty of the King of **Johor**, an ally of the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)**, and was treated as such.

In the early years of Dutch rule in **Malacca**, both states proved troublesome. In 1616, armed expeditions were required to remind them of their obligations as subjects and friends. However, relations remained stable for a long period. In 1677, a movement —driven by both political and religious motives—destabilized **Johor** and the northern territories of **Malacca**. A certain **Raja Ibrahim**, a Sumatran Malay who claimed extraordinary holiness and mystical powers, proclaimed himself king and rapidly gained a large following, including in **Naning** and **Rembau**. In 1677, he attempted to seize **Malacca**, but the effort failed.

The **Company** received reinforcements from **Batavia**, and **Ibrahim** eventually fell victim to his own excesses, being killed by his own followers. Following his death, the leadership of **Naning** entered negotiations to submit to the Dutch; **Rembau** followed suit. Both governments eventually signed the following contract, which was ratified by the government in **Batavia** in August 1680.

Treaty of Submission and Alliance

The following articles and conditions were agreed upon and resolved between **Jacob Jorisz Pits**, Extraordinary Councilor of India and Governor-Director of the city and fortress of **Malacca**, and his council, on one side; and on the other, **Siri Maharadja** and **Biginda Moulana** (sons of **Raja Mhera** and his authorized representatives), **Sittia Ouloubalang** (leader of the peoples of **Tiga Batur**), **Raja Bagagar** (leader of the peoples of

Sammalingang), **Siri Narrangarang** (leader of the peoples of **Batoe Ampar**), and **Che Abdul Bachy**; along with all envoys of the sovereign of **Naning**, **Raja Mhera**, as well as **Sittia Ouloubalan** (Harbor Master of **Rembau**), **Intje Gagal** (leader of the people of **Monkal**), **Intje Lella** (leader of the people of **Johor**, sent on behalf of the Captain of **Rembau**), **Paducca Bangsa** (representing **Marra Bangsa**, Captain of the **Paja** people), **Marra Palawang**, **Mantri Ouloubalang** (representing **Sittia Maharadja**, leader of the people of **Batoe Ampar**), and **Goelan Cassumba** (representing **Che Basaar**, leader of the people of **Tiga Bator**), and all deputies of **Rembau** and its subordinate villages.

Articles of Agreement

The parties hereby pledge and swear the following:

- **Loyalty and Submission**: We, the deputies of **Naning**, on behalf of our Captain and the entire populace, swear loyalty to the **States-General of the United Netherlands**, to His Highness **William Henry, Prince of Orange**, to the directors of the **Dutch East India Company**, to the **Governor-General** and the **Council of India**, and to the Governor and Council of this city, as well as all commanders appointed over us. We pledge to remain faithful and obedient subjects of the Dutch State to the best of our abilities.
- **Alliances**: Similarly, we, the envoys of **Rembau**, on behalf of our sovereign, the King of **Johor**, and the Captain and all inhabitants of **Rembau** and its villages, pledge to remain good subjects of our King and faithful friends, neighbors, and allies of **Malacca** and the **Dutch East India Company** in the East. We shall not, collectively or individually, take any action—directly or indirectly—against the state of the Company. This renewed contract shall be observed sacredly and punctually, superseding all previous contracts or agreements made by **Naning** or **Rembau** with other parties that may prejudice the **Company**.

Legal and Civil Provisions:

- **Enforcement**: Should any inhabitant of **Naning** or **Rembau** (including the *Manicaber* Malays) violate this contract or disobey the Governor and his officers, the Captain and Elders of **Naning** (and similarly the Captain of **Rembau**) shall be required, upon notice from the *tommagon* (magistrate) or fiscal, to deliver the offender to the Governor to be punished according to their crime.
- **Inheritance**: If a *Manicaber* resident of **Naning** dies without a wife, children, or legal heirs, the **Company** shall receive one-half of the estate, and the Captain of **Naning** shall receive the other half (as was the custom under the Portuguese). If there

are heirs, they shall receive a tenth of the estate, half of which shall go to the Captain.
- **Criminal Forfeiture**: If a *Manicaber* resident of **Naning** kills another and flees, the **Company** shall seize all of the perpetrator's assets, unless the perpetrator leaves behind legal heirs, in which case the heirs shall retain a half-share as described above.

Taxes and Tributes:

- **Agricultural Tithes**: The Captain, Elders, and inhabitants of **Naning** (both *Manicaber* and Malay) must pay a tenth of all rice harvests and other fruits to the **VOC**. Pepper gardens shall be subject to annual rents according to established custom, determined by the *valiadoor* (toll officer) in the presence of **Company** agents and the inhabitants.
- **Cash Payments**: Any sale of gardens must be reported, and a tenth of the proceeds must be paid in cash to the **Company** or its agents.
- **Logistical Support**: During the collection of the aforementioned tithes, the residents must provide 200 *gantings* (pikoels) of unhusked *paddy* rice for the sustenance of the collectors, as well as one piece of *lywaad* (silk) and one *cafla* (velvet) cloth as a token of recognition for the Captain of **Naning**.
- **Administrative Fees**: The Captain shall receive a tenth of the aforementioned revenues. His scribe shall receive five cruzados, and the garden appraiser shall receive five cruzados as their salary.

Trade and Transit:

- **River Trade**: Vessels coming downriver with rice, poultry, milk, or other foodstuffs must dock at the *bankesaal* (customs house) and pay one cruzado per boat to the **Company**. In exchange, their cargo shall be exempt from further duties.
- **Customs Services**: The **Company's** receiver is obligated to maintain the *bankesaal* and provide the arriving people with pots, plates, water jars, firewood, and lamps. Each person shall be provided two meals consisting of one *schoupa* (approx. 0.5 lbs) of rice, salt, fresh fish, and vegetables. These costs are borne by the individuals if they stay longer. (Note: This food provision shall cease if the prohibition on betel nut is enforced).
- **Special Transit**: If **Company** boats are present in **Pacalan**, residents of **Naning** may use their own boats (otherwise prohibited) provided they pay the receiver two *gantings* per boat.
- **Upriver Cargo**: Owners of goods transported by boat or *baloyn* upriver to **Pacalan** must leave their goods with the *jouroupankalang* (inspector) until **Naning** carriers arrive. The

inspector’s salary of five cruzados per month shall be paid by the **Company**.
- **Departure Permits**: Residents of **Naning** wishing to relocate must obtain a written permit from the Captain, signed by the **Company**, and provide one chicken as a gift to the **Company**.
- **Immigration**: Any *Manicaber* arriving from other places to reside in **Naning** must pay one real in specie to the receiver. Those who leave without the consent of the receiver or *tommongon* shall forfeit a fine of 10 rixdollars to the **Company**.

Slavery and Religion:

- **Conversion**: If any slaves from **Naning** or **Malacca** flee to become Christians, the original owners shall be compensated with half the value of the slave, as determined by the *tommagor*, fiscal, or receiver.
- **Fugitive Slaves**: Any slaves of the **Company** or residents of **Malacca** (Christian or Moorish) who flee to **Naning** or **Rembau** must be captured and returned to **Malacca** by the Captain, Elders, and all inhabitants. Upon delivery, the captors shall receive a reward of five cruzados.
- **Restitution**: To ensure compliance, the envoys swear that within one month, they will return all stolen or escaped slaves found in **Naning**, **Rembau**, or elsewhere. If they learn that slaves belonging to **Malacca** residents were sold in **Pahan**, **Cahang**, **Moar**, or other *Manicaber* locations during the unrest, they shall recover the slaves or pay their value in cash.

Military and Political Obligations:

- **Weaponry**: Within the specified timeframe, the envoys shall deliver to the Governor in **Malacca** all weapons, muskets, and cutlasses taken from **Company** residents during the unrest. Any missing items must be paid for in cash, and each delivery must be verified by oath. Failure to comply will result in the forfeiture of life and property.
- **Religious Protections**: Any person who, after the signing of this contract, buys a Christian slave or free person to sell to Moors or Heathens, or who attempts to forcibly convert a Christian slave (specifically by forcing them to be circumcised), shall face the aforementioned penalties.
- **Trade Restrictions**: Inhabitants of **Naning** are forbidden from trading directly or indirectly with any foreign nation. All goods must be transported via the river to **Malacca** without any unauthorized stops or trade along the river.
- **Governance**: The Elders of **Naning** may not make administrative decisions without first informing **Raja Mhera** and receiving his advice. Furthermore, **Raja Mhera** may not grant any titles of honor or dignity to anyone without the prior

consent of the Governor of **Malacca**, under penalty of nullity and loss of office.

Indemnities and Labor:

- **War Reparations**: In compensation for costs incurred during the war, **Naning** and **Rembau** shall pay the **Company** 2,000 rixdollars over seven years (annual payments of 300 rixdollars, shared between the two states, with 200 in the final year).
- **Labor Service**: **Naning** and **Rembau** shall each provide 30 slaves (60 total) to the **Company** for a period of 10 years. These slaves shall receive the same treatment as ordinary **Company** slaves. The **Company** is not responsible for replacing slaves who die in service. After 10 years, all surviving slaves shall be manumitted and returned to their original owners or heirs.
- **Livestock**: As compensation for looted livestock (estimated at 400 buffaloes and cows), 100 head of cattle or their cash equivalent shall be paid within four months.
- **Betel Nut Ban**: **Naning** is prohibited from cultivating betel plantations (except for minimal personal use) or transporting betel leaves. Violation shall result in a fine of 10 rixdollars per trip and confiscation of the leaves.
- **Extradition of Rebels**: **Naning** and **Rembau** must hand over all fugitives from **Batoe Tiga**, specifically the defector **Bagia** and those named in the act of disarmament, such as **Moeda Manare**.

Final Guarantees:

- **Hostages**: As a guarantee of compliance, eight qualified persons (four from **Naning** and four from **Rembau**) shall remain in **Malacca** as hostages at their own expense. These individuals must be those likely to succeed the current regents. They shall enjoy the same freedoms as other residents, provided they do not leave the district without a permit.
- **Perpetual Peace**: We pledge a sincere and unbreakable peace between the Governor of **Malacca**, **Raja Mhera** of **Naning**, and the Captain and Elders of **Rembau**. All hostilities, robberies, and plundering, by land or water, shall cease.

The parties swear upon the **Alcoran** (Quran) to uphold this contract, as the Governor and Council of **Malacca** likewise promise.

Signed in the city and fortress of Malacca on January 25, 1680, and sworn/signed on February 13, 1680.

Signatories: Jacob Jorisz Pits, **Lucasse**, **Hendrik Temmer**, **Anth. Vogel**, **Barent de Visser**, **Jacob Snikkers**.

Ratification

The **Governor-General Rijklof van Goens** and the **Council of India** in **Batavia** hereby declare that they have carefully reviewed the peace contract and the articles agreed upon between **Jacob Jorisz Pits**, Governor of **Malacca**, and the leaders of **Naning** and **Rembau** (including **Siri Maradja**, **Biginda Moulana**, **Sittia Ouloubalang**, **Raja Bagagar**, **Siri Raragaran**, **Che Abdul Baky**, and the envoys of **Raja Mhera** and the Captain of **Rembau**).

This contract is hereby ratified. ## Malacca **January 25 – February 13, 1680**

This agreement was concluded within the city and fortress of **Malacca** on **January 25, 1680**, and formally sworn and signed by both parties on **February 13, 1680**. The signatories included **Payacombo Marra Phawang**, head of the growing **Mantri Oulobalang** people; **Sittia Maradja**, head of the people of **Batou Ampar Goelong Cassunba**; **Che Bassaar**, head of the people of **Tiga Batu**; and all deputies of **Rombouw**, including the subordinate villages on the opposite side.

We, acting as representatives of the highest authority of the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)** in these lands, wishing to demonstrate our peaceful intentions and moved by compassion for our old friends and allies, have found it appropriate to approve and ratify the same articles and conditions of peace and friendship previously established with the people of **Nanning** and **Rombouw**, and those under their jurisdiction. We hereby pledge that the Company shall inviolably maintain these terms, as we expect the heads and regents of the people of **Nanning** and **Rombouw** to do likewise. To confirm this, this instrument has been ratified with our customary signatures and the seal of the **United Dutch East India Company**.

Done at **Castle Batavia**, Island of **Great Java**, on **August 6, 1680**. Signed: **R. van Goens**, **C. Speelman**, **B. Bort**, **Hurt**, **Blom**, **W. van Outhoorn**, and **J. Camphuys**.

On the left side, under the Company seal in red wax, it was signed by **Joan van Hoorn**, Secretary, by order of **His Excellency**. The document was written in both Dutch and *Malay*, and noted under the Company seal: “By order of **His Excellency**, as mentioned above, and ratified by the accompanying signature; signed **Joan van Hoorn**, Secretary.”

Malabar

February 28, 1680

Dermapatnam (likely *Dharmapatnam*) is a small location situated south of **Cananor**. In **1664**, the under-merchant **Jacob Schoors**, acting on behalf of the **VOC**, concluded a treaty with the regent known as **Jats**.

A new alliance was established by the governor of the fortress of **Cananor**, **Jacob Schoors**, representing the **Company**, and the *Cartoun* (local ruler) of **Dermapatnam**, subject to the further approval of **Maarten Huysman**, Commissioner and Commander over **Malabar**, **Canara**, and **Wingurla**.

The terms are as follows: - I pledge that for all my ships and vessels that I send, I shall obtain the proper passes from the **Company**. - All ships and vessels sent by me shall stop at the fortress of **Cananoor** for inspection upon their departure and return. - As holder, I shall deliver my annual quota of five hundred *candies* of pepper, alongside the merchants of the **Cananoor** market, as well as the cardamom due to the **Company** from this land. - Servants of the **Company** shall always be permitted to enter **Dermapatnam** freely and without molestation if necessary, and the inspection of vessels there shall be permitted. - The old contract concluded with the Admiral-General shall remain in full force and effect and shall be upheld by me.

As a token that this friendship is sincerely intended, I have signed these articles upon my faith and by the Prophet **Muhammad**. Signed at **Dermapatnam**, **February 28, 1680** (which, by the Malabar style, is the **20th of Samban, year Coylan 855**), with the character of *Consjepo, Craum* or *Cartoun*.

Agreed and signed: **Jacob Schoors**.

Coromandel

February – March 1680

On **April 25, 1678**, the **Company** had agreed to limited conditions for trading at **Porto Novo**, including the construction of a warehouse. However, as the goods were bought through indigenous brokers and transported via local vessels, difficulties soon arose. The **Company** eventually withdrew and refused to use local shipping. Later, **Ragonade Pandito**, a military commander under the ruler **Shivaji**, attempted to reach an agreement with the **Company** to restore the **Porto Novo** trade, but this was unsuccessful.

Ultimately, the under-merchant **Jacob Clement**, through his extraordinary diligence and his strong relationship with a local broker named **Christnambathae**, succeeded in obtaining a grant for the **Company** to establish a trading post at **Porto Novo**.

The grant was issued by General **Ragonado Pandito** in the name of President **Willem Carel Hartsink** for the **Porto Novo** trade. It stated:

> Under the conquests made by King **Shivaji** in the **Carnatic** lands, the province of **Chinsy** and the trading post of **Tegenapatnam** have come under his dominion. Certain persons have been sent to **His Highness** and us to request a grant for the free and unhindered exercise of your commerce, as was the practice many years ago under the Moorish government.
>
> Last year, you also requested the site of **Porto Novo**, but the passports for your ships were withheld, which delayed the customs duties. We have exchanged correspondence regarding this, but the dispute was not resolved. Now, you have sent **Cristnambathoe** to us with friendly intentions to settle all outstanding differences regarding the customs duties to our mutual satisfaction.
>
> Consequently, we have granted you a site at **Porto Novo** for your trade, where you may build warehouses on the riverbank, north of the residence of **Manuel Fercre** and south of a certain street. This site is located in a small clearing, measuring 60 *ges* on each side, where you may build houses and conduct commerce to promote the customs trade. However, you are strictly forbidden from constructing fortifications or strengthening the buildings. You shall trade, pay duties, and enjoy the same freedoms as those granted to the **Company** at **Tegenapatnam**.
>
> You may rely on this grant with full confidence. We expect that all terms will be observed, just as we will act with goodwill and sincere intent. You may begin and continue your commerce with a peaceful heart for as long as the world stands, just as trade was conducted at **Tegenapatnam** without the slightest distrust.

Malabar

April 1680

The “Moors” or Muslims involved in trade at **Cananor** (referred to in **Company** papers as **Adersia**, or by others as *Adji Radja*) were under their own leadership. The **Company** had traded with them since **February 1664**. Over time, **Adersia’s** power grew, and he was treated essentially as an independent prince.

A renewal of the alliance was made between the **Dutch East India Company**, represented by Governor-General **Rijklof van Goens** and the Council of India, under the direction of Commissioner **Marten Huysman**, and **Adersia**, the supreme leader of the Moors of the **Cananoor** market.

The articles are as follows: 1. The agreement concluded in **December 1664** between Admiral-Governor-General **Rijklof van Goens** and **Adersia** is hereby reaffirmed and remains in full force. 2. **Adersia** and all merchants of the market shall return to their old residence in **Cananor** and resume their trade. 3. No vessels belonging to this market, sent by its inhabitants, may unload at any other port or market upon their return except at **Cananoor**, unless they possess a **Company** license and have been inspected. 4. No vessels entering this bay may unload at sunrise or sunset; they must remain anchored overnight until they are inspected the following morning. 5. The leaders and inhabitants of the **Cananoor** market, and those of any other markets, shall not sell or deliver pepper or cardamom directly or indirectly to any foreign nation. Instead, they shall deliver to the **Company** the annually agreed amount, plus 70 to 80 *candies* of cardamom (or as much as can be obtained). If the **Company** does not require it, **Adersia** and the merchants may transport it via their own vessels —subject to **Company** consent—to **Surat**, **Muscat**, and **Mocha**. However, no more opium may be brought to **Surat** than what was specified in the old contract. 6. All vessels must henceforth request and pay for proper passes from the **Company**. Any vessel sailing without a pass shall forfeit its entire cargo to confiscation. 7. As a token of these articles, **Adersia** shall provide the **Company** with a piece of cannon and one load of Muscat. 8. Once this friendship is renewed, passes shall be granted without hindrance, subject to the approval of **His Excellency** in **Batavia**. 9. **Adersia** may sow on a piece of land bordering **Company** limits, provided he proves his ownership. However, he is forbidden from planting trees or erecting houses; the land must be used solely for sowing. 10. The striking of *fanums* shall be regulated, and the **Company** shall receive a fair exchange rate. 11. Both parties shall maintain a friendship; the enemies of the **Company** shall be the enemies of **Adersia**, and both shall exert their utmost effort to assist one another when called upon. 12. Provided this contract and these articles are upheld, all previous disputes and grievances regarding **Adersia** and his merchants are hereby nullified, forgotten, and forgiven. 13. Two copies of these articles shall be

written in Dutch and two in Malabar, signed by **Adersia** and four of his prominent merchants. One copy shall be held by the **Company** and one by **Adersia**.

Done at **Cananoor**, just outside the **Company** fortress, in **April 1680**. Signed in Malabar characters: **Adersia**, **Carnoor**, **Bappinga**, and **Coycoctialie**.

The undersigned, **Hendrik Reyns** (Captain-Ragiadoor) and **Jacob Terval** (Lieutenant), specially commissioned by **Marten Huysman**, declare that this renewal with **Adersia** and his merchants was concluded publicly in the **Company** garden. Signed: **Hendrik Reyns**, **Jacob Terval**. Translated by: **Bartholomeus Vaas**.

Malacca – Perak

April 1680

In **1663**, the **Company** established an office in **Perak**, where it conducted a significant tin trade. This arrangement functioned well for years. However, in **1679**, a **Company** sloop laden with tin was attacked while the river was in flood. The captain was killed, and the cargo was lost. In response to the Dutch protest, the King of **Perak** claimed the attack happened without his knowledge and sent an apology to the Governor of **Malacca**. Shortly thereafter, he issued the following act, granting the Dutch the right to exercise police supervision over the river:

> On Sunday at one o’clock, being the 117th day of the month of **Rabi al-Awwal** (April), I, **Paducca Siry Sultan Mahometza Lilulla Filalem**, King of the land of **Perak**, together with my **Bandahara**, **Paducca Siry Mahoradja**, and other dignitaries—including the head of the merchants, **Orangcaya Paducca Radja**; the fiscal, **Orangcaya Tommagon Siry Mahoradja**; the *mantry* **Lilla Orang’cayi**; the *mantry* **Siry Pordana**; the head of the **Sitterja**, **Orangcaya Radja Bandara Radja Manawarsa**; the state secretary, **Orangcaya Paducca Siry Truan Mahoradja Lilla**; the military head, **Orangcaya Laxamana**; the head of the secretariat, **Abintara Mahoradja Dary Oudana**; and the head of the council of priests, **Facky Maly Keleyer**—have heard the request of the Governor.
>
> We hereby confirm the truth of this request and grant a sealed contract to the chief stationed at the mouth of the **Perak** river. He is fully authorized to seize and detain anyone departing from **Perak** who cannot produce a token of receipt. Should they resist, he is freely permitted to kill

> them. This seal is given in the truth of the King of the land. I have also given my orders to the secretary, **Siry Lilla Wangsa**, to ensure this is implemented.

Signed: **Raddja Sitta Moeda**. (The seal of the King was printed in black ink at the top).

West Coast of Sumatra

July 24, 1680

Despite treaties in **1678** and **1679**, the West Coast remained unstable. The rulers of **Paoeh Kotta-tengah** ignored previous agreements and harassed the **Company's** allies. While the *Panglima-Radja* of **Padang** remained loyal to the Dutch, the highlanders did not. On **January 1, 1680**, Commander **Melchior Hurdt** reported to **Batavia** that the **Padang** allies were fighting daily against the **Pauvers** and **Cottatengers**, winning small victories that had little lasting effect.

To address this unrest, **Laurens Pit the Younger** was dispatched to the West Coast with 170 soldiers. After landing at **Padang**, he divided his force into companies and augmented them with 500 **Padang** troops. Although poorly armed, the force made such an impression that the ruler of **Paoeh Kotta-tengah** eventually submitted. **Pit** then coordinated with the **Padangers** and established an alliance under the influence of the Sultan of **Indrapura**.

Peace Treaty of Paoeh Kotta-tengah

> May God bless and preserve the Honorable Governor-General **Rijklof van Goens** and the Council of India at **Batavia**, who through the power of their arms have set us free from the violence and tyranny of the **Atchehens**, and may He bless Commissioner **Laurens Pit the Younger**, sent by our protector to settle all disputes and restore peace.
>
> We swear upon the **Quran** that we shall never disturb the general peace of these coastal lands through war, internal strife, or discord. We shall not act against the **Company** (our adopted protector) or its chiefs, but shall obey their commands and recognize the **Company** as our lawful protector. We shall hold sacred this peace concluded with **Oedjung Carrangh**.
>
> Whoever fails to uphold this shall be punished by God and condemned according to the law of all prophets and holy angels; they shall be despised by all *imams* and scholars, and be cast out, hunted, and destroyed by the **Company** and

> its allies on land and sea. May they be unworthy of the company of good people, and may this curse extend to their third and fourth generations. Amen.

West Coast of Sumatra

August 1680

The aforementioned contract was ratified by the rulers of **Kotta-tengah** and **Paoeh** in **August**. On the 1st of that month, delegates from **Priaman** arrived at **Padang** to apologize for their hostile actions—specifically the burning of the **Company's** lodge in **Priaman**—and to offer their submission. **Pit** seized this opportunity to unite all the prominent rulers of the West Coast into a confederation under the protection of the **Company**. This was finalized by a general contract. ## Sumatra's West Coast

A renewed alliance has been established with the chief regents and allies along the West Coast of Sumatra. This agreement, which confirms and renews all previous treaties, was finalized by **Laurens Pit the Younger**, Bailiff of the Eastern Territories outside Batavia and special commissioner for the Noble Lord **Rijklof van Goens**, Governor-General and the Council of the Netherlands Indies, acting on behalf of the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)**. The other party consisted of the local chief regents listed below:

> We, the *Pertuang* **Sultan Mamet-chia**, Emperor of Indrapura, his Governor in Majutte, the *Radja Adil*, and twenty ministers of Indrapura and eighteen of Majutte; **Pang lima Radja** and his twelve counselors in Padang; **Governor Poety** and his ten chiefs in Cottatenga; as well as **Governor Siry Natra** and his nine *panglous* (co-regents) in Sillida, etc., do hereby certify and declare for ourselves and all our descendants, as well as all our resident subjects from **Sablad Catamoen** in the south to **Ajerbangi** in the north, that we solemnly and faithfully bind ourselves forever and eternally—firmly and irrevocably—to remain friends and allies of the **VOC**.
>
> We recall the faithful, fatherly care the Company has consistently shown its allied friends. Although not strictly required by previous contracts, the **VOC** has repeatedly assisted us with its troops, people, and ships whenever we were beset by internal divisions, strife, or conflict, and has saved us many times from overseas enemies who sought to conquer or destroy us.
>
> Therefore, based on the general counsel of the aforementioned regents, brothers, friends, and subjects, we and our subordinates now bind ourselves even more closely

> to the **VOC**. We request not only that we be taken under their particular protection, but that our children—both during our lifetimes and after our deaths—be regarded as true friends and allies of the **VOC** and kept under their fatherly guardianship. This is to ensure that no harm, burden, or injustice may befall us from anyone in the world, allowing us to live peacefully and securely within our respective lands and jurisdictions, fully entrusting ourselves to the Company's benevolent care.
>
> This is subject to the condition that the Company's enemies shall also be our enemies. Furthermore, we, alongside other allies of the West Coast who are currently or may later become affiliated with the **VOC** through adoption or other means, shall provide any assistance required for the general welfare of these lands and the Company.
>
> We, the contracting parties, both collectively and individually, agree that in the event of a vacancy in leadership, no successor shall be chosen without the prior knowledge and approval of the **VOC** chief stationed on this coast. Should our children prove unable to handle the succession properly, the **VOC** may appoint a suitable replacement from the nearest kin for the benefit of our land and subjects. We entrust everything to the **VOC**.
>
> Regarding the lands assigned in **1667** to the Minangkabau King, **Paducca Siry Sultan Agmet-chia**, as the adopted heir of these coastal peoples: since he passed away some years ago and the **VOC** had appointed a governor to rule these lands in his name, and since the four highland governors of the Minangkabau realm remain at war—some wanting one administration for these coastal lands and others wanting another—we shall not involve ourselves in these disputes. Instead, we recognize the **VOC** as our sovereign protector. Should a legitimate successor to the throne be established later, we promise to provide the customary annual *sembah* (homage), provided we are voluntarily obligated to do so and that it aligns with the agreements made between the previous governor and the **VOC**. However, should we be disturbed in our peaceful possession by fraudulent letters of authority—as has occurred several times with the King of Inderra—we shall not be bound by this and shall revoke our agreement entirely.

To prove this to the world, we have signed this document with our own hands and have sworn an oath upon the **Quran** in our own manner, in the presence of members of the Dutch Council. We further agree that, should the Commissioner desire, this

agreement shall be announced publicly throughout our districts and villages at the *balaye* (town hall) or other customary places of public notice for our subjects.

Done and sworn at the fortress of **Padang** on the 4th day of the month of **Sha’ban** in the year **1099** (which, by the Dutch calendar, is **August 29, 1680**).

Signed specifically by: **Laurens Pit the Younger**, **Jan van Lene**, **Pieter van den Hoorn**, **Nicolai Grit**, and **Joannes Melman**. Also signed in Malay characters by **Sultan Mamet-chia**, Emperor of Indrapura; **Pang lima Radja**, Governor of Padang; **Sirre Narra**, Governor of Sillida; **Poety**, Governor of Cottatenga; and **Catip Moeda**, Malay scribe.

(Company seal affixed in red wax). By order of the Commissioner, the Council at Padang. Signed: **Adam Hendriks Pen**, Secretary.

Java: Mataram

October 15, 1680

Certain Javanese coastal governors refused to assist the Company in exercising the right granted by the *Sousouhoenan* to purchase all products from the Mataram lands. Following complaints from **Couper**, the *Yrosi* issued a formal protest.

Mandate granted by the *Sousouhoenan* regarding VOC trade, dated October 15, 1680.

> We, *Sousouhoenan* **Aman Courat Sinnepatti Ingalaga**, hereby order and command through this letter, delivered to Ambassador **Jacobus Couper**, that all our subjects and the **VOC** residents along our coasts shall conduct their trade without hindrance. The **VOC** may procure all manner of merchandise found in the land of Java, including timber, rice, salt, white and brown sugar, and other goods as the *Sousouhoenan* deems appropriate, as the trade of such merchandise is not forbidden.
>
> Therefore, all coastal inhabitants shall, according to the contract concluded between the **VOC** and the *Sousouhoenan*, trade, buy, and sell all merchandise with the **VOC** without hindrance, in the manner traditionally practiced and without exception, as the *Sousouhoenan* is inclined to irrevocably maintain what has been contracted with the **VOC**.
>
> However, all goods purchased by the **VOC**—such as timber, salt, rice, and sugar—must be bought at market rates according to old custom, without forcing discounts upon the

> inhabitants. Everyone, whether great or small, commoners or those in authority, shall be permitted to trade with the **VOC** without any interference.
>
> Since the **VOC** is exempt from paying duties, all those trading with the **VOC** shall pay the duty of 2 rijksdaalders per cent to the Lord, as per the contract. Additionally, for timber, a tenth of the wood shall be paid as a forest tax, according to old custom.
>
> Furthermore, when inhabitants receive merchandise from the **VOC** with the knowledge of the regents, the regents must ensure that the **VOC** receives full payment without any deduction.

We command that all the above be strictly observed without the slightest breach. Violators shall be punished as an example to others.

In witness whereof, this is signed by **Ade patty Ourawan**, **Radeen Angabey Annirrang Cassoema** (chief coastal lords), **Tommogong Zouranata**, and **Tommogong Mangononang**. Given at our court in **Wanacarta**, **October 15, 1680**.

Signed: **Adepatty Ourawan**, **Angebey Nirrang Cassoema**, **Tommogong Soeranate**, **Tommogong Mangononang**.
Witnessed by: **Joan Albert Sloot**, **Thieleman van Eeuwijk**.

Malabar

December 1680

The reigning King of **Cararoor**, of the Colastry (or Colatri) lineage, died in **1680**. He was succeeded by his nephew, who assumed power in May. In the following contract, he confirmed all agreements his predecessors had made with the Company.

Further agreement and confirmation of a perpetual alliance of friendship between the Dutch East India Company (VOC), represented by Commissioner Marten Huysman and Jacob Schoors, Captain of Fort Cannanoor, and the King of Colastry:

> Since the King of Collatri, my uncle and predecessor, following wise counsel, entered into a firm and secure contract of peace and eternal alliance—to last as long as the sun and moon exist—for himself and all princes, *ragiadoors*, *nayros*, and other subjects of the kingdom, on the 18th day of the month of Minieu in the year 838 (Malabar style), which is **March 26, 1616**, and further confirmed by a special act in October 1663. Additionally, for the further

> promotion of friendship, an agreement regarding trade was made in July 164x between the aforementioned Collatri and Admiral **Jacob Hustaart**.
>
> In order to maintain and renew this friendship and understanding, **Jacob Schoors**, Captain of Fort Cannanoor, has requested this on behalf of the Dutch State and Company. Therefore, I, the King of Collatry, having assumed the government in May of this year, do hereby declare for myself and for all kings, princes, *ragiadoors*, *nayros*, and other subjects of my realm, that the aforementioned contracts shall remain in full force as if they had been made by my own order and counsel. They shall be held inviolable and eternal by me and my successors.

Done in my palace at **Balicpatnam** on the day of Burtchigam, which by the Dutch style is **December 3, 1680**. Signed in Malabar characters by the King of Collatry.

Agreed with the principal at **Cannanoor**, **December 1680**. Signed: **Marten Hendriksz Lager**. Collated and agreed at **Cochin**, **March 24, 1681**. Signed: **Adolf Bassing**, Secretary.

Sumatra’s West Coast

January 1681

Despite the agreement of November **1679**, the Aceh-leaning **Radja Ilheer Karos** remained an enemy of the Company. With a group of Bataks, he attacked his co-regent, **Radja Oulu**, who remained loyal to the Company. However, following the great treaty of **1680**, Ilheer’s position became untenable, leading to his submission.

Supplemental contract and articles whereby Radja Ilheer and his subordinate regents have renounced their previous hostilities and have been readmitted as allies, alongside Radja Oulu and the general government of Baros. This was agreed upon by the senior merchants **Joan van Lene**, **Arent Silvius**, and the representative of Commissioner **Laurens Pit the Younger**, acting on behalf of Governor-General **Rijklof van Goens**, the Council of the Indies, the **VOC**, and the Governor of Padang as the representative of the King of Minangkabau. The parties have agreed to a perpetual peace under the following articles:

- First, **Radja Ilheer** and his associates humbly acknowledge their guilt in violating previous contracts with the **VOC**. They beg for forgiveness and request to be readmitted as allies under the protection of the **VOC** and the government of the Commander at Padang. They promise absolute obedience and

vow never again to break their alliance, renouncing all other authorities, especially the crown of **Aceh**, for themselves and their descendants.

- **Radja Ilheer** and his regents promise to expel the two Acehnese *boejangs* (agents) and the *Keys* **Jouroan** and their followers, leaving their fate to the discretion of the **VOC**, in accordance with the contracts of **April 29, 1668**, and **October 2, 1670**.
- **Radja Ilheer** and his associates shall not align themselves with **Maradja Moeda**, **Radja Mangsoor**, or **Sultan Oulobalang**, as these individuals are viewed as disruptors of the peace and detrimental to the welfare of the land. These parties shall be held accountable to the **VOC**.
- As compensation for the costs of ships and troops, and for damages suffered, **Radja Ilheer** shall pay a fine. Although originally set at 100 *tahil* (16 rijksdaalders per *tahil*), due to his pleas of poverty, the fine is reduced to 50 *tahil* (800 rijksdaalders), payable within one year in gold, silver, camphor, benzoin, or other goods. Any further leniency regarding this payment shall be at the discretion of the Governor-General and the Council in Batavia, based on his future loyalty.
- **Radja Oulu**, **Radja Ilheer**, and all subordinates in **Baros** shall surrender all weapons and ammunition provided by the crown of **Aceh**, as well as any tokens of submission to that realm.
- **Radja Oulu**, **Radja Ilheer**, and their subjects acknowledge the legitimacy of the **VOC**’s authority over **Lele Wangsa Bandara Moeda** and shall no longer request his return or speak in his favor.
- **Radja Oulu** and **Radja Ilheer** agree to accept the aforementioned commissioners as judges and mediators in any disputes or civil unrest to ensure reconciliation. They agree to abide by any additional conditions the commissioners deem necessary for the common good. Anyone who refuses to comply shall be treated as an enemy of the public peace.
- Regarding any future disputes where the parties cannot reach an agreement, they shall notify the local residents and the Commander at Padang in writing and abide by his decision.
- **Radja Oulu** and **Radja Ilheer** agree to forget and forgive all previous disputes, including those involving the Bataks. They shall live in peace and shall not recruit Bataks or take any action against one another without the knowledge of the **VOC** residents.
- **Radja Oulu**, **Radja Ilheer**, and the community of **Baros** shall henceforth live and govern together according to their old customs and the contracts made with the **VOC**. In unity and brotherhood, they shall return to their shared territory and work for its prosperity. Anyone who resists this shall be compelled to comply. ## Agreement with the Rajahs of Oulou and Ilheer

The **Rajah of Oulou**, the **Rajah of Ilheer**, and all their regents shall ensure that no foreign traders—and specifically no **Acehnese**—are permitted to arrive or remain here, regardless of the pretext or appearance. They shall reject such traders with all their power. Furthermore, the people of **Barus** shall not sail without our sea passes and shall anchor only in those locations agreed upon in previous contracts, from here to **Batahan**. In accordance with these terms, the allies of the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)** on this west coast are likewise prohibited from arriving here.

The **Rajah of Oulou**, the **Rajah of Ilheer**, and their entire administration shall strive to maintain the trade and commerce of the **VOC** with total sincerity and effort. To this end, before his departure, the commissioned representative shall allocate funds to both Rajahs and their regents for their maintenance, the details of which shall follow in the amplification of this agreement.

The **Rajah of Oulou**, the **Rajah of Ilheer**, all regents, and the community of **Barus** hereby renew and confirm the previous contracts made with the **VOC**, as well as these supplementary agreements. They swear a solemn oath upon the *Alcoran* (Quran) according to their customs to faithfully uphold these terms for themselves, their children, and their descendants for all eternity. Amen.

Thus agreed and settled as an everlasting contract with the **VOC**. This agreement was sworn by solemn oath on the *Alcoran* according to the Mohammedan rite, with a version written or translated into Malay. It was also signed in Dutch by the parties' own hands, as were the commissioned representatives of the **VOC**. The **Cottateng** Governor **Poety** and the **Padang** *ponglou* **Paducca Magat**, added as assistants to the commissioned representative, signed as witnesses to this supplementary contract, as did the secretary, **Intie Boeroe**. Two instruments of each language, Dutch and Malay, were drawn up; one copy of each language shall be kept by the **VOC** residents, and one copy of each by the **Rajahs of Oulou and Ilheer**.

Done at the fortified **VOC** lodge at **Barus** on **January 1, 1681**, corresponding to the 10th day of the last month of *Silhets* in the year 1090 after the flight of Mohammed. This document was also signed in Malay, as stated above.

Signatories: - **Jan van Lenc** - **Arent Silvius** - **Rajah d'Oulou** - **Rajah d'Ilheer** - **Rajah Ebraim** - **Orangcay-baly** - **Maharadja-moeda** - **Rajah Cittia-moeda** - **Rajah Sittia-lilla** - **Bandhara Rajah** - **Governor Poety** - **Paducca Magat** - **Intie Boeroe** (Secretary)

Cheribon

January 7, February 27, and July 31, 1681

Cheribon was governed by three brother-sultans. Formerly a vassal state of **Mataram**, it reached a precarious position due to the uprising of **Trunajaya**, supported by **Kantam Wend**. The three brothers found refuge in the capital of the **Sosohunan**, **Karta**, while **Mataram** was overrun by **Trunajaya**. They were eventually received by **Ageng Bariar**, who brought them to his side. After some time, he allowed them to return to their land on the condition that they seize **Soemedang**, hoping this would create significant difficulties for **Mataram** and the **Company**.

The **VOC**, viewing **Mataram's** influence in **Cheribon** as highly detrimental, first persuaded the people of **Cheribon** to abandon the conquest of **Soemedang**. Once the conflict with **Trunajaya** ended with his death, the **Company** sought to bring the brothers under its influence. **Jacob van Dijk** succeeded in having the brothers sign the following contract.

Articles of Agreement

This firm and unbreakable bond of peace, friendship, and alliance is concluded between **Rijklof van Goens**, Governor-General and the Council of the Indies (representing the **United Dutch East India Company**) on one part, and the brother-kings of **Cheribon** —namely **Marta Wyaja** (the first), **Carta Wyaja** (the second), and **Wangsa Carta** (the third)—on behalf of themselves and their descendants on the other.

First, the brother-kings of **Cheribon**, as evidenced by their letters and the reports of their envoys, acknowledge their profound gratitude for the assistance provided by the **VOC** to them and their subjects. At their urgent request, they were taken under the protection of the **Company** to be relieved of the hardships suffered by their land and people at the hands of the **Kidolese** raiders and others. To this end, the **Company** dispatched **Captain Jochem Mickielse Crain Bissey** and other Macassarese leaders to **Cheribon** in April 1680. Consequently, the brother-kings pledge that they, their descendants, and their subjects shall maintain a faithful, honest, and unbreakable friendship with the **Company** for as long as the sun and moon shall shine. They shall remain grateful and loyal allies of the **VOC** and shall recognize no other protector.

Based on these declarations and promises, the **VOC** agrees to protect the brother-kings, their land, their people, and their descendants against all enemies, provided the **Company** is not bound by a peace treaty with said enemies. If the enemy is an ally

of the **Company**, the **VOC** will attempt to resolve the dispute through friendly mediation; in such cases, the kings shall heed the good counsel and warnings of the **Company**.

In return, the kings and their people promise to be ready to assist the **VOC** in times of need when called upon, provided the **Company** reimburses the expenses of such assistance. The kings shall ensure their subjects likewise reimburse the costs incurred by the **Company** in providing aid. Furthermore, the kings of **Cheribon** shall not enter into war with anyone, nor permit war to be waged against them, without the prior knowledge and consent of the **Company**. Similarly, they shall not make peace with any party—especially those at war with the **VOC**—without the **Company's** prior approval.

As the kings of **Cheribon** have long been vassals of the **Susuhunan of Mataram**, they promise—without prejudice to their friendship with the **Company**—to remain honest and steadfast allies of **Susuhunan Aman Courat Sinnepatty Ingalaga**, the legitimate successor to the late **Susuhunan**. They acknowledge that he restored the throne in the devastated city of **Mataram** with the help of God and the **VOC**. They shall honor him and his legal successors as their primary sovereign and, if necessary, assist him with the **Company's** consent. Since the **Susuhunan's** realm has been under **Company** protection since the 1676 uprising of the faithless **Trunajaya**, the **Susuhunan** shall likewise assist the kings and people of **Cheribon** in times of need. The **Susuhunan** shall be requested via **VOC** commissioners to sign and seal this alliance. The kings and people of **Cheribon** shall remain within their currently recognized borders and shall not expand their territory to the detriment of the **Company** or the **Susuhunan**. Any border disputes shall be settled by mutual commissioners.

Should any of the kings or their brothers engage in misconduct that harms this alliance or the interests of the **Company** or the **Susuhunan**, the perpetrator shall be punished without exception or delay, regardless of rank. The same shall apply to the **Company** and the **Susuhunan** should their subjects commit crimes against the people of **Cheribon**.

The kings of **Cheribon** shall not build forts or fortifications along the coast without the knowledge and consent of the **VOC**, in order to remove all suspicion between the two parties.

Just as **Susuhunan Aman Courat Sinnepatty Ingalaga** has granted the **VOC** the exclusive right to import and sell all types of textiles and opium in his land, the kings of **Cheribon** grant the same exclusivity to the **VOC**. The kings shall ensure that no one else imports or sells these goods; such items are forbidden in the bazaars. Their subjects may only purchase textiles or opium from the **Company** or those appearing with **Company** passes in

Cheribon. The **VOC** shall be free to import and export all its goods from **Cheribon** without interference from the *sabandhar* or any other party. The **VOC** also reserves the right to build a lodge in **Cheribon** to conduct trade, for which the kings shall provide suitable land upon request.

Pepper produced in **Cheribon** shall be sold exclusively to the **VOC** at the bazaar price. However, if the **Company** does not wish to purchase it, the people of **Cheribon** may sell it to **Company** residents holding valid passes, or transport it to **Batavia** to sell to the **Company** at the same price paid to others, provided it is not transported elsewhere. Any pepper found in violation of this shall be confiscated, with the proceeds split equally between the party that seized it and the kings of **Cheribon**. If the kings themselves send pepper elsewhere other than **Batavia**, it shall be confiscated entirely for the benefit of the party that seizes it and brings it to **Batavia**.

Company subjects and residents trading in **Cheribon** with valid passes shall present said passes to the *sabandhar* or the **VOC** resident. If no resident is present, the *sabandhar* shall recognize valid passes by the **Company's** name printed in Malay letters. These traders shall pay a 3% duty on imports and exports, and one *rijksdaaler* per load of rice. They shall be granted the same market access as other merchants, as contracted with the **Susuhunan**.

Should the **Company** require timber, rice, sugar, or other goods, the kings of **Cheribon** shall ensure these are supplied exclusively to the **Company** or its residents at a reasonable bazaar price. If the people of **Cheribon** bring these goods to **Batavia**, they shall be paid according to the **Batavia** market price, or they may sell them to residents within the city.

Merchants and timber suppliers trading with the **VOC** who buy and sell various goods through **Company** factors shall pay the sovereign a 2% tax. The kings of **Cheribon** shall not harass these merchants or their assets, as they remain under the protection of the **Company**, consistent with the contract signed with the **Susuhunan**.

If **Company** ships or vessels belonging to its subjects are stranded or wrecked in **Cheribon** territory due to bad weather or other mishaps, the kings of **Cheribon** shall use all possible means to provide aid and ensure that no cargo is stolen or removed. The owners shall be kept indemnified, and the helpers shall be reasonably compensated for their labor.

The kings of **Cheribon** shall not tolerate any harassment of the **VOC** or its residents, nor any damage to their goods. Should such incidents occur, the kings shall ensure compensation is paid and the perpetrators are justly punished.

The **VOC** is permitted to attack its enemies within the territory of **Cheribon**, by land or sea. The kings shall assist the **Company** in these efforts and provide aid to the **Company** and its residents if they are attacked by enemies.

The kings promise not to admit into their land any nation or person currently at war with the **VOC**. On the contrary, they shall help repel such parties to ensure the stability of the friendship between the **Company**, the **Susuhunan**, and **Cheribon**.

The kings shall not permit **Macassars**, **Malays**, **Moors**, or any other nationality mixed with Macassars to reside permanently in their territory, nor grant them trade or social access, unless they present a **Company** pass. Even then, such persons may not settle permanently in **Cheribon**, as per the contract with the **Susuhunan**.

The kings of **Cheribon** expressly promise to use all means to collect and deliver to the **VOC** all slaves who have fled to **Cheribon** in recent years, as well as any criminals or debtors. Whether they be slaves, thieves, murderers, or debtors of any nation, they shall be immediately detained and sent to the **Company** resident without delay. No Christians shall be circumcised. To encourage the apprehension of such individuals, the **Company** shall pay 10 *rijksdaalders* for every slave and 20 *rijksdaalders* for every criminal or bankrupt recovered.

To prevent unrest, the residents of **Cheribon** shall not sail without a **Company** pass issued by the resident in **Cheribon** or from **Batavia**. If no resident is present in **Cheribon**, the eldest king shall be provided with a **Company** token to issue to vessels so they may be identified. These vessels shall not sail further than **Bali** and shall not pass **Borneo**, as agreed upon with the **Susuhunan**.

All these points were drafted by the Governor-General and the Council of the Indies in both Dutch and Malay. They were delivered by the commissioner **Jacob van Dijk** and the envoys of the three brothers to be signed by the kings of **Cheribon** and their chief officials, and sworn upon the *Alcoran* to ensure the bond remains holy and permanent. Three copies were signed: one for the **Company**, one for the **Susuhunan**, and one for the kings of **Cheribon**. These were signed and sealed by the brother-kings, and then by Commissioner **van Dijk** and **Captain Jochem**

Michielse on behalf of the **Company**. Finally, all three were ratified in **Batavia** by the Governor-General and the Council of the Indies with the **Company** seal.

This agreement was concluded in the presence of the people at the *Alon-Alon* (town square) between the undersigned princes and their officials on one part, and Commissioner **Jacob van Dijk** and **Captain Jochem Michielse**, in the name of Governor-General **Rijklof van Goens** and the Council of the Indies, on the other. It was sworn and signed by the princes.

Done at Cheribon, January 1681. Signed: Jacob van Dijk, **Jochum Michielse**. **Signed in Malay characters: Marta Wyaja**, **Carta Wyaja**, **Wangsa Carta**, **Raxa Nagara**, **Anga Raxa**, **Pourba Negara**, **Anga de Prana**, **Anga Raxa Naja Patty**.

The **Susuhunan Aman Courat** requested the addition of 23 further articles to the aforementioned contract, which read as follows:

Supplementary Act concluded between the brother-princes of **Cheribon** and Commissioner **Jacob van Dijk**, on behalf of Governor-General **Rijklof van Goens** and the Council of the Indies.

Whereas we, **Marta Wyaja**, **Carta Wyaja**, and **Wangsa Carta**, brother-princes of **Cheribon**, by the 5th article of the contract dated **January 7, 1681**, solemnly promised to honor the most powerful **Susuhunan Aman Courat Sinnepatty Ingalaga** as our senior and sovereign, and requested that his Majesty be invited to join this alliance as a loyal ally of the **Company**. We hereby declare that we shall abide by this contract without exception. Furthermore, we promise that should His Majesty, for reasons currently unknown to us, not accept the articles as drafted by the High Government in **Batavia** and signed by us, this alliance may be expanded and amplified by an additional 23 articles, as deemed necessary and fair by the **Company** through Commander **Couper** in the presence of our representatives.

Signed by our own hands in our inner court at Cheribon, February 27, 1681. Signed in Malay characters: Marta Wyaja, **Carta Wyaja**, **Wangsa Carta**.

Ratification by the High Government of the treaty articles concluded at **Cheribon** by Commissioner **Jacob van Dijk** on behalf of the **VOC** and the three brother-princes, dated **January 7, 1681**, as inserted above. ## Ratification of the Treaty of Cheribon

Governor-General **Rijklof van Goens** and the Council of the Indies, having reviewed the preceding contract—solemnly sworn and signed by the brother-kings of **Cheribon**, specifically **Marta Wyaja** and **Carta Wyaja Wangsa Carta**, assisted by their chief nobles **Raxa Nagara**, **Anga Raxa Pourba Negara**, **Anga Prana**, and **Ange Raxa Naja Patty** upon the **Quran** in the Islamic tradition—and noting that the representatives of the **Dutch East India Company** (VOC), Commissioner **Jacob Van Dijk** and Captain **Jochen Michielse**, acted on the Company's behalf as authorized agents, hereby declare the contract approved and ratified.

The Company pledges to eternally and inviolably uphold the terms of this agreement, ensuring compliance by all those under the Company's authority and subjecthood. This ratification is confirmed by our signatures and the official seal of the Company.

Done at the Castle of **Batavia** on the island of **Great Java**, during our assembly on **July 31, 1681**.

Signed: **Rijklof van Goens**, **Cornelis Speelman**, **Balthasar Bort**, **Anthony Hurt**, **Willem van Outhoorn**, **Joannes Camphuys**, and **Fredrik Lambertse Bent**.

The Company seal was affixed in red wax. By order of Their Excellencies, signed: **Joan van Hoorn**, Secretary. *(Source: Batavia Daily Journal, 1681, pp. 476–477. Note: The journal lists February).*

Sumatra's West Coast: Baros (January–March 1681)

When **Radja Ilir** became aware of the contract signed in January 1681, he was too old and frail to effectively govern. It was discovered that he had been sheltering leaders of the pro-Aceh faction in his home, where several letters addressed to the Sultan of **Aceh** were found. Consequently, the Company took him hostage. His son, **Ibrahim**, subsequently took over the administration.

> **Addendum to the Contract of January 1, 1681**
>
> This expanded agreement was concluded between Senior Merchants **Jan van Leene** and **Arent Silvius**, representing the **Company** and the King of **Maningcabou**, and the Rajas

of **Ouloe** and **Ilheer**, along with all the regents of **Baros**. They have resolved and sworn to uphold the following terms eternally:

- **Article 1**: Since **Radja Ilir** violated the previous contract by sheltering the Acehnese agent *Jourouaan*, two *boujanghs*, and other known rebels, he has requested forgiveness. He and his son, **Radja Ebrahim**, swear that they will no longer provide such refuge. Conversely, they pledge to immediately identify and hand over any members of the Acehnese faction who return to them, so that the Company may deport them back to **Aceh**.

- **Article 2**: **Radja Ilir**, **Radja Ebrahim**, the regents, and the community of **Baros** shall henceforth cease all correspondence with rebels, as stipulated in Article 3 of the previous contract. Any violation of this term will be subject to punishment.

- **Article 3**: **Radja Ouloe** is hereby bound to ensure his subjects comply with the two preceding articles, in accordance with Article 11 of the previous contract.

- **Article 4**: To ensure the fulfillment of these terms, **Radja Ouloe** and **Radja Ilir**, along with the nobility and elders, shall immediately surrender to the Company all firearms, cannons, and any letters or symbols of allegiance to the Crown of **Aceh**.

- **Article 5**: **Radja Ilir** must account for two unsigned letters written to the Crown of **Aceh**, copies of which were seized from his house in **Oudjong Tanna** on the 16th of this month. He and **Radja Ebrahim** swear never to engage in such correspondence again, under penalty of law.

- **Article 6**: **Radja Ouloe**, **Radja Ilir**, the regents, and the community of **Baros** are now reconciled and reunited in the old settlement of **Cota Lamma**. They shall live in peace. Both Rajas must summon all subjects—whether in **Saeboeloe**, **Surcam Corlangh**, or elsewhere—to return to **Cota Lamma** within six days. Anyone who refuses shall be treated as a rebel. Furthermore, anyone who incites division or attempts to relocate from **Cota Lamma** must be reported to the Resident; such persons will be treated as enemies and rebels, and their lineage may be eradicated.

- **Article 7**: To maintain this new peace, all past grievances between the factions of **Ouloe** and **Ilheer** are forgiven and forgotten. Any party attempting to revive old conflicts will be punished as a disturber of the public peace.

- **Article 8**: Within six days, **Radja Ilir** must return all slaves, household goods, and property looted from **Radja Ouloe** since the destruction of **Cota Lamma** in April. Likewise, **Radja Ouloe** shall provide similar restitution to **Radja Ilir**, as decreed on the 22nd of this month.

- **Article 9**: Every person who served under **Radja Ouloe** before the civil war must return to his governance, and likewise those who served under **Radja Ilir**. Those who refuse will be punished without excuse for their unlawful desertion.

- **Article 10**: The **Batta** (Bataks) shall also return to the jurisdiction of the Raja under whom they previously served. Neither Raja may interfere with the other's authority over the **Batta**, nor may they hold grievances regarding past actions involving them.

- **Article 11**: **Radja Ouloe**, **Radja Ilir**, the regents, and the community of **Baros** are bound to protect their reunited settlement and inhabitants against the **Batta** or any others who wish to cause them harm.

- **Article 12**: The Rajas and the community must keep the roads and passages from **Cota Lamma** to the Company lodge safe and accessible at all times.

- **Article 13**: **Radja Ouloe** and **Radja Ilir** shall administer fair and lawful justice, not only for the people of **Baros** but also for the **Batta** who seek their mediation.

- **Article 14**: Should a dispute arise between the **Ouloe** and **Ilheer** factions—or involving the **Batta**—that cannot be settled between the Rajas, the matter shall be referred to the Resident. If the Resident cannot resolve it, the case will be deferred to the Commander at **Padang**, whose decision shall be final and binding.

- **Article 15**: Since the Company has restored peace to **Baros**, all Acehnese royal lands and properties held since the alliance with the Company began must be surrendered to the Company by the Rajas and regents for further disposition.

- **Article 16**: Weapons and firearms previously purchased for the common defense of the settlement against the **Batta** and other robbers—including those provided by the Company—shall be retained and used solely for that purpose.

- **Article 17**: As **Radja Ilir** is currently frail and unable to attend these negotiations due to illness, his eldest son, **Radja Ebrahim**, shall co-govern and assist him. Upon the father's death, **Radja Ebrahim** shall succeed him as **Radja Ilir**. Similarly, **Radja Moeda** shall succeed his father, **Radja Ouloe**. **Radja Ebrahim** must sign this contract and swear upon the **Quran** to uphold it.

- **Article 18**: The position of *orangkay-baley* having become vacant, the Company, with the consent of both Rajas, appoints **Tonaansja** to this office. He shall serve the Company and the welfare of **Baros** with loyalty, sign this contract, and swear his oath upon the **Quran**.

- **Article 19**: **Radja Ouloe** and **Radja Ilir** shall accord each other proper respect, as their statuses are confirmed and upheld by the Company.

- **Article 20**: **Radja Ouloe**, **Radja Ilir**, the regents, and the community of **Baros** shall remain eternally grateful to the Company for delivering them from misery and restoring peace. They pledge absolute loyalty to the Commander at **Padang** and the Governor-General in **Batavia**.

- **Article 21**: To ensure continued loyalty, and with the approval of the Governor-General and the Council of the Indies, the Company grants the following trade privileges to the Rajas and regents, provided they remain peaceful and compliant:

    - White or semi-white **benzoin** (large bale): valued at 100 *rijksdaalders*.
    - Brown **benzoin** (large bale): valued at 66 2/3 *rijksdaalders*.
    - Extraordinary white **benzoin** (large bale): valued at 150 *rijksdaalders*.
    - **Camphor**: priced according to market value.

These goods shall be shipped by the Residents to **Padang**, and the profits will be used to purchase clothing and supplies for the Rajas and regents.

- **Article 22**: The Company, or the Commander at **Padang** (as governor for the King of **Maningcabou**), reserves the right to issue further articles or orders necessary to maintain the peace of **Baros**. The Rajas and the

> community are bound to follow these orders. Failure to do so will result in the loss of trade privileges and the party being declared a rebel.
>
> All the above articles, together with the previous contracts, are hereby confirmed by **Radja Ouloe**, **Radja Ilir**, the regents, and the elders of **Baros**, who swear upon the **Quran** to uphold them for themselves and their descendants forever.
>
> Agreed and signed in the Company's fortified lodge at **Baros** on **January 27, 1681** (and **1091** in the Islamic calendar).
>
> Signed: **Jan van Leene**, **Arent Silvius**, **Radja Ouloe**, **Radja Ilir**, **Radja Ebrahim**, **Orangkay-baley**, **Maradja Moeda**, **Radja Sitia Moeda**, **Radja Sitia Lilla**, **Bandara Radja**, **Tommagongh** (Governor), **Poety**, and **Radja Paducca Magat Intje Bouroe** (Secretary).

Appendix: The Flight of Radja Mangsoor

Since the Company's prisoner, **Radja Mangsoor**, escaped from the ship *Huys Velsen* on the last day of this month, and his current whereabouts are unknown, he is declared a criminal. He, along with **Maradja Moeda**, **Sultan Qulouballangh**, and other rebels, must be returned to Company custody.

Radja Ouloe, **Radja Ilir**, the *orangkay-baly*, and the nobility of **Baros** swear upon the **Quran** to treat **Radja Mangsoor** and the others as lifelong enemies. Should they discover where these fugitives are hiding, they must pursue them and deliver them to the Resident. Failure to do so will result in the party being treated as an enemy of the Company and losing all favor and benefits granted by the Governor-General in **Batavia** and the Commander in **Padang**.

Signed in Malay and Dutch on the **Quran** by the Rajas and regents of **Baros** in the Company's stronghold at **Baros**, **March 31, 1681**.

Signed: **Radja Ouloe**, **Radja Ilir**, **Orangkay-baly**, **Mirada Moeda**, **Radja Sittia Moeda**, **Radja Sittia Lilla**, **Tohansia** (representative of **Bhandara Radja**), **Tommen-gongh**, and **Intje Bouroe** (Secretary).

Sumatra’s West Coast: Singkel (February 1681)

The regents of **North Baros Singkel**, who had allied with the Company in 1672, had since fallen under the influence of **Aceh**. **Radja Lilla Sittia** became a fierce enemy of the Company. In response, **Jan van Leene** led a small force to the region, where **Radja Lilla Sittia** was banished and his residence burned to the ground.

> **Supplemental Articles to the Treaty of March 14, 1672**
>
> This agreement was concluded between Senior Merchants **Jan van Leene** and **Arent Silvius** (representing the Company, the Governor-General **Rijklof van Goens**, the Council of the Indies in **Batavia**, and the King of **Maningcabou** via the Commander in **Padang**) and the regents and nobility of **Singkel**. To ensure eternal peace and friendship, it is agreed:
>
> - **Article 1**: The regents of **Singkel**, both from the right and left banks of the river, collectively and individually renounce the Crown of **Aceh** and declare it and its subjects their enemies. They swear eternal loyalty and obedience to the **Company**, the King of **Maningcabou**, and the Commander in **Padang**, for themselves and their descendants.
>
> - **Article 2**: The regents of **Singkel** formally recognize **Rijklof van Goens** as the Governor-General of the Company, succeeding the late **Joan Maetsuyker**.
>
> - **Article 3**: Due to various crimes, the regents of **Singkel** declare **Radja Lilla Sittia** a fugitive. They formally strip him of his rank and status, banish him publicly, and declare him an enemy. He is forbidden from ever returning to their lands. Any party who assists him will lose the protection of the Company, be treated as a rebel, and be fined 1,020 *rijksdaalders* in camphor and benzoin. **Maeshorada Radja** (or **Cotta Rarot**) is appointed to govern **Singkel**, and **Poedytamn** shall succeed his deceased father as *ponglou* of **Cotta Barou**.
>
> - **Article 4**: Should the regents of **Singkel** tolerate any Acehnese piracy or influence, this treaty shall be considered void. ## Agreement with the Regents of Singkel

Regarding the events of **1672**, where the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)** and others were wronged and betrayed: as the primary cause and responsibility for these actions lie with **Raja**

Lilla Sittia, we shall be satisfied with the aforementioned punishment imposed upon him. To prove their innocence and assure their sincerity, the collective regents shall demolish the house of the said **Raja Lilla Sittia** in **Singkel**, reducing it to the ground. To oversee and witness this, we shall dispatch the ensign **Johannes Maurits**, accompanied by the *ponglou* of **Padang**, **Paducca Magat**, as well as the *Tonsamel* and the *Sinckelees* residing in **Baros**. It is stipulated that they return to us within eight days; until then, their first regent, **Raja Indramoelia**, shall remain with us along with his people and servants.

The regents, particularly those on either side of the **Singkel** river, shall permit no other traders in their lands except the **VOC**. Specifically, all shipping and trade to and from **Aceh**, or with any persons of that nation or their subjects, as well as the people of **Singkel** themselves, is strictly forbidden. Any breach of this rule shall result in a fine payable to the **VOC** commensurate with the value of the contraband trade, as determined by the residents of **Baros**, the commanders of our cruising ships in those waters, or by us directly.

The aforementioned regents of **Singkel** shall exert every effort to maintain and expand the trade of high-quality camphor and fine white benzoin with the **VOC**, through which they shall earn honor and profit from **His Excellency** in **Batavia** and the Commander in **Padang**.

The regents and inhabitants of **Singkel**, along with their witnesses and goods, are permitted to sail to **Baros** to trade with the **VOC** residents there. They are prohibited from trading elsewhere. Should they wish to sail to **Padang**, they must request sea passes from the said residents and may not sail without them. Furthermore, the fifth article of the previous contract concluded at **Padang** shall remain in effect.

The aforementioned regents of **Singkel** hereby renew and swear to uphold the previous contract and alliance established in **Padang** in **1672**, which is hereby confirmed and ratified. This agreement, along with these additional articles, shall be faithfully observed and maintained under a solemn oath, as allies and subjects of the **State of the VOC** and the King of **Maningcabouw**, forever and eternally. Amen.

Thus agreed and contracted, concluded and sworn under a solemn oath, and signed in the Mohammedan fashion by all the regents of **Singkel**. This is further confirmed by the ordinary signatures of the appointed representatives of the **VOC**, as well as **Paducca Magat**, the *panglou* of **Padang**, and **Bandhara Radja**, the sub-regent of **Baros**, in the presence of the same, with our Malay secretary **Intche Bouroe** acting as secretary. The **VOC** ship *Huys*

was anchored south of the **Singkel** river on this **February 12, 1681** (corresponding to Wednesday, the 24th of the first month of *Muharram*, **1091** in the Hijri calendar).

Signed: - **Jan van Leene** - **Arent Silvius** - From the right bank of the river: **Raja Indramoelia**, **Raja Sittia Bacti**, *Ponglou* **Sieking Tousian**, *Ponglou* **Banti Panjang Tonseydin**, *Ponglou* **Limoes**, and *Ponglou* **Perbentsjein**. - From the left bank of the river: **Mhasourad the Raja**, *Ponglou* **Batou Batou**, *Ponglou* **Cotta Baroe**, and **Panhitam**. - On our behalf: **Paducca Magat** (*ponglou* of **Padang**), **Bandhara Radja** (*ponglou* of **Baros**), and **Intche Bouroe** (secretary).

Transfer of the Territory of Sillida and Chinko Island

February 27, 1681

In the treaty of **1667**, the territories of the **Salido** gold mines were assigned to the **Company**, but the descriptions were too brief, leading to difficulties when new gold veins were discovered. The subsequent contract of **February 27, 1681**, precisely confirms the boundaries, including the distance to **Pocloe Tjingkock**.

This is a further act of transfer granted and passed by **Jang de Pertuan Sultan Achmet-chia** of **Bajang**, **Jang Pertuan Sulthan Mamet-chia**, Emperor of **Indrapoera**, and **Jang de Pertuan Sulthan Besaar**, King of **Troesang**. By this act, the transfer of **Chinko Island** and the entire land of **Sillida**—extending south across the **Sillida** river to the **Pynang** mountains and north to the **Lompo** river—as originally granted in July **1667** to the former Commander **Jacob Jorisse Pits**, is confirmed, ratified, and renewed.

Let it be known that we—**Jang de Pertuan Sulthan Achmet-chia** of **Bajang**, **Jang Pertuan Sultan Mamet-chia**, Emperor of **Indrapoura**, and **Jang Pertuan Sulthan Besaar**, King of **Troesang**—having in July **1667** (the year **1078** of the Hijri calendar) transferred full ownership of the land of **Sillida** and its dependencies (from the **Lompo** river in the north to the **Pynang** mountains in the south), as well as **Chinko Island**, to the former Commander **Jacob Jorisse Pits**, have now seen fit—in the presence of **Laurens Pit the Younger**, bailiff of the eastern lands outside **Batavia** and special commissioner for **Rijklof van Goens**, Governor-General and the Council of the Indies representing the **VOC**—to further verify and renew this transfer to prevent any ambiguity.

We explicitly declare that we, as the legal former possessors and heirs of these lands, born of a royal line and fully entitled to this inheritance, do hereby transfer full ownership of the lands of **Sillida** to the **VOC**. This territory extends from the **Sillida** river to the **Pynang** mountains in the north, to the **Lompo** river in the east, and past **Kleen-Sillida Songy Salla** upstream to the source of the **Sillida** river at the foot of **Mount Aboe**, where it becomes the **Songy Aboe**. This includes all dependencies, specifically the gold mountains and the tributaries of the **Songijs Capajang** and **Sira** rivers, as well as **Moare Tanbang** and the **Songijs Petty** and **Barangan** (formerly known as **Samma**) rivers, which flow south into the **Sillida** river. It also includes **Chinko Island**, located approximately a cannon shot from the coast.

This transfer is made in recognition of the fatherly care, aid, and protection consistently provided to us by the **Company**. We hereby renounce all authority and rights that our ancestors may have held, or that our descendants may claim, over these lands, mountains, and rivers, irrevocably ceding them. We explicitly desire that the **Company** shall possess these lands, along with all revenues and domains, in perpetuity without contradiction from anyone in the world, to be managed as their own property at the discretion of the Governor-General, the Council of the Indies, and the chief authority of this coast.

Consequently, we command all our subjects currently residing in **Sillida**, or those who may enter it, to submit to and obey the **VOC** as their lawful sovereign, as we believe this is in the best interest of the land and its inhabitants. To ensure this transfer remains valid for posterity, we have signed this document, along with the commissioner and the Dutch council, as transporters and recipients. We request that the official seal of the **VOC** in red wax be affixed.

Given and transferred at **Chinko Island**, on the west coast of **Sumatra**, this **February 1681** (the month of *Saphar*, **1091** Hijri), in the presence of **Panglima Radja**, Governor of **Padang**, **Sirre Narra**, Governor of **Sillida**, and the *tommagon* **Catip Moeda**, who attest to the legality of this transfer. Due to the absence of Governor **Sirre Narra**, **Sulthan Mamoelja**, first *ponglou* regent of **Bajang**, signed as a witness.

Signed: - **Laurens Pit the Younger** - **Pieter van den Hoorn** - **Joannes Melman** - **Cornelis Spanbroek** - (And various signatures in Malay characters) - **Adam Heudriks Pen**, Secretary (by order of the commissioner).

Transfer of the Territory of Pynen

March 10, 1681

This is an act of transfer of the district, mountains, and entire land known to the Dutch as **Pynang** (and to the Malays as **Pynen**), including all dependencies, granted by **Sultan Sampourna** (also known as **Raja Carbouw**), the lawful owner and *ponglou* (councilor) of **Sillida**, to **Laurens Pit the Younger**, special commissioner for Governor-General **Rijklof van Goens** and the Council of the Indies, representing the **VOC**.

We, **Sultan Sampurna**, alias **Raja Carbouw**, certify that we and our descendants hereby transfer full ownership of the district, mountains, and entire land of **Pynen**, including its rivers and streams, to the **VOC** through our absolute power and jurisdiction. This territory extends north to the **Sillida** river, south to the **Songy Nypa** mountains near **Telleboeton**, and east to the **Manda** mountains.

This transfer is made in recognition of the fatherly care and protection provided by the **Company**. We irrevocably renounce all rights and authority previously held by our ancestors or that may be claimed by our descendants. We desire that the **Company** hold these lands and their revenues forever, without contradiction, to be managed as their own property by the Governor-General, the Council of the Indies, and the chief authority of this coast. We place ourselves under the sovereign rule and protection of the **Company** and command all our subjects in **Pynen** to recognize the **VOC** as their lawful sovereign.

To ensure this transfer remains valid for posterity, we have signed this document in both Dutch and Malay, requesting the official seal of the **VOC** in red wax be affixed.

Given and transferred at **Chinko Island**, west coast of **Sumatra**, this **March 10, 1681** (the 19th day of *Saphar*, **1091** Hijri), in the presence of **Jang Pertuan Sulthan Mamet-chia**, Emperor of **Indrapoura**, **Panglima Radja**, Governor of **Padang**, and the *tommagon* **Catip Moeda**.

Signed: - **Laurens Pit** - **Pieter van den Hoorn** - **Johannes Melman** - (And various signatures in Malay characters) - **Adam Hendriks Pen**, Secretary (by order of the commissioner).

Decree from the King of Collastry

March 14, 1681

Translation of the *segour* (decree) granted by the King of **Collastry** to the head of **Cannanoor**:

> I command all toll collectors and subjects within my lands, spanning 52 miles: no one shall have the authority to collect tolls from the goods of the **Company**, whether they are transported from the fortress inland or from the inland to the fortress. Furthermore, **Company** personnel shall be permitted to pass through my lands without the slightest molestation. Similarly, all merchants wishing to trade with the **Company** shall be allowed to pass unhindered, though the customary tolls shall be collected from them according to local custom. Anyone who violates this order shall be punished by the seizure of their person and property. This decree shall remain in effect for as long as the sun and moon endure, during my reign and those of my successors.

Signed at **Chartangatta**, in the month of *Minam*, year **856** (Kollam era), Malabar style.

Administrative Orders for the Kingdom of Cochin

May 1681

Due to the complex situation in the Kingdom of **Cochin**, where the lords **Sumi-On** and **Ehankeliike** repeatedly acted against the interests of the King and the population, the appointment of a Dutch chief administrator in **1681** proved insufficient. To resolve the instability and the enrichment of various authorities at the expense of the crown, Commissioner **Marten Huysman** and the King established a state council, including Dutch representation.

Orders issued on the 26th day of the month of *Medam*, year **856** (Kollam era), or **May 1681** (Dutch calendar), at the request of the King and the **VOC** as the protector of the **Cochin** realm. Following consultations with local *rajias* (including **Aynicoetty**, **Auwoena**, **Moerenatee**, and **Corety Soruwans**), Brahmins from **Grually-coeddy** and **Bendenadee**, and leading *ragiadoors* from the North and South, and with the approval of Commissioner **Marten Huysman**, the following is decreed to ensure governance returns to ancient customs:

- The persons appointed as administrators shall be held accountable for their conduct.
- All officials must exercise their utmost effort to uphold justice and carry out these orders.
- **Talchenoor Manacotta**, in his capacity as *paljetter* and captain-ragiadoor, is confirmed as the administrator for the

North and South regions and is charged with conducting all investigations with diligence.
- The administration of **Cochin** shall continue as previously established.
- Any king, prince, or other person found interfering in unauthorized matters or acting contrary to these orders without the knowledge of the appointed administrators shall be reported to the King. If the situation is not rectified, the administrators shall take necessary legal action.
- The treasurers **Perimbale** and **Santapa** are hereby removed from the lands they manage. **Perimbale** must renounce his hold; however, since the current lease term has not expired, he may possess the lands for the remainder of the year, provided a *menon* is appointed alongside him to keep accurate records. In the future, these lands shall be leased via public auction to the highest bidder, and the proceeds shall be deposited in the royal treasury.
- The captain-ragiadoor of the **VOC** and the *paljetter* of **Wittula**, with the approval of the current assembly, may appoint one person as the guardian of the granaries.
- Regarding the *alphandigo* toll, the Commissioner has ordered that all proceeds be paid in full into the royal treasury, along with a one-percent tax on **Company** merchandise entering the land. Other incomes shall also enter the treasury. However, the pepper tolls remain with the **VOC** to offset the realm's debt. ## Malabar: Administrative Regulations of Cochin

When the aforementioned **Rajadoors** are commissioned to conduct investigations into lands belonging to the realm outside of the Company's territories, the **Honorable Company** shall not obstruct such efforts; on the contrary, it shall provide all necessary assistance, provided that the rights of Christians are in no way diminished and that the Company remains supported in its endeavors.

The Commissioner has clearly stated that, for the benefit of the customs house (*alhandigo*), proper measures should be taken to encourage merchants to come and trade here, as they do in the North, provided that the Company's own trade is not adversely affected.

Funds collected for the benefit of the realm shall be kept in a chest in the custody of the Clerk. Expenses (*guastos*) shall be managed by a cashier. This chest was found by the Portuguese to have been used for the propagation of Catholicism among the indigenous population.

The Court of **Cochin** shall be closed by the aforementioned four persons with the knowledge of the King; the keys shall remain in the possession of the *paljetter* and the Captain-Rajadoor.

The accounts for **Perimbalen** and **Santapa** shall be audited. Upon verification of the facts, they shall receive their payments or, conversely, settle any debts they owe.

All revenues of the realm shall be deposited into the treasury to cover all legitimate expenses. The remainder shall stay in the treasury to fund wars for the defense of the realm. From every hundred *fanums*, at least thirty-five shall be retained in the treasury for the aforementioned purpose.

Anyone holding a legal claim against the realm, whether secured by a fixed mortgage or not, must declare such claims within a period of months. They must also specify the interest earned from said mortgage. After a review of the facts and based on equity, payment terms shall be established, to be paid either from specific lands or from the royal treasury, provided that a waiting period of at least one year is observed for interest and principal payments. This point applies specifically to **Perimbalen**, who, if he can prove he provided funds for lands belonging to the King, shall be reimbursed equitably, provided he presents a proper accounting.

Done and executed at **Chenotty**, in the presence of the King, the princes, and the assembly of the realm. Signed with the customary signature of the **King of Cochin**. Also present and signed: **Hendrik Reynst**, **Jacob Versteeg**, and **Adolf Bassing**, Secretary.

Collated and agreed upon in **Cochin**, **May 16, 1681**. Signed: **Adolf Bassing**, Secretary.

Palembang: Agreement of May 1681

On **April 10, 1681**, several envoys from **Palembang** arrived in **Batavia** requesting assistance against the Sultan of **Jambi**, with whom their lord was in conflict. On the 26th of that month, a small expedition departed under the command of the well-known Commander **Francois Tack**. Despite significant effort, he successfully reached both forts, which were reinforced with new troops provided by the Company. Upon arrival, **Tack** first attended to the Company’s interests.

Special articles and further clarifications regarding Article 14 of the latest supplement, dated **July 3, 1678**, were agreed upon this day, **May 19, 1681**, between **Sultan Ratoe**, King of **Palembang**, and the **Right Honorable Governor-General Rijklof van Goens** and the **Council of the Indies**. The agreement was mediated by **Pangeran Depatty Mancaboumy** on one side and the envoy, Commandant and Commissioner **Francois Tack**, on the other, as follows:

> In the name of God. Amen.

First: **Sultan Ratoe**, as well as **Pangeran Depatty** (acting in the absence of his father), and all their successors, pledge their loyalty and the customary duty of all peoples to provide the **Honorable Company** with immediate aid and military support, both by land and sea. In exchange for the maintenance of the troops, a monthly sum of **5,000 rijksdaalders** shall be paid, either in pepper at the current market price per *picul*, or in cash. This arrangement shall continue for 200 months, or as long as force is required for the protection of **Palembang**, without exception upon the dispatch of ships. Furthermore, the aforementioned Sultan and Pangeran shall pay for all war munitions used against the enemies of **Palembang**, according to the accounts drawn up by the Commissioner, without dispute. Monthly payments for the military force shall commence from the moment they sail from the roads of **Batavia**. Should further assistance be required to restore the realm, costs shall be shared proportionally, with payments made promptly upon the first request of the residents here.

In confirmation of this article, we, **Sultan Ratoe** and **Pangeran Adepatty**, have affixed our customary signatures and seals.

Second: **Sultan Ratoe** shall surrender to the **Honorable Company** all Macassares, Bugis, and runaway slaves—whether of his own people or others—as well as various free black Christians who had served under the Company in **Jambi**, or who are under Macassare control and within His Highness’s jurisdiction. This includes **Nachoda Bongsoe** of **Bantam** and his followers, who, having wandered with the Macassares, are considered natives of that region. He shall not grant them sanctuary but shall instead guarantee their delivery without any deceit.

Third: In recognition of this current aid, **Sultan Ratoe** forbids all his subjects—with the exceptions noted in Article 14 of the supplement contracted by **Jan van Leene** on **July 1678**—from importing any textiles or opium into the district of **Palembang**. The penalty for violation shall be the confiscation of the goods and the vessel, with half going to the King and half to the Company. Only the **Honorable Company** is permitted to import these goods and may therefore inspect all aforementioned vessels.

Fourth: **Sultan Ratoe** shall ensure that the **1,000 piculs** of pepper mentioned in the fourth article of the previous year’s supplement are sent exclusively to **Batavia** and **Malacca**, and to no other locations.

> **Fifth**: All foreign merchants residing in or arriving at **Palembang** shall fall under the jurisdiction of the **Honorable Company**.
>
> **Sixth**: The aforementioned article excludes the **Menangkabau** currently present in **Palembang**, as well as those who may arrive later, who may reside under **Sultan Ratoe**, provided they have no outstanding debts to the **Honorable Company**.
>
> **Seventh**: Should **Sultan Ratoe** require textiles for his own use, His Highness may obtain them from the **Palembang** residents under Company administration, provided he pays the price agreed upon by the **Honorable Company**.
>
> **Eighth**: The contracts dated **June 29, 1662**, in **Batavia**, and **April 20, 1678**, contracted by Commissioner **Dirck de Haas**, as well as the points agreed upon by **Joan van Leene** in **Palembang** in **July 1678**, and these special articles, are hereby ratified by **Pangeran Depatty Mancaboumy** and Commandant Commissioner **Francois Tack**. This agreement serves as evidence of the union between **Palembang** and **Batavia**, which shall remain eternal and steadfast as long as the sun and moon shine.

Done at **Palembang**, **May 19, 1681**. The seal of the envoy, **Francois Tack**, was affixed in red wax. The contract was also written in Malay characters and signed by **Depatty Maccaboumy** with the royal seal of **Palembang** in red wax.

Amendments by Sultan Ratoe

The aforementioned contract was signed by both Pangerans but not by the Sultan himself. The latter submitted several amendments for the consideration of the High Government in **Batavia**. **Francois Tack** forwarded these documents with his own marginal notes, though his advice was not always clear.

The points submitted by **Sultan Ratoe** to **Francois Tack**, with the latter’s marginal responses, are as follows:

- **Regarding troops and ships**: While some vessels may depart, the total number shall not decrease, as replacements will be provided.
- **Regarding expenses**: If ships are sent elsewhere on behalf of the Company, the Company shall bear the costs. If they are in Company service, the costs shall likewise fall to the **Honorable Company**.
- **Regarding pepper**: Payments for pepper shall be made at **3 rijksdaalders** per *picul*.

- **Regarding textiles**: The **Honorable Company** must provide textiles for the Sultan's court at cost, as they cannot be obtained elsewhere.
- **Regarding loans**: Any merchandise or cash lent by the Company to the Sultan shall be repaid in pepper at **3 rijksdaalders** per *picul* or in cash, according to market prices, but not less than **5,000**.
- **Regarding force costs**: Monthly expenses for the military aid provided to the Sultan may be reduced to **3,000 fanums** for those arriving by land who are not maritime merchants.
- **Regarding the Menangkabau**: Those currently in **Palembang**, and any who arrive later, shall not be refused residence under the Sultan, provided they owe nothing to the Company.
- **Regarding debts**: Neither the Sultan nor his subjects shall be deprived of payments due from their debtors.

Proclamation of Sultan Ratoe

The following proclamation was issued by **Sultan Ratoe** of **Palembang** in duplicate, in Malay, in favor of the Company, bearing the royal seal. One copy was sent to the anchorage (*sonsang*) and the other was given to the residents of **Palembang**.

> Whereas there is friendship between the Company and the King of **Palembang**, **Sultan Ratoe Abdul Jamal**, and the Company has provided the Sultan with swift assistance, it has been agreed between **Sultan Ratoe** and the envoy, Commandant Commissioner **Francois Tack**, that henceforth all Chinese, Malay, and other foreign residents currently in **Palembang**, or who may arrive hereafter to trade with their vessels, shall be under the authority and jurisdiction of the Company and its appointed representative in **Palembang**.
>
> Therefore, I, **Sultan Ratoe**, command all concerned to abide by this. Furthermore, I forbid all my residents and subjects from importing any textiles or opium from abroad. Any such goods found in vessels arriving from abroad shall be confiscated, with half for **Sultan Ratoe Jamal** and half for the Company. The Company's agents at the anchorage shall be authorized to inspect all vessels entering and leaving the river of **Palembang**.
>
> In witness whereof, I, **Sultan Ratoe**, have affixed my royal seal.
>
> Done in **Palembang**, **May 24, 1681**.

Malabar: Governance of Cochin

Following the decisions of May, the regulations for the government of **Cochin** established in **September 1674** were upheld without modification.

The following was arranged regarding the **Pagoda of Wyanoer**, with the approval of the King of **Cochin**, the Commander, and the lords of the South and North, for the benefit of the realm:

- **Administration**: To manage the affairs of the realm, specifically the **Cochin** court, the *Rajadoors*, *paljetters*, *talchencer*, *manacotte*, and *aetsien* shall be appointed with the advice of the King, and a Captain shall be appointed by the **Honorable Company**. Proper accounts shall be kept by the clerks (*mnenons*) nominated by the King.
- **Allowances**: Monthly payments shall be as follows:
  - The King: **3,000 fanums**
  - The Second Prince: **1,500 fanums**
  - Ramorma: **750 fanums**
  - Godormat: **450 fanums** (Provided the princes involve themselves in the government).
- **Succession**: No heirs may be adopted without the approval of the **Honorable Company**.
- **Perimbalen**: He must provide an accounting of his administration and return the *ola* (palm leaf documents) granted to him by the King. If he acts solely as a merchant in the bazaar without involving himself in government, he shall not be molested.
- **Leases**: All land leases and other contracts shall be handled through public auction.
- **Justice**: The four aforementioned *Rajadoors* shall exercise judicial authority. The *paljetter* shall be appointed as the lead *Rajadoor* to oversee all accounting.
- **Expenses**: Expenses for locations within **Mapemeloer** and **Padieloer** shall be managed by a treasurer appointed by mutual agreement. The *paljetter* shall ensure proper accounting of expenses for the King and others, and keep the King informed. Any disputes between these parties shall be settled by the King and the Commander.

This text was translated from the original Malabar by me and verified with interpreters to be punctually accurate.

Done in **Cochin**, **June 30, 1681**. Signed: **Adolf Bassing**, Secretary.

Peace Treaty: Palembang and Jambi

A peace treaty was brokered through the intervention of the **Right Honorable Governor-General Rijklof van Goens** and the **Council of the Indies**, via their envoy **Francois Tack**. The agreement was made between the representatives of **Sultan Ratoe** of **Palembang** (**Kizy Patchia** and **Tanda Kiay Andamoy**) and the representatives of **Sultan Anum** of **Jambi** (**Kiay Ranga Narra Wierana Sabandhaar** and **Kiay Deman Juda Nagara**), as follows:

> **First**: It is resolved that there shall be a perpetual, firm, and sincere brotherly peace between **Sultan Ratoe** of **Palembang** and **Sultan Anum** of **Jambi**, by land and sea, extending to all subjects and inhabitants of both realms, regardless of rank or condition.
>
> **Second**: **Sultan Ratoe** shall return to **Sultan Anum**, upon the arrival of his envoys, **13 gontings** (boats) of the type previously granted to **Pangeran Aria**. If any of these boats have aged or perished, a compensation of **40 rijksdaalders** per vessel shall be paid instead.
>
> **Third**: In exchange, **Sultan Anum** shall return ten villages and their inhabitants from the district of **Tambessie** to the jurisdiction of **Sultan Ratoe**. These villages are: **Kairon**, **Pargon**, **Paniniuan**, **Sourawidjaja**, **Araham Loeboe**, **Malapary**, **Moatra Sale**, **Kamaban**, **Sikayo**, and **Depatty Ringane Prangajuda**, along with six households from the village of **Kanjahan Mousy**. Furthermore, all persons captured by the Palembang forces who are still alive in **Jambi** shall be released.
>
> **Fourth**: Similarly, **Sultan Ratoe** shall release any inhabitants of **Jambi** held captive within the realm of **Palembang**.
>
> **Fifth**: As a gesture of goodwill and inclination toward peace, **Sultan Anum** allows the envoys of **Sultan Ratoe** to excavate and recover certain buried cannons.
>
> **Sixth**: **Sultan Anum** shall no longer claim the **900 rijksdaalders** owed by **Dain Mangica**, as the estate of the aforementioned has been delivered into the hands of the **Honorable Company**.
>
> **Seventh**: To prevent future disputes and maintain peace, both **Sultan Ratoe** and **Sultan Anum** pledge that should any conflict arise between their Highnesses or their subjects, no hostilities shall be initiated. Instead, the matter

> shall be referred to the wise judgment of the **Right Honorable Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies**, whose mediation they willingly accept at all times.

This treaty was ratified by the Kings of **Palembang** and **Jambi** with their royal seals in the presence of **Francois Tack**.

Signed by the respective envoys on **August 1681**, while anchored in the river of **Jambi**. ## Ratification of the Peace Treaty Between Palembang and Jambi

Signed by **Kiay Ranga Nara Wierana** and **Kiay Deman Juda Nagara**. The margins are signed in Malay by **Kiay Patchia Tanda** and **Kiay Andemoy**. The seal of the Dutch envoy, **Francois Tack**, is stamped in red wax next to the signature of **Kiay Ranga**, with the inscription: “Our present mediator,” signed by **Francois Tack**.

> We, **Sultan Anum**, King of **Jambi**, have reviewed the peace treaty concluded in the yacht *Zeyst*, mediated by the special envoy **Francois Tack**. This agreement was reached between our authorized representatives, **Kiay Ranga Nara Wierana** and **Deman Juda Nagara** on one side, and **Kiay Patchia Tanda** and **Kiay Andemoy**, representing **Sultan Ratoe**, King of **Palembang**, on the other. Having carefully considered the terms, we hereby agree to ratify this treaty regarding the peace between the two realms of **Palembang** and **Jambi**. We solemnly pledge to maintain this unbreakable peace with complete sincerity, free from fraud or deceit.
>
> However, as the surrender of the ten villages mentioned in Article 3 of the aforementioned treaty would cause great harm to our subjects, and as we are unable to restore the coastal dwellers captured during the recent war, we refer the disputes regarding these restitutions to the wise judgment of the **Right Honorable Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies**. We pledge our royal honor to abide by their decision. To this end, and to present our case before the **Governor-General**, our representatives have been sent to **Batavia** under the escort of the aforementioned commandant. In the meantime, and upon the return of our commissioners, the peace between **Palembang** and **Jambi** shall be upheld.
>
> As a true token of our sincere will, we have validated this document with the royal seal.

Done on **August 14, 1681**. Below this, written in Malay: **Jambi**, the 30th day of the month of Thursday, in the year 1092 after the birth of the Prophet, at the house of **Sultan Anum**, bearing the royal seal of the King.

Ratification by Sultan Ratoe of Palembang

> We, **Sultan Ratoe**, King of **Palembang**, have been informed by our commissioners, **Kiay Patchia Tanda** and **Andemoy**, and have subsequently had read to us the peace treaty concluded in the yacht *Zeyst* for the benefit of **Jambi** in August of this year. This treaty was mediated by the special envoy **Francois Tack**, agreed upon by our aforementioned representatives on one side and **Kiay Ranga Nagara Wierana** and **Daman Juda Nagara**, representing **Sultan Anum**, King of **Jambi**, on the other.
>
> Having carefully reviewed the contents of the treaty, we find them to be just and equitable; therefore, we hereby agree to ratify it. Since **Sultan Anum** has referred the agreed-upon mutual restitutions to the **High Government in Batavia**, while having already ratified the peace between our two realms, we likewise ratify and agree to the same. We further pledge to maintain this holy and unalterable peace in all justice, without fraud or deceit.
>
> Furthermore, trusting in the fair and lawful procedures of the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies** residing in **Batavia**, we consent that the mutual restitutions be decided absolutely by **Their Honors**. We pledge our royal honor to follow their decision. To demonstrate that the villages mentioned in the treaty rightfully belong to us by law, and to properly argue our case before the **Governor-General** and the **Council**, our representatives have been sent to **Batavia** under the escort of the aforementioned commandant. In the meantime, and upon the return of our commissioners, the peace between **Palembang** and **Jambi** shall be maintained.
>
> As a true sign of our sincere and honest intent, we have confirmed and strengthened this document with our seal.

Done in **Palembang** on **September 30, 1681**, bearing the royal seal of **Sultan Ratoe**.

Renewal of the Trade Agreement Between Jambi and the VOC

Taking advantage of his presence in **Jambi**, **Francois Tack** utilized the old contract of 1643 to secure the kingdom's cooperation, noting that **Palembang** (or at least the Governor) already held a firm grip on the region. The **Company** lodge, which had been destroyed in 1679, was restored.

This is a further contract or agreement, as well as a renewal of the accord dated **July 6, 1643**. It was concluded between **Sultan Anum** on one side, and the **Right Honorable Governor-General Rijklof van Goens** and the **Council of the Indies**, represented by the special envoy and commandant **Francois Tack**, on the other.

> In the name of God, Amen:
>
> First, the agreement signed on **July 6, 1643**, between His Highness **Pangeran Depatty Anum** and Commissioner **Pieter Soury**, is hereby renewed and reaffirmed by both parties, provided it does not conflict with the following articles, which shall be strictly and sincerely observed:
>
> - No Europeans, Indians, or members of any other nation, nor the inhabitants of this realm, may export pepper from **Jambi**, whether directly or indirectly, except for the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)** or its residents, who shall have the sole right to purchase and export pepper.
> - Should the Sultan wish to send an embassy, His Highness may export no more than one thousand *picols* of pepper per year as gifts for Indian princes, provided this is not done for trade or commercial profit.
> - As **Sultan Anum** desires that the **Company** alone enjoy the pepper trade, it is agreed that pepper shall be purchased at four *rijksdaalders* in cash, or at 4.5 *picols* per piece of cloth. In the latter case, half shall be paid in cash and half in cloth, provided the pepper is pure, clean, and meets the **Company's** standards.
> - To avoid disputes, the value of the cloth shall be determined based on a price agreed upon between His Highness's *sabandaars* and the **Company's** residents, based on mutual consent and commercial custom rather than arbitrary whim.
> - To prevent fraud and smuggling, all vessels wishing to leave this river shall be inspected by His Highness's *sabandaar* and the **Company's** agent. If any vessel is found loaded with pepper, said pepper shall be confiscated: half for His Highness and half for the **Company**.

> These articles are established to demonstrate to the world the close union between **Jambi** and **Batavia**, which shall endure eternally through this contract.

Written and concluded in **Jambi** on **August 20, 1681** (Wednesday afternoon), or in the Islamic calendar, the year 1092, in the month of *Saban*, on the 6th day. Signed by **Francois Tack**, with his seal attached.

Malabar: Relations with Cochin and Calicut

As of **August 30, 1681**, affairs in **Cochin** were unsatisfactory, largely due to the unpredictable behavior of the King. His Majesty's own realm required better management. In May 1681, he attempted to eradicate Malabar cinnamon, violating existing agreements. Additionally, the five-year truce signed in July 1677 with **Calicut** expired without a definitive peace treaty being reached. However, through the efforts of Commissioner and Commandant **Marten Huysman**, the truce was extended for another five years, while previous treaties of peace and friendship between the **Zamorin** (King of **Calicut**) and the **Company** were renewed.

Renewal of Contracts: The perpetual peace and friendship between the **Dutch East India Company** and the **Great Zamorin**, King of **Calicut**, as well as the ceasefire between the King of **Calicut** and the King of **Cochin**, have been renewed. This renewal incorporates previous contracts dated **March 1662**, the confirmation of **February 22, 1663**, the sworn statement of the Zamorin's third prince on **February 16, 1665**, the contract of **February 6, 1672**, and the agreement of **December 1, 1677**.

The ceasefire between the King of **Cochin** and the **Great Zamorin**, which expired on **June 20, 1682**, shall be extended for five consecutive years. The **Company** shall act as the mediator to ensure fairness and the proper execution of these terms.

Four identical copies of this renewal—two in Dutch and two in the Malabar language—were signed by the **Great Zamorin** at his palace in **Panany** on **August 30, 1681**. These were then taken to **Cochin**, where they were signed by Commissioner-Commandant **Marten Huysman** on behalf of the **Company**.

Palembang: Debt Obligation

On **September 15, 1681**, **Sultan Ratoe** of **Palembang** proposed amendments to the contract of May 19, 1681, most notably requesting that the monthly reimbursement for war costs be increased to 5,000 *rijksdaalders*. In the following bond, he agrees to the initial sum.

> **Bond of Sultan Ratoe, King of Palembang, to the Company, regarding debt for assistance provided:**
>
> I, **Sultan Ratoe**, King of **Palembang**, acknowledge that I am indebted to the **Company** for the assistance provided to me and my realm by the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies** in the form of ships and soldiers, as agreed with envoy **Francois Tack**. The current debt amounts to **22,500 rijksdaalders**, including costs for protection provided to both **Palembang** and **Jambi**. I promise to pay this sum to the residents here upon their request, as agreed with the aforementioned commissioner. My successors shall likewise be held responsible for this debt should I pass away.
>
> As evidence and acknowledgment of this debt, I have executed this obligation and validated it with my seal.

Done at the Dutch factory in **Palembang** on **September 15, 1681**, bearing the seal of **Sultan Ratoe**.

Ambon and the Moluccas

In **November 1681**, difficulties arose in the Sula Islands due to the erratic behavior of **Sultan Mansur**, who held sovereignty over **Ternate**. The leaders of **Sula-Taliaboe** were persuaded by Ternatean agents to recognize a new sultan. However, **Sula-Mangole** feared the wrath of **Ternate** and the **Company** and sent embassies to the Governor in **Ambon**, requesting protection under the Dutch. Governor **Robert de Vicq** traveled to **Sula** and concluded the following agreement.

Extract of the Conditions between Governor Robert de Vicq and the Leaders of the Sula Islands (November 23, 1681):

> The leaders of the Sula Islands and all their inhabitants are hereby accepted as subjects of the **General Dutch East India Company**. The **Company** promises to govern and protect them with fairness and justice, and to leave their property, possessions, and religion undisturbed.

> In return, the leaders of **Sula** and their community pledge their permanent loyalty to the **Company** and the Governor of **Amboina**. They agree: - To recognize no other kings, princes, or states. - To deny any access or residence on the lands of **Sula** to any other authority without the express consent of the **Company**. - To cease all correspondence and trade with external powers. - To perform ordinary court services and duties as required of all **Company** subjects. - To provide all necessary assistance in fighting the **Company's** enemies, specifically the stubborn islanders of **Sula-Taliaboe**.
>
> Given that the islanders of **Sula-Taliaboe** have refused to accommodate the **Company**—misled by Ternatean rebels—it is agreed that a provisional fort or wooden *wambais* shall be constructed. The local inhabitants shall provide the labor and materials, following the directions of the officer appointed by the Governor of **Amboina**.
>
> To maintain the garrison of twenty-five soldiers, the leaders of **Sula** pledge to provide monthly provisions and ammunition, as well as a monthly tribute of **16 lasts of sago**, valued at ten *rijksdaalders* per last, to be delivered during the sago harvest.
>
> All runaway slaves belonging to the **Company** or its subjects captured on these islands must be returned to their rightful owners. A bounty of twelve *rijksdaalders* will be paid per slave. However, any slaves captured during the last raid on **Buru** must be returned without payment, as they were taken during a time of peace without provocation.
>
> Finally, these islanders solemnly pledge to cut down and eradicate all clove and nutmeg trees found on the two islands and to ensure that no such trees are ever replanted. ## Ambon and the Moluccas

May 18, 1682

All articles shall be held as firm and unbreakable by both parties. To this end, the **Honorable Company**, represented by the Governor of Amboina, and the aforementioned *sengadjes* (chiefs) of the islands of **Xulla-Bessy** and **Mangoly**, have signed the agreement in both Dutch and Malay. Both parties have sworn their oaths according to their respective customs.

This is a provisional agreement, subject to the approval of the **Governor-General** and the **Council of India** residing in **Batavia**.

Collated and agreed upon in Amboina, Victoria, May 18, 1682.
Signed: **J. de Visscher**, sworn clerk.

The entry in the Daily Register provides a more complete subscription: *Done in the village of Xula-Bessy, November 23, 1681.* Signed: **Robert de Vicq**. Additionally, several marks were made by the aforementioned *sengadjes*, including the names written in Arabic script: **GOEGOEGOE**, **ALEM**, **KIXMELUL**, and **ILRS OLY**. Below these are the **Company seal** in red wax and the signature of **Balthasar Bolle**, secretary, by order of Governor **Robert de Vicq**.

CDLIX: The West Coast of Sumatra

March 1682

In 1681, the **Company** faced a resurgence of hostile elements on the West Coast, leading to unrest in several locations. Following the departure of the previous commander due to illness, **Jan van Leene** was appointed to the position. To resolve the conflict, **Batavia** dispatched 600 soldiers. Before this military action took place, the **Company** managed to secure the support of allies: the **Sultan of Indrapura** and the *panglima radja* of **Padang**. They were persuaded to move **Priaman** and **Ferhong** toward a partnership.

On **March 17, 1682**, a provisional contract was agreed upon and concluded between the **Sultan of Indrapura** and the *Panglima Radja* of **Padang** (acting as the express representatives of **Jan van Leene**, Commander and Chief Ruler of the coast and the **Honorable Company**) on one side, and the joint regents of **Priaman**, **Oulaccan**, **Tousoe Cota**, **Vin Delappan**, **Sambilan**, and **Lima Cota**, as well as other neighboring districts, on the other.

> On Wednesday morning, **March 17, 1682** (the 8th of the month of Rebbi Awwal), in the presence and hearing of **Sultan Mamed-chia** of **Indrapura** and the *Panglima Radja* of **Padang**, all the *ponglous* (regents) of **Priaman** and the aforementioned towns and districts entered into the following contract and swore a solemn oath:
>
> - **First**: The regents of **Priaman** and **Oulaccan**, as well as the regents from the upper river regions and all small districts, agree and resolve never to deviate from or violate the alliance made with the **Honorable Company**, but to remain in subordinate loyalty to them in perpetuity.
>
> - **Second**: They promise and swear that they shall not allow any vessels to sail to **Aceh**, nor shall they permit any vessels from **Aceh** to arrive in the future. Any such vessels are to be seized and their cargoes confiscated. Half of the seized goods shall be delivered to the

> **Honorable Company**, and the regents request that the other half be granted to them. The carriers shall be punished physically as deemed appropriate.
>
> - **Third**: They swear and promise to exclude **Radja Ebraim** and all his supporters, helpers, and servants from the district of **Priaman** forever; he shall not be permitted to enter. This is likewise sworn and contracted by all districts located along the upper rivers.
>
> - **Fourth**: The regents of **Priaman** swear and contract to use all their efforts to restore the prosperity of their districts, to ensure the return of all displaced inhabitants, and to restore everything to its former good condition. Should they be unable to fulfill this oath and promise, they may request assistance from the Commander in **Padang**.

Signed by: **Maharadja Nenda**, **Orangcay Siri Amar Bangsa d'Radja**, **Orangcay Toua**, **Radja Indra Poetra**, **Radja Lelle Wangsa**, **Beginda Ratoe Magat Mara**, **Radja Sittia Phalauacn**, **Maharadja Lela**, and **Mameer Sirre Narra Maharadja**, acting as the *ponglous* of **Priaman** and representatives of the other mentioned districts.

The document was signed in the presence of the plenipotentiaries and agents of the Commander of **Padang**, the **Sultan of Indrapura**, and the *Panglima* of **Padang**, and was signed by **Sultan Mamed-chia** and **Orangcaja Panglima Radja**.

CDLX: The Moluccas

May 1682

The uprising of **Sultan Amsterdam** in the Moluccas necessitated certain precautions. Consequently, the **Sultan of Bacan** agreed to cede the island of **Obi** and its surrounding smaller islands to the **Company**.

Contract between the King of Bacan and his high officials on one side, and the Honorable Company on the other, regarding the sale of the island of Obi, dated May 1682.

We, **Alawadijn**, King; **Moessou**, *goegoegoe*; **Boclotho**, *capitan-laut*; **Lawataha**, *houcom*; and **Rochodin**, *quimelaha*, representing the kingdom and lands of **Bacan** on one side; and **Robertus Padtbrugge**, Governor-Director of the Moluccas; **Willem Basting**, Chief Merchant; **Gerbrant Proost**, Merchant; **Andries Olofse Lofsang**, Fiscal; and **Dirk de Gheyn**, Under-merchant, as council members of this government and acting under the authority and mandate of the **Honorable Cornelis Speelman**,

Governor-General, representing the **Council of the Netherlands East Indies** and the **United East India Company** on the other side, hereby declare:

By our word of honor, on this day in **May 1682**, we have reached an agreement regarding the sale and transfer of the islands of **Obi**, **Gommommo**, **Auwouwa**, **Belang**, **Bilata**, **Tapa**, **Silele**, and other surrounding islands, as detailed in the following contract:

- **First**: We, King **Alawadijn** and the aforementioned high officials, declare that we have truthfully and sincerely sold to the **United East India Company** the aforementioned islands located south of the **Laboua** peninsula of **Bacan**. This includes all smaller islands along the shores of the six great islands—to the North, South, East, and West—within two miles of said islands, along with all their lands, trees, fruits, crops, rivers, streams, fisheries, livestock, and everything else belonging to these islands.
- **The Price**: The sum of **700 rijksdaalders** (at 60 stuyvers each), paid once annually upon the arrival of the ships. This sum excludes the annual recognition payment for cloves, which amounts to **80 rijksdaalders**.
- **Terms of Possession**: The islands of **Obi**, **Gommommo**, **Auwana**, **Belang**, **Tapa**, and **Silele**, and all smaller islands, are transferred. We shall not sail to these islands without the special consent of the **Company**. We transfer all lands, trees, fruits, crops, rivers, streams, fisheries, and all rights to the **United East India Company** for our heirs and for all eternity, by our free and unconstrained will. We reserve no further rights, actions, or ownership.
- **Renunciations**: The King and high officials further renounce all former claims to the peoples of **North Ceram** and **Hatuwe**. They also promise never to make any further claims regarding the *clappus* boats captured during the recent war for the common good.

We, Governor-Director **Robertus Padtbrugge** and the aforementioned council, acting for the **United East India Company**, declare that we have purchased and taken possession of the aforementioned islands and their appurtenances. Two identical documents have been drawn up—one in Dutch and one in Malay using Arabic script—both signed by the buyers and sellers. One copy remains with the **Company** and the other with the King of **Bacan**.

Done and agreed at Fort Oranje, Ternaten, May 1682. Signed in Arabic: **Alawadijn** (King), **Moessou goegocgoe**, **Boclotho** (*cipitan-laut*), **Lawataha** (*houcom*), and **Rechodin**, with the King’s seal in red wax (a sun). Signed for the Company:

Padtbrugge, **Willem Basting**, **Proost**, **Andries Oloffs**, and **Dirk de Gheyn**, with the **Company seal** in red wax. Signed by order of the Governor and Council: **G. Warrenthout**, secretary.

CDLXI: Bengal

June 20, 1682

The **Nabab** (viceroy) of **Bengal** had become increasingly troublesome for the **Company's** representatives, using various means to extort money. In early 1682, he sent several malicious reports to the King (**the Great Mogul**) to the detriment of the **Company**. However, the King's most recent order was favorable toward the **Company**. The **Nabab** was ordered to regulate affairs so that the **Company** could conduct its trade without hindrance, granting them favors that had been denied for several years.

Translation of the *parwanna* (royal decree) granted by the King's deputy, Hagie Soffi-chan, to the Company in Decca, dated June 20, 1682.

To all *moddesettijs*, *sjagierdaars*, *carorijs*, *radaraan*, *goserbant*, and *sjenndaars* currently in service in the province of **Bangala**:

It is hereby known that the King, in the fifth year of his reign, has granted a *firman* to the Dutch General. The King's order stipulates that the Dutch may bring and anchor their ships at **Pipeli**, **Bellasoor**, and other locations. Following established custom, once the *thol* (customs duty) on their merchandise has been paid, they shall be permitted to transport their goods wherever they wish without interference, trading with whichever merchants or brokers they prefer.

The Dutch shall not be hindered in purchasing merchandise—specifically cotton, sugar, wax, silk, saltpeter, etc.—within the provinces of **Behaar**, **Bengale**, and **Orixa**. Neither their imports nor exports shall be obstructed; instead, they are to be assisted in every way. Their vessels shall not be detained, allowing them to dispatch their ships during the monsoons with peace of mind. Should any other merchants owe them money and refuse payment, you are to assist them in pursuing their legal claims.

Dutch employees shall not be obstructed or harassed, whether by day or night, in their travels. Therefore, I order you to act according to the *firman*: you shall collect the *thol* according to the list provided by the director, but you shall not inspect their goods once the duty is paid, based on the certificate of the commissioner and director, **Nicoaas Baukes**. Their vessels are not to be

detained or searched, nor shall the King’s guards be placed upon their ships. No *cattabarra* (tribute) shall be demanded from them, whether for their own ships or those they have hired.

Be mindful of the above and execute this service according to our order.

CDLXII: Bengal

June 20, 1682

Translation of the *parwanna* from the King’s deputy, Hagie Soffi-chan, written from Decca on June 20, 1682, to Doulaatbecq, the *daroga* (superintendent) of the mint in Rajmahal.

Greetings to **Doulaatbecq**. Be it known that the Dutch captain here has informed me that, according to old custom, the fee for minting gold and silver was 1.1% (one rupia and 10 annas per hundred). However, you are now demanding 4% for the minting process and an additional 10 annas for other charges.

Therefore, I write to you that the King’s order, which I have again received, dictates that you shall not charge the Dutch more for minting than was previously charged under old custom—namely, one rupia and 10 annas per hundred. Be advised that nothing beyond this amount is to be demanded. Observe the King’s order.

CDLXIII: The West Coast of Sumatra

July 1682

When Commander **Jan van Leene** returned to **Padang** on July 10, 1682, ten envoys—the most prominent and eldest members of the nobility from **Cotta Tenga**, led by **Siri Radja Oullabal-langh**—arrived three days later. They begged for pardon and requested that they be allowed to return to their lands. This request was granted by the regents of the **Songy Backer**.

Translation of the Malay letter of alliance sent by ten commissioned envoys from the nobility of Cotta Tenga to Jan van Leene, Commander and Chief Ruler of the coast, dated July 1682.

The ten nobles of **Cotta Tenga** humbly present themselves before the **Honorable Company**, requesting pardon and forgiveness, and asking for the grace to reside in their lands. As a token of their loyal submission and obedience, they swear an oath upon a

silver-plated sword. They pledge that the friends and allies of **Padang** shall also be the friends of **Cotta Tenga**, and the enemies of **Padang** shall be the enemies of **Cotta Tenga**, in perpetuity.

The people of **Cotta Tenga** shall maintain no communication or association with those expelled from **Pauw**, nor shall they engage in any trade with them, as those individuals are to be regarded as rebels and agitators. Furthermore, those of **Cotta Tenga** are required to ensure the safety of the trade routes to **Padang**. Moreover, they must submit to and obey all orders and ordinances as the **Governor-General** and the Commander see fit to issue.

This agreement includes the payment of a contribution in gold, with a grace period of one year.

Signed and agreed upon by: **Siri Radja Oullabal-langh**, **Bandhara Radja Mangadang**, **Radja Touakkel**, **Radja Seluman**, **Radja Mankouta**, **Samperna Tomkysio Diradja**, **Radja Itam**, **Radja Mankouta**, and **Radja Seliman**.

CDLXIV: Ambon and the Moluccas

July 1682

Following the agreement of **November 23, 1681**, the leaders of **Xulla-Bessi** and **Xulla-Margole** had placed themselves under the protection of the **Company**. Only **Xulla-Taljabo** had remained aloof, under the influence of Ternate. After the departure of the commander of **Xula Kess**, envoys from **Xulla-Taljabo** appeared before the lieutenant and commander in **Nieuwe Claverbladt**. They sought the same agreement as the other islands, provided they paid a recognition fee. The lieutenant, **Philip Muydy**, brought them to **Victoria, Ambon**, where they formally adhered to the contract of **November 23, 1681**.

> Under all the previously expressed conditions, terms, and mutual obligations, we, the undersigned *sengadjes* of the island of **Xulla Taljabo**—including **Calaody Jawa** (head of the island of **Taljabo**), **Pihoewoja** (*senghadje* of **Lictoby**), **Rante Etan** (*senghadje* of the district of **Semada Pego**), the *senghadje* of the district of **Woy**, **Orancaja Dioeloe** of the district of **Cabin Vessz**, and the *senghadje* of the district of **Sakkoe Wowo**—acting for ourselves and as representatives of the remaining *sengadjes* and *orancajen* and all inhabitants of the aforementioned island, hereby declare… ## Amboina, July 6, 1682

An agreement was reached and concluded with the **Governor of Amboina** and his Honorable Council. The Council granted permission to enter into this present contract, under the condition that all its points and articles be strictly observed and maintained.

Specifically, it is promised that our quota of **16 Tasten** shall be paid promptly to cover the expenses of the garrison at **Fort Het Claverblad**. Furthermore, we agree, upon the order of the Governor, to provide **75 quality slaves**, as agreed, including those who escaped from the Ternatan chiefs **Catti Songa**, **Salahacan**, and **Hongy**, as well as other rebel enemies. We also agree to cover the costs incurred by the Honorable Company during the final expedition to our island this past November.

These deliveries must be made via the first available chaloupe or vessel arriving in the **Xulas** on behalf of the Company, without delay or exception, and subject to the approval of **His Excellency the Governor-General and the Council of the Indies**. This agreement is guaranteed by all our *sengadjas*, as well as the residents and their properties. To confirm this, the documents have been signed in both Malay and Dutch and sworn in our customary manner.

Signed at **Fort Victoria, Amboina**, on **July 6, 1682**, with the usual marks of the aforementioned *sengadjes* and the *orincay* of the said place. In the margin, under the Company seal in red wax, it is written: “By order of the aforementioned Governor,” signed by **Isaac de Visscher**, sworn clerk.

Solor and Timor, August 1682

In **March 1682**, the Council reported that servants of the Company visiting the island of **Solor** were treated with unwarranted contempt and were fired upon with muskets. It was further reported that the Company’s weapon was seized by the people of **Ternate**. Consequently, the fort at **Kupang** was moved to **Solor** to address the situation. The result of this action was six sworn declarations of submission.

> I, **Ney Chily Moeda**, Sovereign of **Solor**, do hereby promise and swear upon our Quran and in the name of our Prophet **Mohammed**, to remain loyal and faithful in all sincerity to the Honorable Company, the Honorable Governor-General **Cornelis Speelman**, and the Honorable Council of the Indies for the duration of my life. I shall enter into no alliance with any other nation, whether from the west or the east, without the knowledge of the Honorable Company or the aforementioned Governor-General. Nor shall I permit any Macassarese, Ternatans, or Moluccans to anchor their vessels in our harbors without written license from the

> Honorable Company, but shall instead direct them away. Furthermore, I shall ensure that all my *sanghadjes*—including those of **Limakera**, **Lamahala**, **Trong**, and **Adenare**—show proper respect and deference, so that these lands may be governed in a better manner and remain prosperous.

Signed at **Negory Lawayangh**, **August 21, 1682**, with the mark of **Ney Chily Moeda**.

> We, **Dasje Krijn**, *sanghadjes* of **Lamakera**, do hereby promise and swear upon our Quran and in the name of our Prophet **Mohammed**, to remain loyal and faithful in all sincerity to the Honorable Company, the Honorable Governor-General **Cornelis Speelman**, and the Honorable Council of the Indies for the duration of our lives. We pledge to support our Sovereign, **Ney Chily Moeda**, in all her needs for the service of the Honorable Company and the welfare of these lands, providing sound counsel and action. Furthermore, we swear not to enter into any alliance with any other nation, whether from the west or the east, without the knowledge of the Honorable Company or the aforementioned Governor-General. Nor shall we permit any Macassarese, Ternatans, or Moluccans to anchor their vessels in our harbors without written license from the Honorable Company, but shall instead direct them away.

Signed at **Negory Lawayangh**, **August 21, 1682**, signed by **Dasje** and **Krijn**.

Three identical declarations followed those of **Vanl Soebangh Poelo** (*sangadje* of **Lamahale**), **Bole** and **Gowal** (*sanghadjes* of **Adenare**), and **Gidde** (*sangadje* of **Trong**).

The sixth document reads: > We, the *orancayen* of **Lawayangh**—namely **Tulitamma**, **Begoe**, **Palinghamma**, and **Emiama**—do hereby promise and swear upon our Quran, in the name of our Prophet **Mohammed**, to remain loyal and faithful in all sincerity to the Honorable Company, the Honorable Governor-General **Cornelis Speelman**, and the Honorable Council of the Indies for the duration of our lives. We shall support our Sovereign, **Ney Chily Moeda**, in all assemblies or deliberations for the service of the Honorable Company and the prosperity of these lands with sound counsel and action. Likewise, we shall strive to ensure that the government of these lands is conducted with justice and peace, without malice or envy, for the general best.

Signed at **Negory Lawayangh**, **August 21, 1682**, signed by the marks of **Tulitamma**, **Begoe**, **Palinghamma**, and **Emiama**.

Coromandel, March 1683

In **1683**, **Egosie Ragia** confirmed the old rights of the Company in **Nagapatnam** and its surrounding villages.

> The decrees granted by the kings of **Tanjore** and **Madura** shall be inviolably pursued and maintained as recorded here.
>
> The Honorable Company, its merchants, and the residents of the city of **Choromandelan**, as well as the ten ancient villages, shall henceforth pay no more in tolls on any goods—without exception—brought from the interior into the city or vice versa, than the tolls previously agreed upon and customary since ancient times.
>
> Therefore, I shall not tolerate any governors ruling the *magams* and villages around **Nagapatnam** under my authority who attempt to levy any new tolls on the Honorable Company, its merchants, or residents under any pretext, beyond those that have been customary since olden times.
>
> Everything the Honorable Company may require from my land, whether timber for shipbuilding, tools, sand, or the like, may be obtained as has always been the custom, without any hindrance.

Moluccas: Ternate, July 17, 1683

The rebellion of **Sultan Amsterdam**, King of **Ternate**, was suppressed in an exemplary manner by **Padbrugge**. Following the surrender, a contract was signed on **July 17, 1683**, by which **Ternate** became a vassal state of the Company.

The points and articles agreed upon by **Paducca Siry Sulthan Quitchil Amsterdam** and his nobles, following the granting of a pardon for their regrettable rebellion and war against the Company and its servants, are as follows:

The Ternatan kingdom and its lands, having been conquered by the just arms of the Company, are granted back as a fief out of the Company’s pure benevolence. These lands are to be governed by him as King, and by the nobles in their respective capacities, according to ancient Ternatan custom, but under the higher authority and supervision of the Company. This is contingent upon His Highness and all the vassal nobles taking an oath of loyalty and obedience, and promising to faithfully and unchangeably follow these articles, renewing them annually if required.

First, we, the King and the nobles of the realm, hereby declare and confess that through imprudence and bad counsel, we acted against all contracts between the **General Dutch East India Company** and our ancestors. During our own reign, we solemnly entered into an illegal war against the Company, acting as open enemies without the Governor-General or the Council of the Indies providing any cause for such actions. On the contrary, commissioners were sent to us to resolve all differences with Governor **Robbertus Padbrugge** amicably, yet we refused to listen and treated these commissioners with hostility on several occasions.

After the Company exercised great patience in attempting to persuade us to repent, our thoughtless obstinacy and adherence to bad counsel forced the Company to take up arms. God, who always supports a just cause, has blessed their efforts such that we, the King and all the nobles, must confess that we and all our lands and subjects have been completely overcome by the Company. We have been forced to surrender our lives to the mercy of the Company. We further acknowledge that all property, realms, lands, and peoples have entirely reverted to the Company by the indisputable right of war, and that we retain no right or claim whatsoever, which we hereby expressly renounce for ourselves and all our descendants forever.

Second, we further acknowledge that along with the loss of our realm and lands, we have lost the annual recognition payments previously enjoyed under the contracts: specifically, **9,600** for the King, **1,200** for the Ternatan *babatos*, **4,000** for the authorities of **Makjan**, and **300** for the authorities of **Motir**. These sums were always paid by the Company without fail. Furthermore, the King had been provided with large sums of money in advance to assist him, a total of **13,955** which remains unpaid; we confess that due to our current poverty, we are unable to settle this debt.

Third, it follows that all contracts sworn between our ancestors, or ourselves, and the Company have become void and powerless, as we imprudently abandoned them. We renounce any claim to benefit from them. We acknowledge that for many years, specifically in **1676**, the Company has possessed and governed the islands of **Amboina**, **Burū**, and their dependencies as its own legal and indisputable property. This was confirmed by an act granted to the Company in **January 1676** by our ambassador **Majuda** at **Fort Batavia**, and ratified by us, the King and nobles, on **October 12** of the same year at **Fort Oranje** on **Ternate**. We renounce any remaining claim to these lands for ourselves and our descendants. We further confess that we acted against all right and reason by bringing war to the island of **Burū** and attempting to incite the Company’s

> subjects in **Amboina** to defect. God did not permit this, and the Company’s arms were blessed both there and in **Ternate**.

In response, the Governor-General and the Council, on behalf of the Company, state that although the Company has the absolute right to dispose of the persons, realms, and lands of **Ternate** as its own legal conquest, they have considered the ancient and glorious name of the Ternatans. Given the long history of alliance and friendship—particularly since the restoration of order under the late **Arnold de Vlaming van Outshoorn**—the Company does not wish to abolish the royal character of **Ternate**.

Out of affection for the Ternatan dynasty and a desire for its prosperity, the Governor-General and the Council have decided to pardon **Paducca Siry Sulthan Key Chiley Amsterdam**, recognizing that he was led astray by bad counsel. He is to be restored as King of **Ternate** to govern the realm and the *babatos* according to local custom, provided that His Highness and the nobles accept the realm as a fief from the Company, recognizing the Company as the lawful and rightful owner.

Furthermore, the Governor-General and Council declare that while they believe the house of the late King **Mandarsaha** should hold the government of **Ternate**, they are not bound to a specific successor and reserve the right to choose any descendant—children, brothers, etc.—as they see fit.

Fifth, when the King is reinvested in his government by the Governor-General or his commissioners, he shall take the oath as specified in the conclusion of this document. Similarly, the Ternatan nobles, the chiefs of **Makjan**, and the commanders of **Motir** shall annually renew their oaths of loyal obedience to the Company and the King.

Sixth, this government shall extend over all lands and islands that were under the King’s rule during the rebellion, including the great land of **Halmahera** and the islands within the Moluccan district, as defined in the division of **December 10, 1660**. However, the Company shall maintain garrisons on the islands of **Cajoo**, **Motir**, and **Maytara**, as well as the **Xulase** islands, with as many European or native troops as deemed necessary. The King’s governor residing there must coordinate all significant matters with the Company’s resident and may not execute capital punishment without prior notification to the King and the Governor.

Other exclusions include: - **Gape**, **Bangay**, **Tambuco**, **Tometana**, **Tidore**, and **Lohia** (both on the island of **Pantsiana**). - The province of **Woena**, which remains under the crown of **Bouton** per the agreement of **1677**. - The island of **Saleyer**, which is administered by the Company’s president in **Macassar**, as the

local population has refused to submit to Ternatan rule. - The entire Northern region of **Celebes**, as per the **1667** Bone/ Macassar contract, excluding **Gorontalo**, **Linbotto**, and the Christian areas. - The region of **Manado**, and the islands of **Tagulanda**, **Chiauw**, and **Sangy**.

The King and his nobles acknowledge these exclusions, noting that **Gorontalo** and **Linbotto** were ceded to the Company in **1677**, and **Chiauw** in **1678**. **Manado** and **Tagulanda** (which is entirely Christian) have long been recognized as Company property. The King is permitted to move Muslims to **Sangy** to repopulate the island, provided no one is coerced.

Finally, the ancient and unfounded claims of **Ternate** to **Solor** and other territories are henceforth discarded, and the King and nobles expressly renounce them, as those lands have belonged to others for more than sixty years. ## Treaty of Ternate and the Moluccas

Seventh: While the **Company** (VOC) acknowledges its right of ownership over all territories, and may take actions deemed necessary for the prosperity of the lands, the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies** declare that no person shall be coerced regarding their religious faith. No Muslims shall be forced to convert to Christianity; conversions may only occur if an individual, acting of their own free will and without persuasion, requests to do so. In such cases, they shall not be hindered. Furthermore, the King and his people are permitted to continue the exercise of their temple religion, provided that no Christians are admitted to or encouraged to participate in such worship.

Eighth: The King and the high officials of the realm shall retain the right to administer civil and criminal justice over their common subjects according to ancient local custom. However, should any high official or subordinate regional governor commit a criminal offense, they may not be punished or executed without the knowledge and consent of the **Company's** Governor. The Governor shall oversee the Ternatean Council on behalf of the **Company** and may, if he deems it necessary, summon the King and his council to the fort to deliberate on such matters, other interests of the realm, or significant civil disputes between high officials.

Ninth: Should any **Company** ship or vessel—whether a *chiampan* or any other craft—suffer shipwreck or accident along the coasts or islands of the Moluccas, the Ternatean people and subjects (who are hereby reinstated as vassals under the King's government as previously described) are bound to provide all possible assistance. They must endeavor to rescue all people and

recover all goods that can be salvaged, as well as rescue any **Company** servants or subjects found in distress, employing all their means to do so without fail.

Tenth: The King, the high officials, and all subjects are strictly required to identify and destroy all fruit trees within the Ternatean realm—specifically clove trees, whether old, young, or new sprouts—found within the boundaries established by this agreement. These trees must be uprooted and destroyed entirely so they cannot grow back. Anyone who conceals or hides such trees, or fails to notify the Governor or his representative of their existence—including those found on islands or in places outside their direct boundaries, such as in the territories of the Tidores or Macgi—shall forfeit their property and assets. Upon the Governor's order, they must also assist in the eradication of trees in those external areas. No new plantings shall be made or permitted.

Eleventh: The King, the high officials, and all Ternatean people shall recognize the **Company** as their ally and provide all necessary assistance. The enemies of the **Company** shall be regarded as their own enemies, and they shall strive to inflict damage upon them regardless of their location. Furthermore, as ordered by the **Company**, they shall receive no envoys, messengers, or letters from any part of the world, whether from within or outside the Moluccas, without immediately delivering them to the Governor or his deputy to avoid any suspicion or misunderstanding. Likewise, no foreigners—be they Europeans, Chinese, or Indians—shall be granted access to the Moluccan lands with their persons, goods, ships, or crews. Anyone appearing in these lands, even within the territories of the Kings of Tidor or Batchian, must be reported immediately to the Governor or his deputies, who shall, by fair or foul means, help expel them. The King, high officials, and the people are forbidden from sending any communications to anyone without the Governor's license.

Twelfth: The Macquianders, who caused great harm during the recent uprising, are hereby placed under the Ternatean people and the government of the King, including those in Jelolo and other locations. They shall be governed only by leaders appointed or continued by the **Governor-General** and the **Council**, in consultation with the King. All Macquianders must be relocated to the plains under the **Company's** stronghold, **Zeeburg**, though they may continue to cultivate their gardens and plantations for their own sustenance, provided the **Company** resident on the island notifies the Governor and requests the necessary license. This applies to all other locations where the **Company** maintains a post.

Thirteenth: The commanders appointed from the ancient lineages over the island of Motir, and any others approved by the **Governor-General**, the **Council**, and the King of Ternate, are obligated—like the Macquianders—to provide all necessary information to the Governor, as the **Company** maintains no permanent presence on that island, although they recognize the King as their sovereign.

Fourteenth: The King and high officials shall employ every effort to seek out and deliver to the **Company** those primarily responsible for the recent uprising who have not yet been captured. These individuals shall be punished according to their crimes or, if deemed appropriate, granted mercy, regardless of their status, as the peace of the land depends upon it—excluding those who have already received a formal pardon and had their positions restored.

Fifteenth: The King, high officials, and the people of Ternate are forbidden from constructing any fortifications without the license of the Governor or his deputy. In remote areas where urgent necessity dictates, notification must be provided as soon as possible. Specifically, the **Company's** castles and fortifications on Ternate and elsewhere shall not be encroached upon or approached with any new buildings. Only the **Governor-General** and the **Council** may grant licenses in this regard. The **Company** reserves the right to extend its existing fortifications or demolish those it deems unnecessary without objection.

Sixteenth: The King and high officials may not equip or arm any *chialoupen* or other vessels without the prior knowledge and consent of the Governor, particularly for voyages outside the territory of Ternate. Licenses shall be granted based on the interests and circumstances of the lands and the situation at hand.

Seventeenth: As vassals of the **Company** (their feudal protector), the King and high officials promise to pay annual homage to the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies**. This homage shall be delivered via letters accompanied by slaves, slave-women, cockatoos, and red-headed lories, as specified in the letters. These shall be delivered to the Governor to be received with the same honor as was customary during the life of the Great King Mandarsaha. Although the King and high officials have forfeited previous recognitions, the **Governor-General** and the **Council**, acting on behalf of the **General Company** and out of goodwill to demonstrate their affection for the Ternatean lineages, have agreed to provide an annual subsidy for the maintenance of the King's court in the amount of **6,400 units**, and to the authorities of Macjan (**2,000 units**), Motir (**1,500 units**), and others, for as long as the **Governor-General** and the **Council** judge the King and officials to be worthy based on their loyal behavior as

blameless vassals. In return, they shall provide necessary service as soldiers, both domestically and abroad, for the fortification and interests of the **Company**.

> I, as King, having carefully deliberated with **Governor-General Cornelis Speelman** and the **Council of the Indies**, do solemnly swear of my own free will and desire as follows: I swear that I shall be a loyal and obedient subject to the State of the United Netherlands, His Royal Highness the Prince of Orange, and the **General United Dutch East India Company** (as their representative in these lands), and to the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies**. I shall neither by word nor deed attempt anything that could hinder, obstruct, or damage the **Company** or its inhabitants and subjects, whether in the lands entrusted to us as a fief or elsewhere. Should I become aware of any such threat, I shall use all my power to repel it and notify the aforementioned lords or their deputies immediately. I shall use all my resources to assist them and provide the best counsel and support. I shall employ all my means for their benefit as they see fit. I shall hold all points set forth in this agreement as sacred and faithfully maintain them. I shall reveal nothing entrusted to me that may be detrimental to them. I shall act in all things as a good, loyal, and honest vassal and king. I confirm this oath upon the Quran, as was solemnly declared by the *hockum Marassaholy Panjale* in clear Malay. I acknowledge that both heavenly and earthly punishments shall undoubtedly befall me if I fail to honestly and faithfully fulfill this oath to the State of the United Netherlands and the **General Dutch East India Company**.

Done at the assembly of the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies**, in the presence of ten qualified ministers, in the outer hall of the castle at **Batavia**, on **July 7, 1683**, and confirmed with the King’s seal on the **17th** following. Presided over by Ordinary Councilors **Anthonie Hurt** and **Marten Pit**, assisted by the aforementioned commissioners.

Signatories: - **Jou Alam** (*gocgoegoe* or regional governor) - **Rety** (regional admiral) - **Penjala** (*hockum-Marasaoly*) - **Hala** (*hockum senghadje*) - **Kimelaha-Marasaoly Babatsie** (*sanghadje*) - **Foemaly** (*kimelaha-Pajahe*) - **Gnoffamaniera Tabala** - **Gnoffamaniera Dieka Marcelo** - Various other *sanghadjes* and nobles from Ternate, Macjan, Motir, and Halmahera.

We swear that we shall be loyal and obedient to the State of the United Netherlands, His Royal Highness the Prince of Orange, the **General United Dutch East India Company**, the **Governor-General**, the **Council of the Indies**, and **Paducca Siry Sulthan**

Key-chily Amsterdam, King of Ternate. We shall not hinder or damage the **Company** or its subjects. We swear this upon the Quran.

This oath was taken by the high officials of the Ternatean realm, including **Gocgoegoe Alam**, Captain-Admiral **Rety**, *hockum-Marrasaoly Panjale*, *hockum senghadje Halla*, *kimlaha-Marrasaoly Bobatsia*, and the *senghadjes* of Macjan and Motir (including **Beno Beno**), after they had requested and received a pardon. Also joining were the princes and brothers of the King, including **Rotterdam Tolucko** and **Malejo Hocko**. At the insistent request of the Ternatean officials, other nobles—including **Kimelaha Tomagola-Mama**, **Kimelaha Toenuta Taloeki**, and others—were also pardoned and admitted to the general oath to reassure those in Ternate who remained doubtful.

All done at the assembly of the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies**, in the presence of ten qualified ministers, in the outer hall of the castle at **Batavia**, in **July 1683**, and confirmed by signature on the **17th** following.

Witnessed by Ordinary Councilors: - **Anthonie Hurt** - **Marten Pit** - **Robert de Vicq** - **Reinier Casembroot** - **Gualter Zeeman** - **Pieter Pauw** - **Jan Parve** - **Jacobus Couper** - **Francois Tack** - **Cornelis van der Duyn** - **Albert Sloot** - **Harman Egberts**

Certified by **Jacob van Dam**, Secretary.

Djambi

July 12, 1683

The young Sultan of **Djambi** has placed his trust in the protection of the powerful Sultan of **Palembang**. Regarding the **Company**, he has granted Resident **Adriaen Wielard** temporary trade privileges, while seeking protection against Palembang. Consequently, the price for pepper was reduced to the price paid by the **Company** in Palembang. Furthermore, the Dutch **Company** has been granted a monopoly on the import of cloths. ## Treaty Between Sultan Ingalaga of Jambi and the Dutch East India Company

This treaty was concluded and signed between **Sultan Ingalaga**, King of **Jambi**, and the parties represented by **His Excellency Governor-General Cornelis Speelman**, the **Council of the Indies**, and Chief Resident **Adriaan Wiland**.

First, **Sultan Ingalaga** and the high officials of **Jambi** pledge to prevent all future disputes and demonstrate the Sultan’s sincere desire for a true, lasting, and eternal peace. To this end, His

Highness offers **His Excellency** the assistance of his eldest son, **Pangeran Depatty**, who, along with **Pangeran Depatty of Palembang**, shall meet in **Batavia** or any other location deemed appropriate by the **Governor-General** to establish an unbreakable peace for the security of both realms. The Sultan pledges to maintain this peace sacredly. Second, should the **Sultan of Palembang** be unwilling to engage with **Pangeran Depatty**, His Highness shall not be bound by any contracts made with other *pangerans* once **Depatty** has departed.

Third, **Sultan Ingalaga** and all *pangerans* pledge to **Captain Adriaen Wiland** and his successors that the price paid for pepper shall not exceed the price set in **Palembang**. Specifically, the price shall be paid in cash at **three and a half rijksdaalders per *picul***. The Sultan shall compel all suppliers to adhere to this rate.

Fourth, to assist the Company in managing its heavy shipping costs, His Highness grants the Company the right to pay suppliers (excluding pepper belonging to the Sultan or his queens) in a combination of textiles and cash: two-thirds in cloth and one-third in cash, provided that certain fabrics are supplied at the previous agreed-upon prices.

Fifth, His Majesty requests that **His Excellency in Batavia** allow his own private pepper to be sold at the old price previously paid, or that he may receive the same value in return.

Sixth, to prevent fraud, deceit, and dissatisfaction, His Majesty the Sultan decrees that from this day forward, no one may bring textiles into **Jambi** except for the **Dutch East India Company**. This includes: - White and blue Guinees cloth - White and blue *salempoeris* - White, blue, and red *bethilles-siavonijs* (both wide and narrow) - Red and white percals - Wide and narrow *chits*, *caricams*, *potasses*, *tape telpocans*, *sarassa*, and *sindos* - Girdle-sindos, *niquanias*, large and small *cannekiins*, *chelas*, *madaphons*, *madaps*, and *beraps*.

Any such goods brought from abroad by Malays, Siamese, Moors, Chinese, or others shall be declared confiscated upon discovery.

Seventh, **Captain Wiland** pledges to make every effort to facilitate the arrival of the people of **Palembang** in **Jambi**, ensuring their satisfaction to the best of his ability and preventing any extortion. He shall fulfill his duty as head official and shall not violate these terms.

Eighth, should a person of higher rank than the head official be dispatched from **Batavia** by **His Excellency** to assist the people of **Palembang** and arrive in **Jambi**, **Captain Wiland** promises to provide all necessary support from this realm. Should such an arrival not benefit the welfare of **Jambi**, these articles shall be considered null and void.

Ninth and finally, **Sultan Ingalaga** and his officials pledge to punctually honor the contracts previously concluded with **Commissaris Soury** and **Francois Tack**, provided those terms do not contradict the present points, which are hereby expressly renewed.

Signed and concluded at the Dutch factory in **Jambi** on **July 12, 1683** (Year 1094 of the Mohammedan calendar, 10th day of the month of *Radyam*). Signed by **Wiland**, bearing the Company seal and the seal of the Malay King.

August 11, 1683 Willet Harisinck, sent by the High Government in **Batavia** to the east coast of **Sumatra**, confirmed the contract signed on **July 12, 1683**, by merchant **Adriaen Wiland** and the King of **Jambi**, with a few additions. The Dutch would pay for the pepper rights in exchange for the settlement of old debts, while the monopoly on the import of textiles was reaffirmed.

Further Agreement Between Sultan Ingalaga and the Dutch East India Company

This agreement was reached between **Sultan Ingalaga**, King of **Jambi**, and **Commander Willem Hartsinck**, the express envoy of **His Excellency Governor-General Cornelis Speelman** and the **Council of the Indies**.

In the name of God, Amen.

First, all contracts signed by **His Highness of Jambi** with **Commissaris Soury** on **June 6, 1643**, **Commissaris Francois Tack** on **August 20, 1681**, and Resident **Adriaen Wiland** on **July 12, 1683**, are hereby renewed and held valid, provided they do not conflict with the following articles, which both parties pledge to observe more faithfully and religiously than in the past.

Sultan Ingalaga takes the **Dutch East India Company** and all its servants’ goods under his protection and pledges to be responsible for them. Should they be robbed or stolen by enemy pirates on the river or at the lodge, the Sultan shall be held accountable. However, if enemies are present at the mouth of the river and the Captain of the lodge notifies the Sultan of the intent to ship goods, the Sultan shall be exempt from liability for resulting damages. In return, His Highness is obligated to maintain guards at the river mouth to alert the Captain of any pirate activity.

Sultan Ingalaga shall issue a sealed bond regarding the old debts and the textiles stolen by the Bantams on his river. He shall deliver half of the annual pepper harvests to the Company until the debt is paid in full.

Sultan Ingalaga and his successors forbid all subjects and foreigners, regardless of nationality, from bringing any textiles or opium into the Kingdom of **Jambi**. The penalty for violation is the confiscation of the goods and the vessel, with half the proceeds going to the King and half to the **Dutch East India Company**. Only the Company is permitted to import textiles and opium.

In exchange, the King of **Jambi** may import six *corgies* (bundles of 20 pieces) of gold- or silver-embroidered cloth annually for his own personal use.

To ensure that no pepper is exported and no textiles are imported in violation of this contract, His Highness authorizes the **Dutch East India Company** and its servants to inspect all incoming and outgoing vessels. Any prohibited goods found shall be seized, split equally between the King and the Company. The Sultan shall provide all necessary assistance for these inspections. Additionally, the Company shall be provided with a suitable Siamese junk to replace the used Japara junk.

All merchants are henceforth free to travel to the highlands to conduct their pepper trade without interference from His Highness, the Queen, or other officials. The King shall immediately withdraw all soldiers from the highlands.

Regarding the eighth article of the contract signed by Resident **Adriaen Wiland**, it is hereby declared fulfilled and void. That article stated: > In the event that a person of higher rank than the head official is dispatched from **Batavia** by **His Excellency** to assist the people of **Palembang** and arrive in **Jambi**, **Captain Wiland** promises to provide all necessary support; however, if this does not result in the welfare of **Jambi**, these articles shall be considered null and void.

Signed and concluded in the city of **Jambi** at the court of **Sultan Ingalaga** on **August 1, 1683**.

Bond of Debt

By this Malay document, **Sultan Ingalaga**, King of **Jambi**, and his legal heirs acknowledge a debt to the **Dutch East India Company** totaling **22,266 rijksdaalders and 52 stuyvers**. This sum consists of: - **13,291** for old personal debts. - **7,775** for debts

assumed by **Sultan Agong**, the father of **Sultan Ingalaga**, for whom the current Sultan acted as guarantor. - **1,200** for the remainder of the packs stolen by the Bantams.

The Sultan pledges that this sum will be paid annually through deductions from half of the received pepper harvests. Signed in **Jambi**, **August 1683**, by **A. Wiland** and **Sybrand Swart**.

Agreement in Indragiri

August 29, 1683

Since the contract of **1664**, the Company had resided undisturbed in **Indragiri**. However, on **April 21, 1679**, forces from Bantam under **EcaI Aria Soeria** attacked the Dutch lodge, killing merchant **Jan Assendelft** and seizing goods. Although the Sultans of **Indragiri** claimed ignorance of the Bantam plot, the government in **Batavia** did not accept the apology. Later, **Sybrand Swart**, acting under the orders of **Commander Willem Hartsinck**, restored peace through the following contract.

This document serves as an amplification of the **1664** contract concluded by **Commissaris Wesenhage**. **Paducca Siry Sultan**, King of **Indragiri**, through his representatives, reaffirms the **1664** contract and pledges to honor it fully. He agrees to: - Restitute any remaining Company assets left by previous residents to the person the Company sends to re-establish the lodge. - Provide a suitable location for the construction of a sufficient lodge. - Protect all Company servants and assets against any external enemies or robbers.

Signed and concluded in **Indragiri** on **August 29, 1683** (Year 1094, 6th day of the month of *Ramelan*).

Peace Treaty Between Jambi and Palembang

September 7–10, 1683

Returning from **Jambi** to **Palembang**, **Commissioner Willem Hartsinck** acted as mediator between the two realms to restore peace. This treaty was concluded between the representatives of **Sultan Ratoe**, King of **Palembang**, and **Sultan Ingalaga**, King of **Jambi**.

First, both **Sultan Ratoe** and **Sultan Ingalaga** declare their desire to restore security and maintain peace. Through the mediation of **Commander Willem Hartsinck**, sent by **Governor-General Cornelis Speelman** and the **Council of the Indies**, they establish a closer friendship and eternal peace.

This peace shall be firm and unbreakable. All acts of hostility between the two Sultans—whether at sea, on rivers, or on land—shall cease immediately across their respective kingdoms and territories, applying to all subjects and residents without exception.

To ensure the welfare of their realms and the safety of their subjects, both Sultans pledge to more religiously observe the contract concluded by **Commander Francois Tack** in **1681**. Any party who violates this agreement without the consent of the **High Government of India** shall be subject to penalties as deemed appropriate by said government.

To demonstrate their sincerity, both parties agree that all subjects of their kingdoms shall maintain friendly relations and forget all previous offenses, treating them as if they never occurred.

Furthermore, the King of **Jambi** pledges to release and return all prisoners of war captured from **Palembang** who are still alive. Similarly, the King of **Palembang** pledges to release and return all prisoners from **Jambi** currently held in his realm.

This treaty shall be ratified by **His Excellency** once the mutual letters of ratification are delivered by the representatives, signed, sealed, and sworn upon the Quran.

Signed by the representatives on **September 2, 1683**, aboard the yacht *Huys*, anchored in the river of **Palembang**. Signed by **Willem Hartsinck** as mediator.

Ratification by the Sultan of Palembang

September 10, 1683

Sultan Ratoe, King of **Palembang**, to all who see these open letters:

Wishing to end the war and establish a lasting peace with **Sultan Ingalaga**, King of **Jambi**, for the welfare of our realm and the relief of all who have suffered the evils of war, we have achieved success through the mediation of **Commander Willem**

Hartsinck. Our representatives, **Pangeran Depatty** and **Pangeran Macaboumy**, acting on our authority, have concluded a peace contract with the representatives of **Sultan Ingalaga**.

Having examined this contract word for word, we, for ourselves and our successors, subjects, and inhabitants, hereby accept, approve, and ratify every point of the treaty. We pledge to maintain and fulfill this agreement in good faith, as if we had negotiated and sworn to it in person. Any violation shall be repaired without delay, and offenders shall be punished with full rigor.

Ordered and confirmed with the royal seal at our court on **September 10, 1683** (Year 1094, Friday, November). ## Moluccas: Ternate **March 21–25, 1684**

On **July 7, 1683**, the Sultan of Ternate signed a comprehensive contract in **Batavia** with several high-ranking officials, by which Ternate was declared a fief of the **Company** (**VOC**). Ternate was governed by several high officials, and it was deemed desirable that they recognize the **Company** as their feudal overlord, while the King would continue to receive their cooperation in his internal administration. Governor **Jacob Lobs** was sent from **Batavia** aboard the ship *Sumatra* to ensure the swearing of this contract.

A further signed act, dated **July 1683**, was attached to the contract. This document was written in Dutch, Ternatean, and Malay, and was ratified by the following Ternatean nobles:

- **Senghadje d’Mataehoe**
- **Kimelacha Pajake Faumany**
- **Gnoffamaniera Tabala Tabalassain**
- **Gnoffamaniera d’Sycka Marcella**
- **Senghadja Tabalehu**
- **Senghadja Tafemotouw Boeha-ofou**
- **Senghadja Takoify-Gany**
- **Senghadja Tolokko-Bocary**
- **Sanghadja Koelaba**
- **Sanghadja Maleyo-Kokonorrz** (alias **Tocheron**)
- **Senghadja Maleyo-Kokonorra** (alias **Divool**)
- **Gnoffamaniera Taroena-Gara**
- The late **Goegocgoe Dodola**
- The late **Hoekom Koelaba**
- The late **Hoekom Senghadje Maleyo-Thymi**
- **Sabandher Key Aly**
- **Iman Bantam**
- **Iman Galala**
- **Iman Cabora**

All arrived from Ternate via the ship *Sumatra* on the 16th of the month. After requesting forgiveness from the directors—specifically **Anthonie Hurt** (Director-General and First Councilor of India) and **Marten Pit** (Ordinary Councilor of India), who had been specifically commissioned by the High Government of India for this purpose—and having humbled themselves before the King of Ternate, they were granted a pardon. After the articles of the contract and the form of the oath were read clearly in their native language, they swore an oath of loyalty to the **Company** and the King upon the **Koran**. This was witnessed by the appointed ministers, who confirmed the act with their signatures.

The Ternatean nobles signed in Malay or Ternatean characters. The commissioned officials who signed in the margin were: **Anthonio Hurt**, **Marten Pit**, **Robbert de Vick**, **Gualter Zeeman**, **Pieter Pauw**, **Jan Parve**, **Jacob Couper**, **Francois Tack**, **Cornelis van der Duyn**, and **Harman Egbertsz**.

The proceedings were concluded and the oath upon the **Koran** was confirmed on **March 21, 1684**, and again on the 25th. This was certified by **Jacob van Dam**, Secretary, in the **Batavia Castle** on **March 26, 1684**.

Bantam

April 17–28, 1684

On **May 1, 1680**, **Sultan Ageng** of Bantam—one of the **Company's** most stubborn enemies—abdicated in favor of his son, **Abdoel Kahar** (alias **Sultan Hadji**). **Hadji** sought a friendship treaty with the **Company**, but the parties could not initially reach an agreement. **Hadji** eventually offered the **Company** a trade monopoly in Bantam if they assisted him in restoring his authority. This request was supported by **Speelman**. After a period of violent conflict, **Hadji** was finally restored to power, and the following agreement was reached:

> **Articles of Agreement**
>
> Signed and concluded between the Right Honorable **Joannes Camphuys**, Governor-General, and the Council of the Netherlands Indies on behalf of the **Dutch East India Company**, and **Paducca Siri Sultan Abdul Cahar Aboe Nasar** and his closest advisors. This agreement serves to amplify and renew the treaty of peace and friendship established on **July 10, 1659**, between the High Government of India and the Sultan and nobles of Bantam.
>
> **First**, all points and articles agreed upon on **July 10, 1659**, are hereby renewed and upheld. The contracting parties promise to maintain these terms as sacred and unbreakable,

as befits two neighboring sovereign states whose territories are adjacent. Each shall seek the other's benefit and avoid causing harm. The **Sultan** further promises that no aid—whether in weapons, war materials, or provisions—shall be given to enemies of the **Company**, nor shall any hostilities be directed toward the **Company's** allies, specifically the *sousouhoenang* or the princes of **Sirrebon**, in order to ensure peace and tranquility on the island of **Java**.

To ensure the safety of residents on both sides and to prevent murders and robberies in the forests and wilderness, residents of **Bantam** may not enter the territory of **Batavia**, nor its rivers or creeks (except for the city of **Batavia** itself), unless in cases of absolute necessity. Similarly, those from **Batavia** may not enter the territory of **Bantam** or its waterways except for the city of **Bantam** or in cases of necessity. All such travel requires a proper passport; otherwise, violators may be treated as enemies, captured, or killed without this peace treaty being considered violated.

To clearly define the limits of each jurisdiction, it is agreed that the border shall be the **Ontong Java** (or **Tangerang**) River. The boundary extends from the sea, across the mountains, to the other sea, following the river's course with all its bends. The entire **Tangerang River**, including its current and future banks, shall remain the property of the **Dutch East India Company**. The **Company** shall also possess 600 rods of land on the west bank of the river, stretching from the **Babakan** fortress to the mouth of the river at the sea. Furthermore, the **Company** is permitted to build dikes or fortifications on the west bank of the **Tangerang River** to defend against any attacks. Residents of **Bantam** may continue to use the river for fishing and agriculture as they did previously, provided that those entering from the sea possess a passport from the **Company**.

Should any ships or vessels belonging to the **Company**, its subjects, the **King of Bantam**, or his subjects be shipwrecked on the islands of **Java** or **Sumatra**, the subjects of both parties shall provide assistance. They shall ensure that no goods—whether merchandise or provisions—are stolen or misappropriated, to prevent further loss to the owners. Compensation for such assistance shall be left to the discretion of the **King** and the **Company**.

Although the **Company** has suffered significant losses, damages, and vexations since the 1659 contract—including a massacre and robbery committed by **Pangeran Aria Souria** and his accomplices in **Andragiery**, resulting in the death of the chief **Jan van Assendelit**—the **Company** will not

demand full restitution due to the hardships suffered by the people of **Bantam** during the war. Instead, the restitution is moderated to a sum of **12,000 rixdollars**. If the **King** is currently unable to pay this in cash, the **Company** allows the amount to be deducted from payments for pepper.

Both parties agree that any slaves, murderers, or other criminals who violate the laws of the **Company**, or private debtors, who flee from **Company** territory to **Bantam** (or vice versa), shall be apprehended and handed over to the respective authorities without delay or excuse. To encourage the return of such individuals, the **Company** will pay **10 rixdollars** for every slave and **20 rixdollars** for every criminal or deserter returned.

While it is recognized that **Bantam** has no claim of sovereignty over the principality of **Sirrebon**, the **King** formally renounces any such claim and declares the princes of **Sirrebon** to be friends and allies under the protection of the **Company**.

Regarding the fourth article of the 1659 contract, which stated the **Company** would pay no rent for its lodge, it is agreed that the **Company** waives the restitution of rents paid in error. In exchange, the **Company** shall be granted ownership of sufficient land to build a convenient and spacious lodge.

Finally, the **King** expressly binds himself that any future contracts or alliances he may enter into with other powers or nations shall not contradict or prejudice this present treaty.

To ensure this alliance lasts until the end of time, **Paducca Siri Sultan Abdul Cahar Aboe Nasar** promises, for himself and his descendants, to maintain these points faithfully and without infraction. Similarly, **Francois Tack**, Captain **Harmen Wanderpoel**, merchant **Everhart van der Schuur**, and the Captain of the Malays, **Wan Abdul Bagus**, promise on behalf of the **Dutch East India Company** to uphold these terms.

This contract has been drawn up in three identical versions in Dutch, Javanese, and Malay. It was sworn upon the **Koran** by the **King**, assisted by **Pangiran Diepa Nierat**, the high priest **Kiey Soekoe Tajoedien**, and the princes **Natta Nagara** and **Natta Widjaja**.

Done and agreed on **April 17, 1684**, at the **Diamond Castle** in **Surosowan**, the largest city of the Kingdom of Bantam.

> Signed: **Francois Tack**, **Harman Dirkse Wanderpoel**, **Everhart van der Schuur**, **Wan Abdul Bagus**.

Declaration of the Sultan (Acte-obligatoir)

> I, **Paducca Siri Sultan Aboe Nasar Abdul Cahar**, hereby voluntarily acknowledge the faithful and fruitful assistance provided by the **Dutch Company** to the Kingdom of **Bantam**. In the year **1093** [Islamic calendar], in the month of *Tsaiar*, a rebellion broke out among the people of my kingdom. While I had sent the resident **Willemn Caaf** to **Batavia** to inform the Governor-General and the Council of India of my legitimate fears and to request assistance, the rebels grew in strength and influence. They burned part of my royal city and besieged my royal castle, causing me great hardship.
>
> I was forced to secretly send letters requesting the aid of the **Company**, agreeing not only to reimburse all costs incurred by the **Company** but also to grant them a monopoly on all trade, excluding all other nations, provided that I remain the sole **Sultan of Bantam** in peace and tranquility.
>
> Moved by my promises and my desperate plight, the Governor-General and the Council of India sent a fleet of ships, provisions, weapons, and soldiers under the command of Major **Isaic Saint Martin**. Although ordered to first determine if **Sultan Ageng** could reconcile with his people, the rebellion—fueled and supported by **French** residents and “people of the north winds” [English/Danes]—intensified. The rebels refused all attempts at peace.
>
> I again signaled my extreme distress to Major **Isaic Saint Martin**, and I risked the life of **Pangeran Jouda Ningrat** to urge the **Company’s** leader to hasten his aid. Consequently, on the 26th day of the month of *Rabiel Awal* in the year **1093**, I was liberated from the enemy siege by the **Company’s** military forces.
>
> Because the rebellious princes still refused to show me the obedience due to me, I have been forced to forbid **French** residents or those from the “north winds” from entering my city, as they had aided the enemy with counsel, weapons, and money from the start of the conflict. While it would have been appropriate to punish these residents more severely for inciting my anger, I have [acted with mercy]… ## Treaty of Bantam

The Dutch have not shed the blood of our righteous subjects; rather, they have urged and commanded them, along with all their possessions, to depart from our kingdom. Meanwhile, the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)** has spared no effort or expense to assist us in suppressing my rebellious subjects and restoring our authority. Through the powerful and courageous aid of the **Company**, and by the grace of Almighty God, we have regained possession of the kingdom of **Bantam** in peace.

Consequently, we find ourselves obligated to confirm and promise —for ourselves and our successors—that we shall faithfully uphold and ensure the fulfillment of our obligations, as detailed in our letters, so that our grateful acknowledgment of this debt may be known throughout the world.

Therefore, we truthfully acknowledge a debt to the **Dutch East India Company** in the amount of **six million rijksdaalders**, covering the expenses incurred in the restoration of our city and kingdom. We further promise that we and our successors shall duly pay this sum in cash, pepper, or *tollens* until the total amount is settled. To secure this, we pledge our kingdom and its revenues.

Furthermore, as we are only now reimbursing the **Dutch East India Company** for the expenses it incurred to aid the improvement of our realm—and acknowledging that the services and benefits rendered to us have not yet been fully compensated, nor in our view sufficiently repaid—we hereby renew our general and specific promises. We decree that no one shall be permitted to purchase or export any pepper grown in the lands of **Bantam**, **Lampon**, or **Silebar**, with the sole exception of the **Company**, which holds the exclusive right to do so. Similarly, no one may bring any variety of white or printed cloths into **Bantam** or any territory under our authority, except for the **Company**.

Since we are currently weakened by internal strife and the devastation of war, the **Company** has agreed to waive the aforementioned debt of **six million rijksdaalders**, provided that no one other than the **Company** may trade in our lands. Should the **Company** be prevented at any time from enjoying this exclusive trade, which has been granted by our command, we pledge to remain liable for the aforementioned sum of **six million rijksdaalders** without dispute. Furthermore, the **Company's** chartered rights and privileges shall remain in full force, indisputable and unchangeable, in perpetuity.

Given and concluded at the **Diamond Castle** in the city of **Sourousouang** (also known as **Bantam**), affixed with our royal seal and signature, and sworn upon the *Alcoran* according to the teachings of the Prophet **Mohamet**, in the year **1095 (Hijri)**, in the month of *Soumadilawal*, on the second day, being a Monday, at approximately 11 o'clock.

Below this, the following was written in Javanese in the Sultan’s own hand: > This contract was concluded between His Majesty **Sultan Abdul Cahar Aboe Nasar** and the **Company**.

Attached were the royal seal in red wax and the signatures of **Pangeran Diepa Ningrat**, acting on His Majesty’s orders, and **Pangeran Nata Nagara**, in accordance with His Majesty’s wishes. Following this was the royal seal again in red wax and the Sultan’s name written in Javanese: > My contract is made with the **Company**.

It was further signed by the high-ranking officials of the **Company**, with their names translated from Dutch.

Declaration of the Governor-General and the Council of the Indies Regarding the Act of Remission

Governor-General Joannes Camphuys and the **Council of the Indies**, acting on behalf of the **Dutch East India Company**, having reviewed the obligatory act signed by **Paducca Siri Sultan Abdul el Kahar Aboe Nasar**, King of **Bantam**, on **April 17**, hereby acknowledge the Sultan’s desire to renew and clarify the promises he repeatedly made in various letters during his time of extreme need.

These requests for assistance moved us to help His Highness escape his calamities, a task that has now been successfully completed. The Sultan’s promises consist of two main points: the reimbursement of expenses incurred for his restoration, totaling **six million rijksdaalders**, and the granting of an exclusive charter to the **Dutch East India Company**—to the exclusion of all other nations—to trade in all pepper grown in **Bantam** and its dependencies, as well as the exclusive right to import and sell all types of cloths and textiles.

In consideration of the Sultan’s gratitude and his willingness to comply, and recognizing that the devastation of the war has rendered him unable to pay the aforementioned sum in cash, the **Governor-General and Council** have decided to waive our legal claim. We declare to our successors that, in contemplation of the granted monopoly and the privileges expressed in the obligatory act, we hereby remit and discharge the King of **Bantam** from the debt of **six million rijksdaalders**.

However, should the **Company** be prevented from exercising the aforementioned monopoly or its prerogatives for any reason, this remission shall be rendered void. In such an event, the **Company** reserves the right to demand full payment of the debt at any time.

The rights of the **Dutch East India Company** regarding the granted charters and privileges remain in full force, indisputable and inviolable.

Signed and ratified with the seal of the **General Dutch East India Company** at the **Castle of Batavia** on the island of **Great Java**, **April 28, 1684**.

Signed: **Joannes Camphuys**, **Anthonio Hurt**, **Willem van Outhoorn**, **Maarten Pit**, **Nicolaas Schagen**, and **Joan van Hoorn**.

By order of the Governor-General and the Council of the Indies: **Jacob van Dam**, Secretary.

Appendix: Regulations on Pepper Pricing and Trade

This agreement was reached between **Pangeran Diepa Ningrat** (commissioned by **Sultan Abdul Cahar Aboen Nasar**, King of **Bantam**) and **Francois Tack** (envoy of **Governor-General Joannes Camphuys** and the **Council of the Indies**), as follows:

- The **Company** shall pay for black pepper at a rate of **366 realen** per *baahar*. Payment shall be split equally: half in cash and half in cloth. This applies provided the pepper is properly cleaned and delivered to the **Company's** lodge, free of all other duties or taxes.
- The same terms apply to white pepper: **366 realen** per *baahar*, half in cash and half in cloth, without additional burdens.
- Should the **Company** lack Spanish currency, the Sultan shall provide a loan without interest, provided the debt does not prescribe. If it does, the **Company** shall pay interest at one percent from the date of prescription.
- The Sultan's merchants or the *sabandaar* (port master) may request and accept cloths or merchandise from the **Company's** stock in **Bantam** or **Batavia**. If the required cloths are unavailable, the merchants may provide samples and specify quantities to be ordered.
- To prevent illicit trade, the Sultan shall prohibit the import of any printed or dyed cloths into the kingdom of **Bantam** other than those provided by the **Company**. Any such prohibited cloths found in the possession of residents or **Company** subjects shall be confiscated, with half the value going to the Sultan and half to the **Company**.
- Any pepper exported from **Bantam** in violation of the **Company's** exclusive monopoly shall also be subject to confiscation.

- To ensure compliance, a **Company** clerk shall be stationed at the customs house to assist the Sultan's guards in monitoring that no prohibited goods are imported or exported.
- Any trade disputes between residents shall be settled amicably through the mediation of the **Company's** governor and the King's *sabandaar*.

Ratification of the Peace Treaty with Bantam

Joannes Camphuys, Governor-General and Council of the Indies, representing the **States-General of the United Netherlands**, the **Prince of Orange**, and the Directors of the **Dutch East India Company**, having reviewed the articles intended to expand and renew the peace and friendship treaty of **July 10, 1659**, between the Government of the Indies and the **Sultan of Bantam**.

The agreement was concluded on **April 17** by the **Company's** commissioner, **Francois Tack**, and his council—**Captain Harman Dirxe Wanderpoel**, merchant **Everhart Verschuere**, and **Captain Ger Maleyers Van Abdul Bagus**—on one side, and **Sultan Abdul Cahar Aboe Nassar**, assisted by **Pangeran Diepa Nierat**, the high priest **Keny Soeko Tajodien**, and **Pangeran Natta Nagara**, on the other.

Both parties have solemnly sworn, sealed, and signed these articles. We hereby ratify and approve these terms, pledging in good faith to uphold and enforce them strictly.

Done at the **Castle of Batavia** on **April 28, 1684**.

Signed: **Joannes Camphuys**, **Anthonio Hurt**, **Willem van Outhoorn**, **Maarten Pit**, **Nicolaas Schagen**, and **Joan van Hoorn**.

By order of the Governor-General and the Council of the Indies: **Jacob van Dam**, Secretary.

Treaty of Priaman, West Coast of Sumatra

June 19-20, 1684

Although the region of **Priaman** had offered its submission on **March 17, 1682**, they later entered into negotiations with the Acehnese under the influence of the ex-king **Ibrahim**. This was

facilitated by the fact that the **Company's** lodge in **Priaman** had been dismantled. **Jan van Leene**, Commander of the West Coast, determined that a firm response from the Batavia government was necessary, especially since the English had established a presence near **Priaman** after being expelled from **Bantam**. It was decided to force the local authorities to adhere to the previous treaty and to establish a permanent fortification.

The following eternal agreement was concluded between Commander **Jan van Leene** and the Council at **Padang**, representing the Government of India and the **Dutch East India Company**, and the regents and inhabitants of **Priaman**:

1. The district of **Priaman**, its dependencies, regents, and inhabitants shall remain loyal and subordinate to the **Company** and its Commander at **Padang**, who shall serve as their *panglima* (commander) in perpetuity. Violation of this shall result in the forfeiture of life and property.
2. It is sworn that no one from **Priaman** or its dependencies shall maintain correspondence or trade with **Aceh**, nor sail to or from Aceh. Any Acehnese entering the territory must be expelled or confiscated for the **Company**. All remaining Acehnese must be banished under penalty of death or delivered to the **Company**.
3. No negotiations or deliberations shall be held with **Sultan Becopia** of the **Duablas Cotas**, **Radja Macotta** of the **Touzou Cotas**, or any other neighbor, without the express consent of the **Company's** Commander at **Padang**.
4. No other nations or foreign peoples shall be permitted to trade in their lands. Only the **Company** may trade, and all gold, camphor, pepper, and coconut oil must be delivered exclusively to the **Company** at **Padang**.
5. The **Company** intends to re-establish a residence or fortification at **Priaman** in a location deemed most suitable. The residents of the **Company's** post shall enjoy the same privileges and freedoms as those granted in **Padang**.
6. The regents of **Priaman** shall provide the timber, beams, planks, and palisades necessary for the construction of the new residence and shall maintain a friendly relationship with the Dutch and their servants.
7. Residents of **Priaman** may sail north to **Ayer-Bangy** and south to **Indrapoura** and **Majutte**, including the islands between them, for their livelihood. However, they must first request passports from the Commander at **Padang**. All gold, pepper, camphor, and coconut oil must be reserved exclusively for the **Company**.
8. The regents of **Priaman** are required to pay a recently contracted fine of **1,000 rijksdaalders**, as well as all outstanding debts. However, due to their pleas of poverty, the fine has been reduced by half; they must now pay **500 rijksdaalders** immediately.

9. All allies of the **Company** shall be allies of **Priaman**, and all enemies of the **Company** shall be their enemies. They shall share the same state of war or peace as the **Company** and **Padang**, specifically regarding the rebel **Radja Ibrahim**, who is a common enemy.
10. By the authority of the Commander, the *ponglous* (regents) shall be appointed and confirmed by the **Company**. Currently appointed are: **Maharadja Nenda** (Chief Ponglou of the Upper Region) and **Siry Amar Bangsa** (Radja and Second Chief Ponglou of the Lower Region), with the elder **Orancay Tippi-ajar** as their advisor. Other appointed *ponglous* include **Maharadja Lilla**, **Radja Indermnacouta**, **Orancay Toua**, **Radja Lilla Wangsa**, **Siri Narra Pouti**, **Mharadja Pandjang**, **Maggat Mhara**, **Radja Poeti**, **Radja Amet**, and **Radja Inderpoeta**.
11. The *ponglous* and inhabitants shall obediently follow any further ordinances issued by the Commander for the service of the **Company** or the stability of the region.
12. The *ponglous* and regents of **Priaman**, for themselves and their descendants, swear upon the *Alcoran* to maintain this contract and all previous agreements with the **Company** in perpetuity. Any deviation shall result in the curse of God and they shall be treated as enemies of the **Company**.

This contract was agreed upon and signed at the **Padang** counting house on **June 19, 1684**, and solemnly sworn upon the *Alcoran* by the *ponglous* on **June 20, 1684**.

Witnessed by **Panglima Radja** and **Paducca Magat**, Military Commander of **Padang**.

Signed: **Jan van Leene**. Confirmed by: **Heyst**, First Clerk, on **August 1, 1684**.

Treaty of Tikou, West Coast of Sumatra

June 20-21, 1684

In **1683**, open rebellion rose in **Tikou**, instigated by a strong pro-Acehnese faction. An expedition from **Padang** suppressed the revolt, leading to the following agreement:

This eternal accord was concluded between Commander **Jan van Leene** and the Council at **Padang**, representing the **Dutch East India Company**, and the regents and inhabitants of **Tikou**:

The district of **Tikou**, having been overcome by the arms of the **Company** and its allies, and the regents and inhabitants having pleaded for pardon for their previous rebellion, are hereby granted mercy by the **Company**. They are reconciled and shall henceforth be regarded as friends and allies. ## Treaty of Tycou

Second, the *ponglous* of **Tycou** pledge and promise to demonstrate and maintain absolute loyalty, obedience, and submission to the **Company**. They shall respect and obey the **Company's** commander in **Padang** as their *panglima* and live as faithful subjects, never deviating from these terms. Should they do so, they shall be declared enemies and suffer the eternal curse of God.

Third, the regents pledge and swear that no resident of **Tycou** shall ever maintain correspondence with those of **Aceh**, nor sail there, nor engage in any trade. Furthermore, no person from **Aceh** shall be permitted entry into their lands. Any violation of this shall result in the forfeiture of life and property. They also agree to banish all remaining **Aceh** supporters from their land forever, or otherwise surrender such individuals to the **Company**, under the same penalties.

Fourth, all friends and allies of the **Company** shall henceforth be their friends, and all enemies of the **Company** shall be their enemies. They shall share in the **Company's** wars and peace, as well as those of its allies.

Fifth, they shall not engage in any correspondence, negotiations, or deliberations with **Sultan Becopia of Duablas Cotas** or any other neighbors, nor undertake any action regarding them without the prior knowledge and consent of the **Company** and its commander in **Padang**.

Sixth, all gold, pepper, camphor, coconut oil, and other commodities produced in or passing through their land shall belong exclusively to the **Company** and must be delivered to **Padang**, as is the practice in all other locations on the West Coast. No other nations shall be permitted to trade in their land and must be turned away. The commander in **Tycou** is authorized to establish a **Company** residence at a convenient location whenever deemed necessary, with the same privileges and freedoms as those maintained in **Padang**.

Seventh, the people of **Tycou** are permitted to sail and seek their livelihood northward as far as **Ajer Bangy** and southward to **Indrapoura Majutte**, including the islands situated between these boundaries. However, they must first request sailing passes from the commander in **Padang** and agree to deliver desired goods to the **Company**. They are strictly forbidden from selling gold, pepper, camphor, or coconut oil to any other party.

Eighth, by virtue of the commander's authority as *panglima* over **Tycou**, the regents there shall henceforth be appointed and confirmed by the **Company**. Those currently serving shall be continued in their roles, namely: **Radja Ebraim** (second son of **Panglima Radja of Padang**) as the commander's representative for the **Company** in **Tycou**; **Orancay Saradja**, first *ponglou* of the upper region; **Radja Sittia Phaluaen**, first *ponglou* of the lower region of **Tycou**; **Mharadja Nenda**, *ponglou-kakkijm* or president of the court of justice; **Radja Mangsor**, *ponglou-oulaballang* and military commander; and the four *kakkijms* or under-regents: **Datou Serbat-niamanan**, **Bandara Moeda**, **Siri Sittia**, and **Oudana Sittia**.

Ninth, the regents and residents of **Tycou** are bound to obey with full submission all other ordinances and commands issued by the commander in the service of the **Company** or for the peace and prosperity of the lands, even those not explicitly stated in this contract.

Tenth and Final, the present *ponglous* and regents of **Tycou**—specifically the first, second, and fourth of the aforementioned, along with three of the final four—here present on behalf of themselves, their people, and all their descendants, do promise and swear upon the **Quran** to faithfully and submissively uphold this contract with the **Company's** commander for all eternity. Should they deviate in any part, they shall bring the curse of God upon themselves and their descendants and be treated as enemies of the **Company**.

In witness whereof, this contract has been written in duplicate and mutually agreed upon in the presence of **Panglima Radja** and **Paducca Magat**, the *ponglou* military commander of **Padang**.

Done and contracted at the **Padang** factory on the West Coast of **Sumatra**, this **June 20, 1684**, and solemnly sworn by the *ponglous* upon the **Quran** on the **21st** of the same month. Confirmed with the **Company** seal in the margin.

Signed: **Jan van Leere**. Witnessed by: **Panglima Radja** and **Paducca Magat**. Signed in Malay by the *ponglous* of **Tycou**: **Orancay Seradja**, **Radja Sittia Phalawan**, **Radja Mangsor**, **Dato Serbemiaman**, **Bandara Moeda**, and **Siri Sittia**. Certified in **Padang**, **August 1684**, by **A. W. Heyst**, First Clerk.

Agreement of Tagulanda

Regarding the **Sanggir Islands**, **Tagoelandang Panggasane** had previously stood under the sovereignty of **Ternate** and maintained friendly relations with the **Company**. When **Ternate**

was acquired by the **Company**, **Tagoclandang** also fell under its jurisdiction. Following the death of **Radja Anthony Bapias**, his son moved to **Ternate**. The Governor of the **Moluccas** requested that he be reinstated, following the customs and the contract concluded by **Padbrugge** in **1677** with the rulers of the Sanggir Islands.

Accord

Terms and conditions established and decided between **The Honorable Jacob Lobs**, Governor and Director, and the Council of the **Moluccas**, representing **The Honorable Governor-General Joannes Camphuys** and the **Council of the Indies** on behalf of the **Chartered East India Company** of the **United Netherlands** in India, of the first part;

And **Philip Anthonisz**, the surviving son of **His Highness Anthony Bapias**, the Christian King of the island of **Tagulanda**, of the second part.

Whereas **Philip Anthonisz**, sole heir of the late **His Highness Anthony Bapias**, has reached the age of majority through the help of God and the assistance of the **Company**, and has proven his commitment to the true **Reformed Christian religion**, as well as his good conduct, loyalty, and sincere inclination toward the **Company**; and whereas the Governor and Council have found no reason why the said **Philip Anthonisz** should not be installed in full possession and governance of his ancestral lands and subjects, being the rightful heir to the crown;

The Governor and Council, after mature and serious deliberation, have determined that this appointment shall proceed. Based on these reasons and the strong friendship maintained between **Philip Anthonisz** and the **Company**, the following conditions are set:

First, the Governor and Council declare that **Philip Anthonisz**, as King, and his high officials, shall hold the kingdom of **Tagulanda** solely by the grace of the **Company**. He shall govern and command his people according to their laws, without prejudice to any specific rights, which the **Company** may later approve, alter, or expand as it deems necessary for the benefit of the kingdom.

Second, upon the death or removal of the King, the kingdom shall be reclaimed by the **Company** and granted to whomever the **Company** appoints as the new King. This appointee shall be formally presented to the people following the necessary solemnities and the order of the Governor or the presiding authority in the **Moluccas**.

Third, no King shall be recognized as legitimate or confirmed in power unless he has been previously appointed and confirmed by the **Company**.

Fourth, no appointed King may be removed or replaced by anyone in the world, regardless of the pretext, without the prior knowledge and consent of the **Company**.

Fifth, the King shall not be permitted to dismiss any of his *bobatos* (officials), including the *goegoegoe*, *capiteyn-lauwd*, or judges, nor appoint others to these positions, without the prior knowledge and consent of the **Company**.

Sixth, the King and his high officials pledge that the kingdom of **Tagulanda** shall tolerate no religion other than the **Reformed Christian faith**, as taught by the **Dutch Church** according to the general church assembly held at **Dordrecht** in **1619**. To further ensure this, they promise to abolish all idolatry and its signs. They shall provide all necessary aid and support to preachers, schoolmasters, and teachers appointed now or in the future, so that the true religion and the kingdom of **Jesus Christ** may continue to expand.

Seventh, to ensure compliance, the King and his officials shall not permit any priests, schoolmasters, or laypeople of the **Roman Catholic Church**, nor any other “devil-worshipers,” to enter, settle, or remain within his realm. Should there be any suspicion of secret activities, the King and his officials are bound to deliver such persons into the hands of the **Company** without hesitation.

Eighth, the King and his officials promise not to receive or tolerate any Europeans—Spanish, Portuguese, French, English, Danish, or Swedish—nor any other enemies of the **Company** within their lands. Any such persons found shall be secured and transported to **Maleyo**, or to whoever holds authority for the **Company** at the time.

Ninth, they shall act as friends of the **Company** and enemies of its enemies, serving the **Company** and its allies in voyages and wars as far as the safety of their own lands allows. In return, the **Company** shall faithfully assist and attempt to rescue them from any misfortunes or hardships as necessity and opportunity require.

Tenth, the King and his officials agree to have all clove trees found on **Tagulanda** and its dependencies felled by their subjects, as previously agreed upon with the late **King Balango Bapias**. They also agree to allow the **Company** to send agents to conduct precise inspections of clove trees, and the King shall provide subjects to assist in these inspections without demanding payment.

Eleventh, the King and his officials shall not enter into any war or peace with any party without the prior permission and consent of the **Company**. However, if attacked, they may defend themselves without further action until the Governor in **Maleyo** has been notified.

Twelfth, should disputes arise between allies, or between the King and his officials, no action shall be taken other than keeping a detailed record of the matter. The dispute shall then be heard, investigated, and settled by the Governor or his commissioners, along with representatives from both parties.

Thirteenth, minor disputes that can be resolved among allies should be handled by mutually respected, peace-loving men to prevent small grievances from escalating into greater misfortunes.

Fourteenth, the King and officials of **Tagulanda** remain obligated to assist any ally in distress or under attack from outsiders. Likewise, allies are obligated to help the King, his officials, land, and subjects in similar cases, as required by necessity and in accordance with the general decree of **1670** witnessed by **Jochum Sipman**, commander of **Manado**, and the Ternatean judge *singhadie*.

Fifteenth, should any **Company** vessel—whether a ship, *chialoup* (shallop), or smaller craft—be wrecked or damaged at **Tagulanda** due to storms or other causes, the King and his officials promise to provide all possible aid and assistance, which the Governor shall reimburse when possible.

Sixteenth, subjects of the King of **Tagulanda** shall not undertake voyages to **Ambaina**, **Banda**, **Macassar**, **Magindanauw**, or elsewhere without the special consent of the Governor. Even then, they shall not travel beyond the designated locations. Anyone violating this shall be severely punished.

Seventeenth, no bird’s nests or tortoise shells may be sold by the King, his officials, or his subjects to any private traders; they shall be sold exclusively to the **Company** or those authorized by the **Company**. The **Company** shall purchase these at a reasonable price. Any violation shall be punished vigorously according to the relevant placards.

Eighteenth, whenever the Governor or the commander in **Manado** requires transport for preachers, the delivery of letters, or timber for the construction or repair of shallops, the King and officials of **Tagulanda** shall provide all possible assistance.

Finally, I, the King, along with my officials, pledge to maintain these terms as loyal and faithful allies. I shall ensure that my subjects comply in all respects and that no internal differences shall lead to a breach of this contract. I confirm this with a solemn oath and my signature.

Agreed, settled, and decided at **Castle Orange**, **Ternate**, **June 29, 1684**.

Signed for the **Company**: **Jacob Lobs**, **Willem Bastingh**, **Pieter Cornelisz Cooy**, **Mathijs Carclsz**. Signed for **Tagulanda**: **Philip Anthonisz**, the mark of the *goegoegoe* **Abbema**, **Manuel Fransen**, the mark of the *singhadja* **Mathia Frans Clasen**. Confirmed with the **Company** seal in red wax.

Malabar (Cochin)

July 25, 1684

A new administrative arrangement was decided on the **15th of Karkadagam 859** (Malabar calendar), or **July 25, 1684** (Dutch calendar):

Captain Hendrik Reynst shall continue in the office of *ragiadoor-moor* according to the deed granted by the King of **Cochin**. Additionally, the young *paljetter*, **Itty Kanatsien**, shall also serve as *ragiadoor-moor* of the **Cochin** realm, according to the deed previously granted to him in **Tritsjoer**.

Since the aforementioned *paljetter* is still young, it is agreed that the administration of state affairs shall be strengthened by appointing additional council members: **Berkkerikerie Ramerie** and **Paradourtie Ittyone-corre**.

Perimbalc Sinay shall first hold the office of treasurer. Following the old customs of the **Cochin** realm, the *ragiadoors* may govern within their respective jurisdictions, and the general treasurer must provide proper accounts to the regents in the presence of the King whenever requested.

Should any of the appointed persons fail to conduct themselves properly within their duties, they may be removed by the King and the **Company** (or the commander in **Cochin**) and replaced by others deemed capable.

The previous orders established on the **26th of Medan 856** (Malabar calendar), or **May 3, 1681** (Dutch calendar), shall remain in full force.

Witnessed by: **Tallapely Kakate Walie**, **Elle Nambedy** (or **Aynacoety Nambedy**), and **Moerianatoe Ellia Wen biaer** on behalf of the King. On behalf of the **Company**, witnessed by under-merchants **Pieter Van de Couter** and **Jan Bastiaanse Kleyn**, and **Alexander Wigmans**, secretary to the King's court in **Cochin**.

Signed by the King of **Cochin** (in Malayalam characters) and **Gelmer Vosburg**. Signed as commissioners and council members: **Pieter van de Couter**, **J. Kleyn**, and **Alexander Wigmans**.

Persia

August 1684

The **Company's** relations with **Persia** were strained by disputes over the terms of silk contracts. These issues were raised repeatedly, with the Persians playing European traders—primarily the English and the Dutch—against one another. In **1682**, tensions rose again because the **Company** demanded higher payments for silk than had been agreed upon, while the English obtained silk more cheaply.

At the end of **1683**, the government in **Batavia** dispatched **Reynier de Casemhroot**, a former director in **Persia**, as commissioner with several warships. Upon arriving at **Gamron**, he seized several local vessels. He was accompanied by the scholar and linguist **Herbert de Jager**, who had been specifically sent from **Batavia**. When negotiations failed, **De Casemhroot** resorted to force and attacked the island of **Kishm** (or **Kismis**) in the Strait of Hormuz. The following conditions govern the subsequent occupation of the island. ## Terms of Surrender for the Castle of Kismis

These articles of capitulation were agreed upon this day, **August 3, 1684** (or the **22nd of Shaban, 1096**, according to the Islamic calendar), between the representatives of the castle commander, **Chozsaz Dervisi Asizi**, acting on behalf of the King of Persia, **Shah Suleiman**, on one side; and **His Excellency Reynier Casembroot**, Commissary Director and Commander of the expeditionary fleet to Persia, as well as **His Excellency Cornelis Speelman**, Governor-General, and the Council of the Netherlands Indies, duly authorized on behalf of the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)**, on the other.

- **Article 1**: All hostilities between both parties shall cease immediately, provided that the castle does not admit any garrison or relief forces. Should any attempt be made to seek

such reinforcements, the benefits of this capitulation shall be rendered null and void.
- **Article 2**: The entire garrison shall march out with their flags flying, weapons loaded, fuses lit, drums beating, and all baggage in tow. A company of Dutch soldiers will be stationed from the castle gate to a designated point, with troops from both sides arrayed in parallel, until the evacuation is complete.
- **Article 3**: All personnel, including their wives, children, and dependents, shall be permitted to depart. They may take all household furniture and other movable property with them, leaving nothing behind.
- **Article 4**: All houses, buildings, and other permanent structures within the castle shall remain in place. Likewise, all cannons, gunpowder, shot, and other war munitions, including the smallest caliber pieces, must be left behind.
- **Article 5**: Following the evacuation, two representatives shall be appointed to guide two Dutch officials through the castle to identify all property and effects mentioned in Article 3 that are to remain. Together, they shall compile a comprehensive inventory, which must be signed and sealed by both parties.
- **Article 6**: The inhabitants of the island's villages shall provide a sufficient quantity of livestock—including sheep, goats, and poultry—and other foodstuffs to sustain the Dutch forces. These goods are to be delivered to a designated marketplace and sold at a reasonable price. In return, the Dutch promise to maintain order and ensure that the locals are treated with civility and are not molested in their persons or property, nor harassed by word or deed, ensuring their absolute security.
- **Article 7**: To validate this agreement, the capitulation has been drafted in both Dutch and Persian. Three original copies have been produced, signed and sealed by the castle commander and his qualified representatives on one side, and by **His Excellency Reynier Casembroot** and his subordinates on the other.

Done and agreed aboard the ship *Blauwen Hulck* on the date aforementioned.

Treaty of Peace and Commerce: Ceylon and Madura

August 10, 1684

This contract was concluded between **The Honorable Laurens Pijl**, Extraordinary Councilor of India and Governor-Director of the island of **Ceylon**, the coast of **Madura-Inchiado**, and its dependencies, representing the Governor-General, the Council of

India, and the **Dutch East India Company**, on one side; and **Chidypadde Cata-thevver**, Sovereign Lord of **Rammanacoil**, **Pandymandelam**, and other subordinate lands, on the other.

- **Article 1**: An eternal and unbreakable peace, love, and mutual trust shall exist between the **Company** and the *thevver* for as long as the moon endures.
- **Article 2**: Shipping between the subjects of both parties shall be regulated as follows: the straits of **Manaer** may be navigated by the *thevver's* people, and the straits of **Rammanacoil-Pampenaer** may be navigated by the **Company's** subjects, provided they pay the customary local tolls. All merchants must adhere to the laws of the land and any specific orders issued. For goods transported from **Calpentijn** and **Panpenaer** to **Ceylon**, the **Company** shall pay three *fanums* per *boyado* (a unit of 30,000 pieces). For goods from **Tutucorijn** and the further coast transported via **Pampenaer**, a toll of one and a half *fanums* per *boyado* shall be paid. For all other merchandise, two-thirds shall be exempt, and only one-third of the customary toll shall be paid. Furthermore, Ceylon goods transported to **Adrampatnam** shall be taxed at three *fanums* per *boyado*, while goods from the local coast shall be taxed at one and a half *fanums*. For all other trade, only one-third of the standard toll shall be applied. In all other territories under the *thevver*, the **Company** shall pay exactly half of the legal toll.
- **Article 3**: Warships and vessels not carrying merchandise shall be granted free passage through **Pembenaer** without any tolls.
- **Article 4**: To maintain this friendship and resolve any grievances, envoys shall be exchanged annually. Should either party deem it necessary to send a larger delegation to resolve a specific matter, they shall be permitted to do so.
- **Article 5**: As was permitted under the previous *thevver*, pearl-fishing vessels shall continue to be granted free passage.
- **Article 6**: Passes shall be granted to the *thevver* and his subjects to all ports where the **Company** maintains alliances, provided there is no state of war or conflict.
- **Article 7**: Any traitors, criminals, or malicious subjects of the **Company** who flee to the *thevver's* lands, or any such subjects of the *thevver* who flee to **Company** lands, shall be faithfully sought out and delivered to their respective sovereign for punishment.
- **Article 8**: In the event of storms or other maritime accidents, any **Company** ships—large or small—as well as those of allied European nations or free residents, that are shipwrecked or stranded on the *thevver's* shores, shall not be plundered. The *thevver's* agents shall provide necessary assistance, for which only the laborers' wages shall be paid. Reciprocal treatment shall be granted to the *thevver's* ships and subjects in **Company** lands.

- **Article 9**: The **Company** is permitted to build houses in **Adrampatnam** using baked stone and tiled roofs, enclosed by a thorn hedge. The *thevver* shall station guards to protect the **Company's** goods from theft or damage. The **Company** may station European residents there for trade. Any disputes between the **Company's** subjects and those of the *thevver* shall be reported immediately to ensure justice is served. Reciprocally, if the *thevver* wishes to conduct trade in **Manaer**, he may build a residence there, provided no *Moors* are employed, only the *thevver's* own people. Residences built by the *thevver* in **Company** lands shall be at the *thevver's* expense, and those built by the **Company** in the *thevver's* lands shall be at the **Company's** expense.
- **Article 10**: No other European nation, including the Portuguese, shall be granted a foothold in the *thevver's* lands. Should any European power provoke the *thevver* to war, the **Company**—upon request from His Excellency—shall use its full power to assist him. Similarly, the *thevver* shall assist the **Company** with his full might should it be attacked by any nation.
- **Article 11**: If the **Company** requires the *thevver's* forces for war, the **Company** shall bear the costs. If the *thevver* requests the assistance of the **Company**, the *thevver* shall bear the costs.
- **Article 12**: The diving for *chank shells* shall be permitted by the *thevver's* residents in **Walimoekan** and further north. The *thevver* may transport these shells by ship to **Bengal** for sale, for which a sea-letter shall be provided. The *thevver* is also permitted to extract sago roots from the islands between **Joot Walimoekan** and **Rammanacoil**, which shall be delivered to the **Company** at **Tutucorijn** at market rates or as previously paid at **Nagapatnam**, minus transport costs. All *chank shells* dived for from the corner of **Walimoekan** south to **Manapaer** must be delivered to the **Company**. Any vessel attempting to smuggle these shells north shall be seized, and its entire cargo forfeited without recourse.
- **Article 13**: To ensure undisturbed trade, the **Company** may choose its own head weavers and merchants. No local managers may harass them. If a dispute arises with the *armene* (local headmen), the *armene* must first settle any outstanding debts before a complaint is filed. The *armene* are also required to surrender all debtors of the **Company** or ensure their debts are paid.
- **Article 14**: Anyone found robbing the **Company's** pearl banks, or found there outside of official diving seasons with diving equipment, shall be apprehended by the *thevver's* people and delivered to the **Company**, regardless of whether they are *Moors*, *Sjentiven*, *Parruas*, or any other group.
- **Article 15**: The *thevver* shall not grant passage or entry to vessels carrying forbidden goods, such as cooked or cut *areek* from **Mallebaer**, that have evaded customs inspections. If

such vessels are intercepted and brought in by the **Company**, the *thevver* shall be entitled to half of the goods and the vessel. In exchange, the **Company** shall supply all the *areek* that can be sold in the *thevver's* ports. The **Company** may also cut as much firewood as needed for the lime kilns at **Tutucorijn**, paying the labor costs. Reciprocally, the *thevver* may cut wood from the **Wanny** forest for his own housing, provided it is not in areas where the **Company** hunts elephants.

- **Article 16**: The fishing privileges previously granted to the *thevver* at **Tutucorijn**, **Caylpatnam**, and other ports shall continue. All *areek* brought into the *thevver's* land by the **Company** must be delivered only to the following ports: **Adrampatnam**, **Tondy**, **Tiroepalycoery**, **Tyvicpatu**, **Atangara**, **Wedale**, **Pirriepatnam**, **Killykare**, **Madyoer**, and **Walimoekan**. Any private merchant found using the **Company's** name to evade tolls shall forfeit their entire cargo to the *thevver*.

> **Clarification on Article 8**: The protections against plundering after a shipwreck apply exclusively to **Company** ships and those of allied European nations. No such assistance or favor shall be extended to ships belonging to independent white merchants, *Moors*, or *Pattanis*.

Signed by the hand of **Chidoc-patte Cata-Thevver**. Verified and agreed in **Tutucorijn** on **September 24, 1684**, by **Jan van Kempen**, Secretary. Verified and agreed at the **Batavia Castle** on **November 30, 1685**, by **Jan van Riebeeck**.

Peace Settlement and Administrative Reform

March 1685

Relations between the **Company** and the *thevver* had deteriorated rapidly, primarily due to the actions of **Vorrtel Moorechen**, a tax collector and official who severely obstructed the **Company's** operations. In late 1684, an envoy sent by the *thevver* to the **Company's** representative in **Tutucorijn**, **Rutgaart de Heyde**, behaved insolently, insulting the Dutch commissioners and gravely offending the **Company**.

In response, **Governor Laurens Pijl** took decisive action, dispatching an expedition under **Sergeant-Major Marten Scholten** to **Madura**. This intervention successfully pressured the *thevver* to sign a new peace contract.

The agreement, concluded between the **Dutch East India Company** (represented by the Governor-General, the Council of India, **Laurens Pijl**, and **Major Marten Scholten**) and the envoys **Namby Allagie-ayet**, **Talwatta-pulle**, and **Pagierdi-ayen** (representing **Chedoepaddy Cata-Thevver**), stipulates:

- **First**: All hostilities shall cease immediately. Past conflicts are to be forgotten and forgiven, as if they had never occurred. An eternal and unbreakable peace and mutual trust shall exist between the **Company** and the *thevver*.
- **Second**: To demonstrate his goodwill, the *thevver* shall remove all individuals who have offended the **Company** from government service. This includes **Penatamby-marca** and his two sons, **Tevoray** and **Chende-cady**, as well as his brother, **Audecady-marca**, and all associated *Moors*. They are to be stripped of all authority and administration in the lands from **Caljemeer** to **Cape Comorin**, and no *Moors* shall be appointed to any official position thereafter.
- **Third**: All damages suffered by either side during the war shall be considered equalized; neither party shall bring further claims against the other.
- **Fourth**: The *thevver* shall immediately settle his outstanding debts to the **Company** via the Brahmin **Timinersa** in the coming month of April.
- **Fifth**: Two friends of the **Company** merchant **Chege-pulle**, who were held captive by **Penatamby-marca** at **Killecarra**, shall be released and returned. Any property seized from the merchant must be restored. In exchange, the pearl-dust sent by the *thevver* to **Ormus** to purchase horses—which was intercepted by the Dutch at **Cochin**—shall be returned to him.
- **Sixth**: Regarding the *Parruas* (local Christians), any past grievances shall be forgotten. They are to be treated with discretion, fairness, and respect.
- **Seventh**: The contract concluded on **August 10** of the previous year remains in full effect.
- **Eighth**: If any servants or subjects of the **Company** are offended by the *thevver's* people, the *thevver* shall promptly investigate and punish the guilty parties. The **Company** makes a reciprocal promise to do the same. ## Tuticorin: March 15, 1685

> All those who have served or are currently serving the **Company** during this war, regardless of their rank or position, shall remain free and clear of all claims and may dispose of their assets as they see fit, without hindrance or the slightest molestation from either party.
>
> The ship sent to **Bengal** by the Governor shall, should it fall into the hands of the **Onac**, be returned to us; as it is not our property, it shall be granted free passage, beyond which no further claims shall be made.

> The arrears and maintenance payments claimed by the Brahmin **Timmersa** shall be reimbursed to him as a gesture of goodwill, according to the agreed settlements. The prisoners shall be released by both parties.

Executed and contracted at the **Dutch Factory in Tuticorin** on **March 15, 1685**.

Signed on one side: **Marten Scholten**, **R. de Heyde**, **Adam Slegt**, **Jan van Vliet**, **Krijn Caperman**, and **C. van Buren**. Signed on the other side: **Mallabaers Timmersa-neyk** and **Mallabaers**. Signed in the center: **Jan van Kempen**, Councilor and Secretary. Collated and agreed with the original in **Tuticorin**, **March 15, 1685**, signed **Jan van Kempen**, Secretary.

Malacca, Johor, and Siak: April 1685

The **Company** and **Johor** had long maintained a friendly relationship. However, a conflict arose when the **Company**, after discovering the fall of **Siak**, began to establish itself in that territory. **Johor** had previously traded in **Siak** and asserted certain sovereign rights over the region. In **1685**, **Nicolaas Schagen**, Governor of **Malacca**, and the resident of **Johor**, **Gair Mer**—who acted on behalf of the underage King—reached an agreement to prevent further complications between the two parties regarding **Siak**.

Articles of Agreement concluded between **Francois van der Beeke** (*Sabandar*) and Lieutenant **Jan Roosdom**, acting as envoys for **Nicolaas Schagen**, Governor and Director of the City and Fortress of **Malacca** on behalf of the **Dutch Company**, and the royal council acting for the underage King of **Johor** and **Pahang**.

> The existing treaties and agreements between the Kings of **Johor** and **Pahang** and the **Dutch Company**, including those made with its admirals and captains, are hereby renewed and confirmed.
>
> Regarding trade in **Siak**, which is of such a nature that it is not in the interest of all to participate, the royal council—currently managing the government due to the minority of the King—has agreed that the **Dutch Company** shall have the exclusive right, to the exclusion of all other nations and persons, to trade various types of cloth, spices, and cash goods on the **Siak River**. The **Company** may use as many ships or vessels as required, provided they establish no permanent houses or lodges on land. No tolls shall be paid for these imports and exports. The **Company** may also

purchase gold found there. However, a small vessel carrying cloth shall be permitted annually for the account of **Dato Paducca Radja**, as previously agreed.

Conversely, the subjects of **Johor** retain the freedom to transport and sell provisions on the aforementioned river—excluding salt, but including fish roe, rice, and all other Javanese sugars—as is their custom. The **Company** shall not hinder this and promises to assist those bringing such goods if the **Company's** own vessels lack sufficient provisions. Provided that the subjects of the King obtain the necessary permits for these provisions, they shall be subject to inspection by **Company** vessels. Any cloth, cash goods, or gold found in their possession upon request shall be subject to confiscation by the **Company** and its *Sabandar*.

The royal council further agrees to deny any other European nations the right to establish trading posts in the King's lands when coming to trade cloth or other goods.

All servants and debtors who have voluntarily fled or been abducted within the territory of **Johor** shall be returned to the **Company**. In return, any such persons seeking refuge in **Malacca** shall be returned for a reciprocal premium of **20** *rijksdaalders* per person, provided they are not detained by force. All runaway Christians, even if they have converted to Islam, shall be handed over. Anyone found to have abducted or stolen servants shall be punished by death as an example. This penalty shall also be applied to the first runaway to serve as a deterrent, whether the punishment is carried out in the King's territory or in **Malacca** through public execution.

The royal council also agrees to ensure that the residents of **Malacca** are protected from slave-raiding and violence in the forests, specifically within the jurisdiction of **Rombouw** and its dependent villages, as well as **Songoe-djong**, **Calang**, and **Tamping Kling**.

In exchange, the envoys, on behalf of the Governor, promise to ensure that no violence or harassment is inflicted upon the subjects of **Johor** on the **Siak** or **Bencalis** rivers by **Company** personnel or vessels. Any perpetrator of such crimes shall be punished with the utmost severity. Similarly, subjects of **Johor** who provoke such incidents shall also be corrected.

The royal council further agrees to mediate all disputes between **Andragiry**, **Jamby**, and **Palembang**, utilizing their influence and friendship to bring these matters to a

> satisfactory conclusion, thereby ensuring that **Company** trade may be conducted freely and peacefully, avoiding the great prejudices previously experienced in those lands.
>
> Finally, the royal council of **Johor** promises to seek the best interests of the **Company** and protect it from harm, adhering to all points of this contract as loyal and sincere allies.

Four identical copies were produced: one in Malay and one in Dutch for the **Company**, and two for the royal council acting for the underage King of **Johor** and **Pahang**.

Executed and agreed at the royal residence in **Riouw** on **April 6, 1685**.

Malay Version Translation (Alternative Reading):

> In the year **1095**, in the month of **Rabi-al-Akhir** (corresponding to **April 1685**, Wednesday), I, **Paducca Radja**, ruler of **Johor** and **Pahang**, entered into this contract with **Signeur Francois van der Beeke**, *Sabandar*, and Lieutenant **J. Rosdom**, who came as ambassadors requesting to trade cloth on the **Siak River** with the **Manicabers**.
>
> I, **Paducca Radja**, replied that I had no power to grant this, as it pertains to the *Jan di Pertuan* (the young King). When he comes of age, he shall determine the profits of this trade. However, if the Governor wishes to trade there, he may do so; but no other Dutchmen, black or white, may trade with my people of **Siak**, or they shall be punished.
>
> No one except the **Company** may bring cloth there without passing the *Sabandar*. Anyone bringing gold without permission may have it seized by the **Company**.
>
> The **Company** and its people alone may bring cloth and retrieve gold. However, neither the **Company** nor its subjects may purchase *pedro pofco*.
>
> No Dutchmen may build stone houses or permanent dwellings in **Siak**; they must conduct their trade from their ships.
>
> The Dutch shall not anchor their ships below **Passir Sala**, but must anchor further upstream, so that the people of **Siak** do not mingle with the **Manicabers**, thereby avoiding future disputes.

> The Dutch shall not initiate disputes with the people of **Siak**, nor shall the people of **Siak** initiate disputes with the Dutch, or they shall be severely punished. Furthermore, the **Company** may not transport salt upstream.
>
> Should the people of **Jamby** or **Palembang** wage war, the Dutch shall request the assistance of **Paducca Radja** through the *Jan di Pertuan*.
>
> The *chialoupen* or *pantjallangs* (large trading vessels) of the **Company** shall not remain at the roads of **Bencalis** except to purchase betel and areca, after which they must depart. They shall not cause harm to the people or the customs house at **Pedra**, nor shall they search vessels or seize people, except at **Troepat**, as consented to by the King during the time of **Jan Thijsz**.
>
> If the people of **Johor** steal people from **Malacca**, they shall be punished by death, and vice versa.
>
> If a **Johorese** slave flees to **Malacca**, the owner shall be paid a ransom of two *masen* (doubloons) per person, and vice versa for slaves of **Malacca** fleeing to **Johor**.
>
> If a free person of **Johor** flees, the Governor of **Malacca** shall return them without ransom, as shall be done for free persons of **Malacca**.
>
> The first slave who flees from **Johor** to **Malacca**, or from **Malacca** to **Johor**, shall be punished by death.
>
> The **Company** has requested that **Paducca Radja** write to **Rombouw**, **Tampin**, **Songoe-Oedjong**, **Calang**, and **Salangoor**, ordering them to strictly observe their old contracts and cease all harassment and theft in **Malacca**.

This contract was made by **Paducca Radja** and the nobles of **Johor** and **Pahang** with the Dutch. It shall endure as long as the world.

Signed by: **Dato Paducca** (son of **Dato Laxamana**), **Dato Siry Maharadja**, **Orangcaya Laxamana** (son of **Dato Paducca Radja**), **Orangcaya Tommagon Paducca Tuan** (son of **Dato Paducca Radja**), and *Sabandar* **Francois van der Beeke**. Signed in the absence of the **Company** seal: **Aarnout Deldeyn**.

Cape of Good Hope: October 14, 1685

During his expedition to the copper mountains of **Namaqualand** (from **August 25, 1685**, to **January 26, 1686**), **Simon van der Stel** concluded the following agreement with the **Namaquas**:

> On Sunday the 14th, we remained here to conclude a further contract with the **Namaquas**, which was successfully achieved with the following stipulations:
>
> - That we shall henceforth live with one another in a good and healthy peace.
> - That the **Namaquas** shall no longer wage war among themselves. Should this be violated, the **Company** shall assist and support the party it deems to be in the right.
> - Furthermore, the Commander at the Cape shall notify the **Hottentots**—the **Hesicquas**, **Gregricquas**, and others within the **Company's** district—of the peace concluded here, and forbid them from any hostile actions, so that they may freely and openly come to trade with the **Company** at the **Cape of Good Hope**.

Sumatra's West Coast: November 30, 1685

South of **Pairar**, at the **Batang Kapas** river, lie the **Sapoeloe Boeah Bandar** (the Ten Harbors). Having previously been in conflict with the **Company**, they renewed their general alliance on **November 30, 1685**.

Perpetual Treaty between the Company and the Regents of the Sapoeloe Boeah Bandar

> This is a new contract, intended to remain permanent and unchanging. The war has been ended and settled by Chief Merchant **Joannes van Mechelen**, authorized by Commander **Jacobus Couper**, acting on behalf of Governor-General **Joannes Camphuys** and the Council of the Indies in **Batavia**. The *Pungloos* of the **Ampat Soucats** of the **Sapoeloe Boeah Bandar** have solemnly sworn under the great tree at **Lunda**, in the presence of the people, to uphold this contract.
>
> First, it is agreed that the enemies of the **Company** shall also be the enemies of the regents. Whether white or black, they shall be granted no trade or refuge in their lands. If the regents are unable to resist them, they shall immediately notify the Chief Merchant at **Poelo Chinco** and may request arms and assistance from the **Company**.

> Furthermore, any enemies of the **Company** found on these shores shall be given neither food nor drink, nor shall the regents trade with them.
>
> It is further agreed that no one other than the **Company** may trade within the Ten Harbors. Should other nations, white or black, arrive to trade, they shall not be accepted. If they enter by force, the regents shall resist them to the best of their ability and notify the **Company's** representatives on these shores.
>
> Likewise, the regents shall not permit any persons other than those of the **Company** to reside, build houses, or anchor vessels on these shores. If they attempt to do so by force, the regents shall resist them or notify the **Company's** representatives.
>
> We make this agreement known to the world, and as a sign of our sincerity, we shall never deviate from the **Company**.

Signed at **Poelo Chinco** on Friday, the month of **Moharam**, **1094** (Islamic calendar), corresponding to **November 30, 1685**.

Additional Contract with the Aforementioned Regents:

> This agreement is established to be maintained eternally to ensure no further changes occur between the **Company** and the **Sapoeloe Boeah Bandar**. Following the peace settled by Chief Merchant **Joan van Meghelen**, authorized by Commander **Jacobus Couper** and Governor-General **Joannes Camphuys**, the *Rajahs* and *Pungloos* of the **Ampat Soucats** have solemnly sworn under the great tree at **Sillada** to maintain this agreement, in accordance with the previous contracts made with Commissioner **Laurens Pit the Younger** in **Padang** on **August 29, 1680**.
>
> It is agreed that the enemies of the **Company** shall be the enemies of the regents. They shall be denied any trade or refuge in their lands. Should the regents be unable to repel them, they shall immediately notify the Chief Merchant at **Poelo Chinco** and request necessary arms and assistance from the **Company**. ## Agreement with the Sapoelo Boabandaars

Secondly, it has been decided by the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)** and the landowners of **Sapoelo Boabandaars** that no one, regardless of whether they are white or black, shall be permitted to trade on their land except for the **VOC**. Those who appear there without the prior knowledge of the **VOC** shall not be tolerated and must be forcibly removed. Furthermore, anyone attempting to enter their rivers by force may be repelled with violence. Should the people of **Sapoelo Boabandaars** find

themselves too weak to enforce this, they shall immediately notify the **VOC** officials who hold authority along these coastal lands, as this has long been decided and agreed upon with the **VOC**.

Thirdly, it has been decided and agreed upon with the leaders of the **Sapoelo Boabandaars** that they shall not permit anyone, whoever they may be, to trade, reside, or anchor vessels within their lands, with the sole exception of the **Dutch Company**, as previously decided and agreed. Anyone attempting to do otherwise by force may be resisted with equal force. Should they find themselves unable to do so, they shall immediately notify the **VOC** representatives in the region.

Fourthly and finally, the grand regents of **Sapoelo Boabandaars** promise that all the aforementioned terms shall be punctually observed and upheld forever. To this effect, they have ratified this agreement under oath with their customary signatures; the original document is to be kept on the island of **Chinco**. This was signed on the day of the month of *Macharan* in the year known as the birth of **Mahomet**.

This document was read aloud and translated from the Malay language into Dutch by a Malay priest. It was signed at **Tambang** in **1685** by **Adam Hendriks**. According to our reckoning, this corresponds to the Christian date of **December 30, 1685**.

BANTAM: February 15, 1686

Regarding the English settlement on the west coast of **Sumatra**, **Silebir**, and other areas where permission had been granted, the region had always been under the sovereignty of the **Sultan of Bantam**. Negotiations were conducted between the government in **Batavia** and a *Hadji* from **Bantam**. Neither the Bantamese nor the High Government dared enter into open hostilities with the English, though protests regarding the expulsion from **Bantam** were continuously discussed. Furthermore, the Sultan of **Bantam** was constantly occupied with suppressing rebellious orders. From the Company’s perspective, the primary goal of the discussions was to secure a monopoly in **Bantam** and the dependent regions of **South Sumatra**. Numerous contacts between the envoys of both sides eventually led to a treaty.

Treaty of Trade and Police Regulations

These points of trade and police regulations were decided and arranged between Governor-General **Joannes Camphuys** and the **Council of the Indies**, and **Paducca Sri Sultan Aboen Nasat Abdul Cahaar**, King of **Bantam** and all lands belonging thereto.

The agreement was reached through their respective authorized representatives: **Willem van Outhoorn**, **Joan van Hoorn**, and **Isaac de Saint Martin** on one side, and **Pangiran Aria Dipa Ningrat** and **Keey Fockee**, the first ministers and express envoys of the King of **Bantam**, on the other, at **Castle Batavia** on **February 15, 1686**.

Having reviewed the letter from the Sultan of **Bantam** delivered to **Batavia** on **December 12, 1685**, by the aforementioned ambassadors to the **Council of the Indies**, the Governor-General and the Council, in the interest of further confirming the peace and the recently renewed alliance, and to prevent any disturbances to the prevailing harmony, have agreed to the following:

- **First**: The **VOC** maintains its intention to assist the Sultan, as far as possible, in recovering his rebellious subjects, including the seizure of their people, ammunition, and ships, whenever circumstances require. The Sultan shall reimburse these expenses and costs based on reasonable and honest accounting.

- **Second**: The Governor-General and the Council of the Indies have noted with displeasure that some of the Sultan’s people had settled in the **Batavia** district on the east side of the **Tangerang River**. As the **VOC** derives no benefit from this and may even expect trouble, it is agreed that all such persons who arrived after the ratification of the contract on **April 28, 1684** (or the 13th of *Joumadilauwal* 1095 by the Muslim calendar) must be sent back to the Sultan. The Sultan shall take all necessary precautions to prevent this in the future and shall make this known via public notices in the Company’s name.

- **Third**: To prevent the desertion and illegal movement of subjects from either side, it is agreed that a resident of the Sultan’s government shall be stationed on the west side of the **Tangerang River** opposite the Company’s fort. The following regulations shall apply:

    - No resident of **Batavia** may cross the river by land without first passing the **VOC** fort and obtaining a token, *chiap*, or mark. This token must be presented to the Sultan’s official on the west side, who will then issue a different token allowing them to proceed inland. Upon returning, they must present the Bantamese token to the **VOC** chief at the fort on the east side.
    - Similarly, no subject of **Bantam** may cross the river into **VOC** territory without passing the Sultan’s checkpoint and obtaining a token to present to the **VOC** commander.
    - Proper records of all persons passing and returning shall be maintained on both sides.

- **Fourth**: To better apprehend those who steal or transport slaves, it is agreed that no **VOC** subject or resident in **Bantam** or **Batavia** may sail to **Seringin**, **Anjer**, **Lampon**, or other areas under the Sultan's jurisdiction without a pass from **Pangiran Aria Dipa Ningrat** or another authorized official. Those departing **Batavia** must first call at **Bantam** so that the *Pangiran*, the King's representatives, and the Company's chief may verify that they are not transporting unauthorized slaves. Consequently, no slaves may be sold in those places or in **Bantam**, publicly or secretly, without prior examination and knowledge of the *Pangiran*, the Sultan's representative, or the Company's chief.

- **Fifth**: All **VOC** subjects are forbidden from transporting slaves from **Batavia** to the lands of the Sultan of **Bantam** for sale or trade without special prior consent. This consent must be presented upon arrival to the *Pangiran*, the Sultan's representative, and the Company's chief before any sale can take place.

- **Sixth**: Regarding bounties for the capture of slaves and slave thieves:

    - Anyone who captures a slave thief or a transporter of fugitive slaves who are not subjects of the Sultan and must be delivered to the **VOC** for punishment shall receive **40 rijksdaalders** instead of the **20** previously stipulated.
    - A bounty of **10 rijksdaalders** shall be paid for any slave who flees the **Jakarta** district and is captured within the territory of **Bantam**.
    - A payment of **10 rijksdaalders** shall also be made for the capture and return to **VOC** officials of any slave belonging to a **VOC** subject residing in **Bantam** who has fled.

- **Seventh**: Slave thieves or transporters who are not subjects of the Sultan shall be sentenced to death under Dutch law by **VOC** officers in **Batavia** or **Bantam**. The Sultan shall likewise execute his own subjects found guilty of stealing or selling slaves. This penalty applies not only to the theft of slaves or servants but also to the kidnapping of free people, for which the punishment shall be even more severe.

- **Eighth**: To prevent difficulties for **VOC** subjects in **Bantam**, it is agreed that no Dutch or other Company subjects, whether residing or trading in **Bantam**, may leave their assigned quarters at night without the express order and consent of their chief or the **VOC** administration.

- **Ninth**: No **VOC** servants or subjects may go outside the city of **Bantam** without a license from the **VOC** chief and **Pangiran Diepa Ningrat**, or another official authorized by the Sultan.

- **Tenth**: No **VOC** subject, at any time, shall wander through Javanese houses in **Bantam**, nor shall they commit any violence or cause trouble for the Javanese.

- **Eleventh**: No **VOC** servants or subjects may enter Javanese houses at night or stay overnight there, unless they are at their assigned residence or have been ordered there by the **VOC** chief.

- **Twelfth**: No **VOC** personnel in **Bantam** may seize goods by force at the market; they must pay a price that satisfies the seller before taking the goods.

- **Thirteenth**: **VOC** subjects shall not damage or destroy the gardens or livestock of **Bantam** residents or Javanese, nor shall they enter gardens or plantations against the owner's will or harass the inhabitants.

- **Fourteenth**: **VOC** personnel may not enter Javanese temples or towers in **Bantam** without the consent of the Sultan's appointed officials, and they must refrain from any improper conduct therein.

- **Fifteenth**: No **VOC** subject shall improperly approach or harass Javanese women in their homes, on the streets, or on the roads.

- **Sixteenth**: No **VOC** subject or servant shall obstruct the King, his queens, or the royal entourage. When meeting them in the city or by the river, they must stand aside and yield the way until the King and his family have passed.

- **Seventeenth**: Similarly, when the King and queens cross the river, **VOC** subjects must remain at a distance and not cross their path, though they may watch from a distance once the royal party has passed.

- **Eighteenth**: **VOC** subjects and servants shall not interfere in disputes or legal cases between subjects of the Sultan; such matters shall remain under the jurisdiction of the King's judges to be settled according to their own customs.

- **Nineteenth**: In the event that a **VOC** servant or subject commits a violent crime against the people of **Bantam**, such as murder, fighting, or assault:

    - If a **VOC** subject kills a Javanese, they shall be punished by death by **VOC** authorities, either in **Bantam** or **Batavia**.
    - The Sultan shall likewise execute any of his subjects who kill a Dutchman or other **VOC** subject.
    - For all other lesser crimes, each party shall apply their own laws and impose appropriate fines or punishments.

- **Twentieth**: The King’s people are authorized to apprehend and imprison any **VOC** subjects caught committing crimes in **Bantam**, provided they do so with discretion to avoid incidents. Such apprehended persons must be delivered immediately to the **VOC** guard or the chief for proper handling.

- **Twenty-First**: As the ports and river passages of **Bantam** belong to the King, his officials may inspect all vessels, whether foreign or **VOC**, at their discretion. **VOC** ministers may also conduct inspections. No prohibited cloths may be brought into **Bantam**, and no pepper may be exported. Fishing boats and small trade praus shall not be detained unless they are strongly suspected of smuggling.

- **Twenty-Second**: To facilitate these inspections, **VOC** officials may be stationed at the *grote boom* and at **Karanganting**, where the King’s people shall provide assistance to ensure orderly operations.

- **Twenty-Third**: Regarding the trade of **Bantam** residents: for their own safety, they shall sail under **VOC** passes along the entire east coast of **Java**, as well as to the islands of **Bali**, **Lombok**, **Banjermasin**, **Biliton**, **Banca**, **Palembang**, and **Jambi**. Those wishing to sail to **Malacca** must notify **Batavia** and request a pass, calling at **Batavia** both when departing and returning.

- **Twenty-Fourth**: If the Sultan wishes to send embassies to other regions not mentioned above, or to **China** or **Manila**, he may notify the Governor-General and the Council of the Indies to be provided with the necessary **VOC** passes.

- **Twenty-Fifth**: Should any junks from **China** or elsewhere arrive directly in **Bantam** to sell their wares, they must call at **Batavia** on their return journey to certify to the **VOC** that they have not transported pepper in violation of the monopoly contract.

- **Twenty-Sixth**: The metal cannons lent by the **VOC** to the Sultan in **1682** to help subdue his enemies and rebels shall be returned, except for those lost in war, shipwrecked, or otherwise vanished.

- **Twenty-Seventh**: The Sultan has requested a fixed basis for the sale and price of cloths and *lywaten* that **Bantam** subjects purchase from the **VOC** or its privileged subjects. It is therefore agreed that residents of **Bantam** may purchase **VOC** cloths at the same prices as in **Batavia**, plus a small percentage.

- **Twenty-Eighth**: **Bantam** residents are free to buy cloths from **VOC** warehouses or stores in **Batavia**, paying the usual **Bantam** toll. Purchases made by the Sultan or his chief ministers for their own use shall be handled with discretion, and the toll shall be waived.

- **Twenty-Ninth**: As previously agreed orally in **1684** between the **VOC** envoy **Francois Tack**, the Sultan, and **Pangiran Aria Dipa Ningrat**, a fixed price is set for black and white pepper from all the Sultan's lands, granted exclusively to the **VOC**:

    - **Black Pepper**: The **VOC** shall pay **15 Spanish reals** per 375 lbs, provided the pepper is clean, husked, and delivered to the Company lodge in **Bantam** free of any other taxes or levies (*bouca-bouca*).
    - **White Pepper**: The **VOC** shall pay **27 Spanish reals** per 375 lbs, similarly cleaned and free of charges.

- **Thirtieth**: Should the **VOC** lack Spanish coin, the Sultan shall grant the Company a loan without interest. However, if the debt remains unpaid past the due date, the **VOC** shall pay interest at a rate of 0.5% per month.

- **Thirty-First**: To avoid discrepancies in the valuation of Spanish currency for the purchase of cloths, it is agreed that for all cloths purchased by the Sultan or his ministers—whether paid in Spanish coin or deducted from the pepper account—the exchange rate shall be **112 Batavian rijksdaalders** for every **100 Spanish reals**. ## THE DUTCH EAST INDIA COMPANY 1602–1800

It was further deemed necessary and agreed that should any disputes arise between the residents of **Batavia** and **Bantam** regarding commercial trade, such conflicts shall be settled amicably through the authority of the Company's representative in **Bantam** and **Pangeran Aria Diepa Ningrat**, along with such ministers as the King may appoint. Furthermore, all Company subjects and residents purchasing or selling goods in **Bantam** shall pay the customs duties and taxes customary to the Sultan. However, the Dutch Company shall remain exempt from such duties on its own goods imported to or exported from **Bantam**, in accordance with the promises and the confirmed contract of the King. To ensure that Company subjects and ministers residing in **Bantam** are not hindered, **Pangeran Diepa Ningrat** and other ministers appointed by the Sultan are permitted to request a report every six months from the authority in **Bantam** or **Batavia**, detailing the goods brought into or transported out of **Bantam** by the Company.

Finally, since the Sultan of **Bantam** has granted the Company the exclusive privilege—to the exclusion of all others—to purchase all white and black pepper and to sell and distribute all types of

printed or other cloths within his realm and ports, and as further established in the 1684 agreement between President **Francois Tak** and **Sultan Aboen Nasar Abdul Cahar**, it is hereby reaffirmed that any such cloths brought into or sold in **Bantam** by anyone other than the Company, or without an express license (pass) from **Batavia**, shall be confiscated. This applies whether the goods are brought by Bantam residents or Company subjects. The forfeited goods shall be divided equally between the Sultan and the Company, or the party that effects the seizure.

Similar confiscation shall apply to all pepper exported from the ports of His Majesty to any location other than **Bantam**, as the Sultan has granted the Company the sole charter and privilege for such trade.

The aforementioned points regarding police and commerce serve to further reinforce and clarify the contract renewed and confirmed on **April 2, 1684**, between the **General Dutch East India Company** and **Sultan Aboen Nasar Abdul Cahar**. These terms have been agreed upon by our mutual commissioners for the benefit of both parties, to be upheld in perpetuity by the Dutch Company on one side, and **Sultan Aboen Nasar Abdul Cahar**, his successors, and ministers in the realm of **Bantam** on the other. This agreement shall be approved and ratified first by the Sultan in **Bantam**, and subsequently by Governor-General **Johannes Camphuys** and the **Council of the Indies** in **Batavia**, carrying the same force and validity as the contract of 1684.

Done and decided at Castle **Batavia**, island of **Great Java**, Kingdom of **Jacatra**, on **February 15, 1686**, and confirmed by our mutual signatures: **Willem van Outhoorn**, **Joan van Hoorn**, and **Isaac d’Saint Martin**, with their respective seals pressed in red wax. On the opposite page, the seal of **Pangeran Diepa Ningrat** is affixed under the Malay and Javanese translation, followed by the signatures of **Fens** and **Kiey Fockees** in Malay and Javanese.

Attached thereafter is the act of ratification by the Sultan of **Bantam**, stating:

> I, Sultan of **Bantam**, confirm and ratify this, along with the Right Honorable Governor-General and the Honorable Lords of the Council of the Indies, as included in the contract.

Above this text is the Sultan’s seal, pressed in red wax.

Following this is the Act of Ratification from the High Government of the Indies, which reads:

> **Johannes Camphuys**, Governor-General, and the Council of the Indies, representing the high authority of the Right Honorable Lords States-General of the Free United Netherlands, as well as His Highness the Prince of Orange

> and the Directors of the **General Dutch Chartered East India Company** in these lands, hereby confirm and ratify, alongside the Paduka Sri Sultan of **Bantam**, the aforementioned detailed agreement. This agreement was entered into on **February 28, 1686**, by our commissioners, the Council members **Willem van Outhoorn**, **Joan van Hoorn**, and **Isaac de Saint Martin**, acting on our behalf, with **Pangeran Diepa Ningrat** and **Fockee**, as ambassadors and plenipotentiaries of the Sultan of **Bantam**. In confirmation of which, we have affixed our own signatures and the seal of the aforementioned Company.

Done at the castle in **Batavia**, **March 20, 1686**. Signed: **Johannes Camphuys**, **Anthoni Hurt**, **Willem van Outhoorn**, **Rijklof van Goens**, **Marten Pit**, **Cornelis Qualberg**, **Joan van Hoorn**, **Isadc de S' Martin**, and **Thomas Sligher**. On the opposite page, under the Malay and Javanese translation of this act of ratification, the Company's great seal is pressed in red wax, with the following notation: "By order of Her Honor," signed by **Abraham Van Ribeek**, Secretary.

SUMATRA'S WEST COAST

March 1686

The treaty concluded on **November 30, 1685**, between the Company and the rulers of the *Sapoeloe Boabandaars* (Ten Trading Posts) by the Commander of the West Coast was not personally confirmed for several months. New developments revealed that the Company on the West Coast faced competition from certain English merchants operating out of **Bantam**.

A contract and perpetual alliance was concluded by Commander **Jacobus Couper**, lieutenant of the powerful Emperor of **Manincabou** and member of his council at **Poelo Chinco** on Sumatra's West Coast, representing Governor-General **Joannes Camphuys** and the Council of the Indies in **Batavia** on behalf of the **Dutch Chartered East India Company**. On the other side were the *radjas* of the four principal districts—**Paney**, **Campey**, **Tigalarech**, and **Malayou**—of the *Sapoeloe Boabandaars*, as well as the *pounglous* of the aforementioned ten trading posts.

As a preamble, all previous contracts and agreements made between the Company and the *radjas* and other regents of the ten trading posts are hereby fully confirmed for the future, provided they do not contradict the following points:

1. Following the war in April and May of the previous year (**1685**), the region of the *Sapoeloe Boabandaars* and all its inhabitants, having surrendered their arms, are pardoned and

reconciled with the Company. Henceforth, they shall be regarded and recognized as friends and allies.
2. The *radjas* and regents of the ten trading posts pledge and swear total loyalty, obedience, and submission to the Company. They shall respect and obey the Company's Commander at **Padang** and live as faithful allies. Any deviation from this shall result in them being declared enemies, subject to the eternal curse of God upon them and their descendants.
3. The *radjas* and regents pledge and swear that no one from their lands shall ever maintain correspondence with the Sultan of **Indrapoura** or his subjects, nor sail there, nor allow anyone from there to trade in their lands. Anyone doing so shall be viewed as a perjurer and treaty-breaker, subject to the forfeiture of life and property, until pardoned by the Company. All subjects of **Indrapoura** currently in their lands shall be banished.
4. All enemies of the Company shall likewise be enemies of the *radjas* and *pounglous* of the *Sapoeloe Boabandaars*. All Malays and residents of the West Coast who are friends of the Company shall be their friends as well.

(Note: This hostility toward the Sultan of Indrapoura was caused by the fact that the said monarch had admitted the English into his land.)

1. The *radjas* and regents of the ten trading posts pledge and swear never to engage in correspondence, consultation, or trade with any European nation other than the **Dutch Company**. They shall reject any such outsiders, using force if necessary. Any violation shall incur the just wrath of the Company, including the forfeiture of life and property.
2. All gold, pepper, and other merchandise arriving in their lands shall be sold exclusively to the Company, provided the ordinary market price is paid or as agreed upon by the merchants. No goods may be sold to others, whether Malays or Europeans, under penalty of forfeiture of all goods and severe correction.
3. The inhabitants of the ten trading posts may sail to seek their livelihood northward to **Ayerbangy** and southward to **Cataun**, as well as the islands between these places. However, those sailing north past **Padang** must first request passes from the Commander, and those sailing south from the headman at **Poelo Chirco**. All desired goods must be delivered to the Company; specifically, no gold, pepper, camphor, or copra may be sold to anyone else.
4. Should any slaves or servants—including *jugatijff* from **Poelo Chinco**, **Sillida**, or the **Tambangse** gold mine—flee and appear in the ten trading posts, the *radjas* and regents pledge to pursue and capture them without hesitation. These individuals shall be bound and delivered to the headmen at **Poelo Chinco**. A payment of eight *rijksdaalders* shall be made for each slave; for other servants, Europeans, or *Mardykers*, a double reward shall be granted. However, if any *radjas*,

regents, or residents knowingly conceal fugitives, they shall be subject to arbitrary correction and forfeit double the reward as a fine.
5. Finally, all contracting parties recognize and respect the **Dutch East India Company** as their lawful protector and sovereign. To prevent disputes or wars between the *radjas* and *soucas*, they seek the rightful decision of the Commander, provided that the Company supports the rightful party against the wrongful party in any dispute, ensuring that peace and friendship between them, their descendants, and the Company remain eternal and unbreakable.

To further validate this agreement, this contract was written in nine copies and signed by both parties: one for each of the six *radjas*, one for the Governor-General in **Batavia**, and one for the Commander at **Padang** and the headman at **Poelo Chinco**. An authentic copy in the Malay language shall be provided to each of the ten trading posts.

Thus agreed and confirmed in the presence of **Orangkay Panglima Radja** (Governor of **Padang**), **Panglima Radja Phalouran**, **Panglima dan Badjang Radja**, **Nemoeda** (King of **Rouwsin**), and the eight *pounglous* of **Sillida**. Signed at **Poelo Chinco, Sillida**, in March **1686** (corresponding to the 18th of the month *Abin Achir* in the Islamic calendar, 1095 years after the birth of Muhammad). Signed: **Jacobus Couper**, **Jan van Mechelen**, and **Joannes Hofman**. The Company's seal is pressed in red wax, noted: "By order of Commander **Jacobus Couper**," signed by **van Heyst**, Secretary.

PERSIA

June 1686

During the actions of the Company, under the leadership of **Van den Heuvel** and **De Jager**, a mission was sent to **Ispahan** to attempt to reach an agreement with the Persian government. The Persian government was reluctant to enter discussions as long as the island of **Kishm** was not returned and the ships captured from Indian merchants were not released. The former occurred in June 1685; the latter was negotiated over several ships. Finally, in June 1686, **Van den Heuvel** obtained permission from **Shah Suleiman** (referred to as Gamron or Berder Abbas) to reopen Company trade. There was, however, no mention of restoring the silk trade.

A decree from His Majesty **Shah Suleiman**, King of Persia, addressed to the regents, counselors, and the customs master of the sea-ports on the Persian Gulf, was issued in the month of *Redzjeb* 1097 (June 1686). In this decree, **Justus van den Heuvel**, Commissioner-Director of Persia, is licensed to go to

Gamron. The regents and ministers are commanded to record a precise taxation of the customs duties on goods brought in and exported by the Company, provided the merchants pay them.

The decree, translated from Persian, states:

> **Suleiman**, slave of the King… This is a command to be obeyed by the world: The regent of the sea-ports of **Abbas** and the accountant of the import and export duties there and in other sea-ports, as well as the *waziers*, officers, and counselors of the main roads from the port of **Abbas** to the residence city of **Isfahaan**, shall know that in accordance with the request of the exalted pillar among his equals, **Justus van Heuvel**, the Dutchman captain, he is licensed to proceed to the port of **Abbas**.
>
> Regarding the merchandise of the Dutch nation arriving at the aforementioned port, let it be sold. Any import and export duties, as well as other royal taxes due on said merchandise, shall be collected as the captain has committed in writing to the high court. When the aforementioned pillar arrives and becomes aware of this royal decree, no hindrance or obstruction shall be placed in the way of the trade of the said nation.
>
> The regent and accountant of duties at the port of **Abbas** shall maintain a precise and detailed list of all trade of the aforementioned nation, including the valuation and notation of import and export duties and other taxes, according to the customs applied to other merchants. Similarly, the *wazier* and regent of **Laar**, and the counselors of each district, shall keep a clear and precise record of the goods transported from the port of **Abbas** to the residence city of **Spahan** and other provinces, including the weight taxes and other royal duties, according to custom.

Furthermore, they are to obey all subsequent orders and are strictly bound to the aforementioned terms.

Written in the exalted month of *Redzjeb* 1097 (June 1686). On the reverse, it is noted that the decree was registered on the 7th of *Sjawaal* 1097 (**September 21, 1686**) in the records of the royal private domain and the *serchat*. It is further noted that it was registered in the books of the visitors.

Below is the notation: “Agreed with the translation made by the Senior Merchant **Herbert de Jager**. **Spahan**, September 6, 1686,” signed by **Willem Sicken**, Secretary. It was further collated and agreed upon in **Gamron** in September 1686, signed by **Frans Casteleyn**, and in **Souratte** on **January 24, 1687**.

COROMANDEL

June 1686

The brothers **Madocna Akkena**, respectively the first minister and generalissimo of the King of **Golkonda**, **Abdullah Hassan Kutah-shah**, were for a long time nearly omnipotent and treated foreign merchants harshly. They were particularly antagonistic toward the Dutch Company, causing it serious distress. When the Mughal army invaded **Golkonda** in 1685 and threatened the capital, the desperate populace killed both brothers in a gruesome manner (an event compared by some to the death of the **De Witt** brothers). In 1685, **Laurens Pit**, the young Governor of **Coromandel**, arrived; he entered the service of the King and presented the Company's grievances regarding the abuses of **Akkena**. The King sought to satisfy the Dutch demands with the following grant:

Grant from the King, Sultan Aboel Hassaan Coetob-sia, to the Dutch Company

> To the new Governor of **Palliacatta**, **Laurens Pit**, sent by the Right Honorable Governor-General **Joannes Camphuys** and the Honorable Lords of the Council in **Jacatra** as an express ambassador to me. Having understood the weight of these matters, it is my pleasure to make amends for the wrongs done to the Honorable Company by **Akkana Pandiet**, and to strengthen the friendship between myself and the Honorable Company.
>
> Out of goodwill, for as long as the world lasts, I hereby grant and gift the city of **Palliacatta** and its dependent villages—including **Conderon**, **Nekkaderouw**, **Chormandelan**, **Sinepalleacatta**, **Kanninghalen**, and **Andemathon**, as well as all of **Sinkerkoer** with **Menaar Penaar**. The Company may trade and govern there as they please, without interference from the regents in **Carnatica**.
>
> In exchange, the Honorable Company is obliged to pay an annual sum of 3,000 *pagodas*. In return, I shall be bound to assist the Company against any enemies who would wish to cause harm or seize the aforementioned places; I shall regard such enemies as my own. One member of my people shall remain in **Palliacatta** as *hawaldaar* over my ships; at the end of the year, he shall receive the aforementioned 3,000 *pagodas*. He shall not interfere with the income or governance of the city or its inhabitants, but shall simply exist quietly and live off the salary I provide, remaining subject to the orders of the Governor.

> **Palliacatta** and the aforementioned places shall be possessed and governed in full ownership by the Dutch Company starting from our new year, **June 3, 1686** (corresponding to the month of *Redzjeb* 1097).

COROMANDEL

November 17, 1686 ## The Coromandel Coast: Disputes and Settlements

By a *firman* dated **June 1686**, the Dutch East India Company was promised certain revenues from the vicinity of **Pulicat**. However, these promises were largely unfulfilled. The King of **Golconda** claimed that the city's total revenue amounted to **13,000 pagodas**, yet the Company was only paying **100 pagodas**, leaving a deficit of **1,000 pagodas** annually. Through **Ackena** and his associates, the Company argued that they had been disadvantaged. When the King refused to concede, **Laurens Pit** resorted to force. Supported by reinforcements from **Ceylon**, he marched on **Masulipatnam**. Although the King's attempt to recapture this vital city was unsuccessful, the sovereign eventually conceded. He restored the city to **Pit** in exchange for several *firmans* confirming the Company's existing rights.

Royal Decree of Sultan Aboel Hassan Coetob-chia

A *firman* granted by **Sultan Aboel Hassan Coetob-chia** to the Company, received on **November 17, 1686**:

> In the name of Almighty God, whose divine command is as radiant as the sun and whose execution is absolute. From my court, blessed by justice and guided by God's vicegerency, let it be known to all commanders, overseers, governors, *hawaladars*, local leaders, secretaries, customs officers, toll collectors, and road guards throughout the kingdom:
>
> All disputes with the Dutch have now been resolved through the great royal favor extended to the Company. By this *firman*, I grant all Dutch citizens the right to conduct their trade with peace of mind throughout my realm, in accordance with the *firmans* previously granted by myself and my ancestors. This applies both to their established factories and all other locations where they seek to trade.
>
> It is my strict command that the above be observed. In every corner of my kingdom, the Dutch must be permitted to conduct their business in complete security. Wherever the Dutch or their dependents operate, they are not to be

> hindered in the slightest. They shall be allowed to pass and repass freely according to their wishes, transporting their merchandise and goods over land and river without interference, ensuring their trade suffers no loss and they have no cause for complaint.
>
> None shall violate this order; those who do shall be subject to royal punishment. It is the King's desire that they expand their trade within my realm, and you are to offer them every possible assistance. Those who act contrary to this *firman* shall face the King's correction.

Given in the month of *Silhadsja*, in the year **1097 of the Hegira**. Signed by the high lord and governor, **Hosseyn-beeq**, the *sercheyl*.

Settlement of Claims and Revenue

A copy of a *firman* granted by the King of **Golconda**, **Sultan Aboel Hassan Coetob-chia**, to Commissioner **Laurens Pit**, dated **November 18, 1686**:

> To the Dutch Governor, Captain **Laurens Pit**, who enjoys the King's great favor: be it known that the *sersamet* and *hawaladar* **Thamaes beeq** has recently declared that the claims between **Saraf Chodenda** and **Pandiet Ackena** have been settled for a sum of **120,000 pagodas**. This amount shall be paid over five years from the revenues of **Masulipatnam** and **Pulicat**, totaling **24,000 pagodas** annually.
>
> Accordingly, two *firmans* have been issued to the *hawaladars* of **Masulipatnam** and **Pulicat**. Starting from the month of *Maharam* in the year **1098 of the Hegira**, they are to pay the Dutch Company **24,000 pagodas** each year, distributed as follows: the regents and *hawaladars* of **Masulipatnam** shall pay **18,000 pagodas** annually, and those of **Pulicat** shall pay **6,000 pagodas**.
>
> His Majesty commands that you, hoping for the continued favor of the crown, hand over the ships currently in your possession to the customs regents upon receipt of the *firmans* in **Masulipatnam** and **Pulicat**. Furthermore, you are to send the residents back to their factories to resume trade and promote the King's prosperity, thereby strengthening the bonds of friendship. His Majesty wishes to show you ever-increasing respect; you may rest assured regarding the funds mentioned above. Let no doubt or ill will

> remain in your heart; the regents of the aforementioned places will fulfill the promised payments according to the contract.

Given on the **2nd of Maharam, 1098 AH** (**November 18, 1686**).

Administrative Orders for Local Regents

November 18, 1686

I. Order to Masulipatnam The King commands the *hawaladar* regents of **Masulipatnam** to note that the claims involving the Dutch captain, **Saraf Chodenda**, and **Pandiet Ackena** have been settled for **120,000 pagodas** to be paid over five years. The regents must pay the Dutch Company **18,000 pagodas** annually from the revenues of **Masulipatnam**, starting from the month of *Maharam* **1098 AH**, and obtain a receipt for each payment.

II. Order to Pulicat The King commands the *hawaladar* regents of **Pulicat** to note that the claims involving the Dutch captain, **Saraf Chodenda**, and **Pandiet Ackena** have been settled for **120,000 pagodas** over five years. The regents must pay the Dutch Company **6,000 pagodas** annually from the revenues of **Pulicat**, starting from the month of *Maharam* **1098 AH**, and obtain a receipt for each payment.

Decree on Currency and Law Enforcement

November 1686

On the Exchange of Pagodas: A *firman* was granted to the Company regarding the **Pulicat pagodas** to restore their previous exchange value. It has been brought to the King’s attention by the Dutch captain that Pulicat pagodas are of equal weight and superior quality to those of **Madras**, and historically held a better exchange rate. However, they are currently being undervalued. Therefore, the King orders that Pulicat pagodas be accepted and issued at a **1:1 ratio** with Madras pagodas. Anyone making a distinction between the two shall be fined and held accountable.

On Deserting Soldiers: A *firman* was granted to the Company regarding the recovery of fugitive soldiers. The King acknowledges the Dutch captain’s report that several soldiers have deserted and, despite calls to return, have remained under the protection of local regents. His Majesty orders that wherever

these servants of the captain are found in the kingdom, they must be surrendered to him immediately. No one is permitted to protect them.

Debt Collection and Safe Passage

December 1686

On the Debtors of Saraf Chodenda: The King orders all *hawaladars* and regents throughout the realm to be aware that **Saraf Chodenda** has many debtors in various cities who refuse to pay their debts when confronted. His Majesty commands that these individuals be investigated and forced to pay their debts to **Chodenda**. No official shall hide or protect these debtors.

On Safe Passage to Masulipatnam: The road guards and overseers from **Golconda** to **Masulipatnam** are hereby notified that the agents of the Dutch captain, **Saraf Chodenda**, are traveling to **Masulipatnam**. His Majesty commands that they be allowed to pass freely and without hindrance to ensure their safe arrival.

The Abolition of the *Gaddjum* Levy

January 8, 1687

The Dutch captain has informed His Majesty that a levy known as *gaddjum* has been imposed on the employees of the Company and the residents of **Pulicat**. This levy was not previously in use and has been imposed without justification, causing many residents to flee. Therefore, the King commands that this levy not be imposed. Orders are to be given that the traditional *salabaed* be maintained instead.

Treaty with the Minangkabau (West Coast of Sumatra)

January 23, 1687

An eternal alliance was concluded between the rulers of the **Minangkabau**—including the *Pertuang Nang Satie* (the eldest), the *Pertuang Nang Moeda* (the youngest), and four other noble princes—and the representatives of the Dutch Company, led by **Cornelis de Bries**, acting on behalf of Governor-General **Joannes Camphuys**.

The terms of the agreement are as follows:

- **Reconciliation**: Both parties acknowledge that past abuses and misunderstandings led to unrest. All previous disputes are to be forgotten and forgiven, and the parties shall henceforth live as brothers in friendship.
- **Recognition of Authority**: The rulers recognize the Governor-General and his representatives as the governors of the **Minangkabau Emperor** for the coastal lands from **Baros** to **Sillebaar**. All previous contracts made by the Dutch with the Minangkabau court are reaffirmed.
- **Expulsion of the English**: All previous contracts, land transfers, or sales of towns and rivers made to the **English**—which prejudiced the Dutch Company—are hereby revoked and annulled. The rulers declare that the English obtained these through deceit and bad faith. The Dutch governors are authorized to expel the English and any other European nations from these coastal lands.
- **Mutual Defense**: The rulers promise their full military assistance to the Company. The parties agree to treat each other's enemies as their own.
- **Mutual Respect**: The Dutch representatives pledge to respect the born princes of the **Minangkabau** and provide them with all necessary aid.

Signed in the district of **Peynan** on **January 23, 1687** (5th of *Jumadilauwel*, **1093 AH**). The contract was sworn upon the **Alcoran** and signed by the *Pertuang Nang Satie* and *Pertuang Nang Moeda*, witnessed by **Radja Carbauw**, **Radja Mangsor**, and **Datou Gadang**. Signed on behalf of the Dutch: **Cornelis de Bries**, **Hendrik Mortier**, **Jacobus Verbergmoes**, **Gerrit Stappers**, **Pieter Bovic**, **Willem Byland**, and **Joannes van Velse**. Present: **Jacob Claasz**, First Clerk. Certified and agreed upon at **Padang**, March **1687**. Signed: **Jacob Claasz**, Sworn Clerk.

SUMATRA'S WEST COAST

June 1687

To prevent the English from penetrating further north, the **Company** sought to secure a strip of land in the region known as the **Ten Harbors**, bordering the lands of **Painan** and **Salido** (Sillida), which the **Company** already possessed.

> **Deed of Assignment and Perpetual Submission to the Dutch East India Company**, currently represented by His Excellency the Governor-General **Joannes Camphuys** and the Honorable Council of the Indies at **Batavia**.

> Granted and passed by the collective rajahs and regents of the *Sapoulo Boabandaars*—specifically the districts of **Batang-Kapas**, **Tello-Tarato**, **Batoe-Pintoe**, **Seranty**, **Piaman-Pare**, **Cambang**, **Lakitang**, **Pelangy**, **Songy-Toeno**, and **Pongassam**, as well as **Ayerhadje**, which already belongs to the **Company**.

First, we, the collective regents of the *Sapoulo Boabandaars*, acting through the aforementioned representatives, acknowledge that all contracts we have concluded, generally or individually, with the **Dutch East India Company** are firm, binding, and irrevocable. We hereby renounce all such contracts made collectively or individually that may conflict with these terms, as they were unlawfully executed beyond our authority, since we are subjects of the **Dutch East India Company**. Consequently, as subjects, we request pardon and grace instead of legal rigor for our errors and lapses. As a sign of our voluntary submission and surrender to our lawful sovereign lord, we lay our *krisses* at the feet of those representing the **Company** on this coast, appearing with uncovered heads, bent knees, and folded hands, our faces cast toward the earth. We humbly pray that, upon receiving this pardon, the administration of the aforementioned lands be granted to us and our descendants.

Articles:

1. We waive all claims of ownership of the *Sapoulo Boabandaars*, bounded in the north by the district of **Sillida Pynang** and its dependencies, and in the south by the land of **Ayerhadje**; bordering the great ocean to the west and the mountains to the east. We recognize the **Dutch East India Company** as the lawful sovereign and owner of these lands, and as faithful subjects, we promise our full obedience. As a token of this recognition, we collectively and individually commit to an annual tribute to be delivered to the **Company** (or its representative in the lower lands of Sumatra’s West Coast) at **Pulau Chinco**, consisting of:
    - A grove of bananas
    - Four coconuts
    - Four chickens
    - One sack of rice
    - One sack of pepper
    - One goat
2. We, the rajahs and regents of the *Sapoulo Boabandaars*, acknowledge that by violating previous contracts with the **Company**, we have rightfully incurred punishment. This not only gave grounds for the general forfeiture of our lands’ income but also the private forfeiture of all grounds and possessions. However, out of fatherly affection, the **Company** has allowed us to retain our possessions, requesting only a

modest portion of the collected produce. In recognition of this, and for our own security, we declare that we and our heirs have sold and ceded certain lands. Having been restored to our lands by the **Company**, we now freely and without coercion sell and transfer a strip of land beginning south of the **Pynang** district borders, extending along the sea to the northern borders of **Ayerhadje**, covering the *bandhaars* on the coast. This strip is defined as extending 100 rods (or one musket shot) inland from the sea, including all mouths and outlets of streams and rivers within said length. This is granted for the sum of **54 rijksdaalders** per *bandhaar*, receipt of which is hereby acknowledged. Consequently, we no longer hold any right, ownership, or claim to these shores and river mouths; they are granted to the **Company** to be handled as its own property. We vow to uphold this sale against anyone else who might claim ownership.

3. We, the collective rajahs and regents of the *Soucos* representing the *Sapoulo Boabandaars*—including the lineages of **Maleyo**, **Tigalares**, **Panny**, and **Campey**—appoint representatives residing at **Sillida** to assist the High Council of the *Sapoulo Boabandaars*. The **Company**, our lawful sovereign, shall preside over this Council and may appoint a *panglima* as Vice-President to execute all matters of importance regarding the *Sapoulo Boabandaars* according to the rendered verdicts. We recognize this authority as the legal means to maintain peace and order in these lands.

4. This High Council of the *Sapoulo Boabandaars* shall be based at **Sillida**, where the councilors shall reside. Councilors may only be replaced or appointed upon the consent of the **Company**, which shall provide for their livelihood.

5. The entire population of the *Sapoulo Boabandaars* must bring all trade goods, without exception, to **Pulau Chinco** or **Padang** to be sold to the **Company**. The **Company** may grant certain commissions for the recovery of costs. No one among the *Sapoulo Boabandaars* may sell trade goods to anyone other than the **Company**. Those found selling externally shall forfeit not only the goods but also pay a fine equal to the value of said goods to the buyer. These fines shall be distributed among the councilors of the *Sapoulo Boabandaars* for their sustenance and to prevent fraud, as the **Company** holds an inherent right to these goods.

6. Members of the *Sapoulo Boabandaars* may not trade, directly or indirectly, with anyone other than the **Company**, except for those arriving with **Company** passes. The **Company** may grant permission to trade in certain necessities; failure to comply will result in the forfeiture of life and property.

7. Should any European or Indian nations attempt to take possession of any harbor or province of the *Sapoulo Boabandaars*, with or without the consent of our subjects, the **Company**, as lawful sovereign, shall forbid and physically prevent such actions, as is the right of any sovereign in its own free land.

8. All inhabitants of the *Sapoulo Boabandaars*, both regents and subjects, swear loyalty, obedience, and submission to the **Company** and its representative, the Commander of the lower lands of Sumatra's West Coast. They shall obey his orders as faithful subjects, under penalty of forfeiture of life and property, and under the eternal curse of God upon them and their descendants.

9. All residents, regents, and subjects of the *Sapoulo Boabandaars* promise that no one shall maintain correspondence with anyone outside the **Company**, nor leave their land to seek refuge with others, under penalty of forfeiture of life and property, which shall be distributed among the councilors.

10. As is fitting for subjects, they shall recognize the actions of the **Company**, their sovereign, as beneficial. Consequently, the enemies of the **Company** shall be their enemies, and the friends of the **Company** shall be their friends.

11. Any subject of the **Company** from the *Sapoulo Boabandaars* wishing to earn a living elsewhere must notify the **Company** and request a pass (from the chief at **Pulau Chinco** in the south to the area past **Padang** in the north) from the Commander. They must present all acquired goods to the **Company** and are strictly forbidden from selling gold, pepper, camphor, coconut oil, or benzoin to anyone else, under penalty of life and property. The **Company** shall pay the standard market price current among merchants.

12. If any **Company** slaves or servants escape and take refuge in the *Sapoulo Boabandaars*, the residents, regents, and subjects are required to bring them before the chief at **Pulau Chinco**. A reward of **rijksdaalders** will be given for each slave and servant returned. Anyone found hiding such persons shall be brought to justice and fined **100 rijksdaalders**, to be distributed among the High Council.

13. All disputes, questions, and conflicts of interest shall be referred to the High Council at **Sillida** to ensure that justice is served and that peace and order are maintained in the *Sapoulo Boabandaars*.

14. All past hostilities, crimes, or grievances committed up to this date shall be forgiven and forgotten. No party shall speak of them or seek legal redress, regardless of the nation involved,

as this is deemed best for the welfare of the inhabitants and the land. Likewise, the **Company** shall consider all past grievances against it as if they never occurred.

15. These articles were established by mandate of the **Minangkabau** king through the ordinary ambassador, **Maharadja Laxamana**, who presented the **Company** as the Emperor's representative in November **1686**. We, the *Sapoulo Boabandaars*, acknowledge the **Company's** authority to establish these terms. These articles were publicly proclaimed at **Sillida** under the Great Tree. They were read and announced to all present, including the blowing of the bamboo trumpet (*rambang*) and the sounding of the gong, so that no one may later claim ignorance. This agreement was drawn up in twelve copies and signed by the provinces, the Governor-General at **Batavia**, and the Commander of the West Coast of Sumatra. To finalize this, an oath was taken under the Great Tree at **Sillida**; the priest opened the Quran, we placed our hands upon it, and declared that the contents of this book shall be a curse upon us and our descendants if these articles are not sacredly observed.

Signed this **June 1687**, according to the birth of our Lord Jesus Christ, and according to the Malay calendar, in the year **1098** after the birth of Muhammad.

Signed: **Abraham Boutder** and **P. Bovic**. Affixed with the **Company** seal in red wax. By order of the Administrator, signed: **Jacob Claasz**, Sworn Clerk.

BANTAM

December 1687 – February 1688

On **October 2nd, 1687**, Sultan **Abdul Kahar** of Bantam (also known as Sultan Hadji) passed away. His eldest son and successor was a youth of barely 16 years. Meanwhile, **Sultan Agoen**, an old enemy held prisoner by the **Company**, still hoped for his return. The government in **Batavia** did not wish to see the political crisis in Bantam escalate; they immediately sent commissioners to Bantam, who succeeded in having the young monarch recognized. The young Sultan subsequently confirmed the administrative decrees of **1659**, **1684**, and **1686**.

> **Act of Renewal of the treaties concluded between the Dutch East India Company and previous Kings of Bantam**, by **Jacob Joriszoon Pits**, Ordinary Councilor of India and Plenipotentiary of the High Government of India,

> and the lawfully crowned successor, **Paducca Siry Sulthan Aboe Fahal Mahomet Jaja**, and **Pangeran Aria Diepa Ningrat**, Administrator of Bantam.

This act renews the contracts successively concluded between the **Dutch East India Company** and previous Kings of Bantam for the mutual benefit of their lands and subjects. Following the death of **Paducca Siry Sultan Aboe Nasar Abdul Cahar**, these contracts were renewed on **November 22nd** by **Jacob Joriszoon Pits**, in the presence of qualified ministers and the lawfully crowned successor, **Paducca Siry Sulthan Aboe Fahal Mahomet Jaja**, and the Administrator **Pangeran Aria Diepa Ningrat**, supported by the Sultan's three brothers and five senior councilors.

The renewal is as follows:

The following three contracts—concluded on **July 10th, 1659**, between the **Company** and **Sultan Agoen**; confirmed on **April 17th, 1684**, with President **Frangois Tak** and the late **Paducca Siry Sultan Aboe Nasar Abdul Cahar** (and ratified in **Batavia** on **April 28th**); and the contract of police and commerce concluded on **February 15th, 1686**, between the Councilors **Willem van Outhoorn**, **Joan Van Hoorn**, **Isaic d'St. Martin**, and the representatives **Pangeran Aria Diepa Ningrat** and **Keey Focke** (Pangeran Tajoedin)—are hereby renewed. All points contained in these three contracts are to be held as renewed and ratified as if they were transcribed word for word.

To ensure this renewal remains permanent and irrevocable, **Paducca Siry Sultan Aboe Fahal Mahomet Jaja** and Administrator **Pangeran Aria Diepa Ningrat**, in the presence of the King's three brothers (**Pangeran Adepatty**, **Pangeran Cassatrien**, and the **Panambahan**) and five councilors (**Pangeran Tajoedin**, **Natta Widjaja**, **Natta Nagara**, **Raxa Nagara**, and **Ratou Bagous Kousouma Ningrat**), vow for themselves and their descendants to faithfully and sincerely uphold these terms without the slightest infraction.

Likewise, **Jacob Joriszoon Pits**, acting as plenipotentiary and in the presence of Chief Merchant **Joan Leeuwenson**, Captain of the Malays **Wan Abdul Bagus**, and merchants **Louis Keyser** and **Willem Kaaff**, promises on behalf of the Governor-General, the Council of the Indies, and the **Dutch East India Company** to ensure the same.

Three identical copies of this renewal were drawn up in Dutch, Javanese, and Malay. The King, assisted by **Pangeran Diepa Ningrat** and the aforementioned princes and councilors, swore upon the Quran in the Moorish fashion. The document was signed and sealed. It shall be ratified in **Batavia** by the Governor-General

and the Council of the Indies with the Great Seal of the **Company**. One copy shall be held by the Governor-General, one by the King, and one by the **Company** resident in Bantam.

Executed and concluded at the **Diamond Castle** in **Surosouan**, the largest city in the Kingdom of Bantam, **December 1687**.

Signed: **Jacob Pits** (with seal in red wax). Present: **Joannes Leeuwenson**, **Louis de Keyser**, and **Willem Kaaff** (each with their own seal). Signed in Malay: **Aboe Fahal Mahomet Jaja**, **Aria Diepa Ningrat**, **Tajoedin**, **Natta Widjaja**, **Natta Nangara**, **Raxa Nagara**, and **Ratou Bagus Cassoema Ningrat**. (Javanese signatures accompanied by seals in red wax).

Renewal of the obligatory act regarding the debt of 600,000 rijksdaalders granted by the late King to the Company, now renewed by the current King of Bantam, Paducca Siry Sultan Aboe Fahal Mahomet Jaja, and the Administrator Pangeran Aria Diepa Ningrat. ## The Bantam Agreement

We, **Paducca Siry Sultan Aboe Fahaal Mahometh Jaja**, and **Pangerang Aria Diepa Ningrat**, Governor, in the presence of our three brothers—**Pangerang Ade Patty**, **Pangeran Cassoerien**, and **Fahambahan**—as well as five qualified Bantamese councilors, namely **Pangerangs Tajoe dlin**, **Natta Widjaja**, **Natta Nagara**, **Raxa Nagara**, and **Ratou Bagus Cassoema Ningrat**, have reviewed and considered the obligatory deed.

This deed, dated Monday, the second day of the month of *Jumada al-Awwal* at approximately eleven o’clock, in the year **1095** after the birth of the Prophet **Mahometh**, was issued by our late father, **Paducca Siry Sultan Aboe Nasar Abdul Cahar**. It concerns a loan of **600,000 rixdollars** granted to the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)** to cover the expenses incurred during the military assistance provided by Governor-General **Joannes Camphuys** and the Council of India against the rebels of the Bantam realm, following an urgent request from our late father in the year **1093**.

Furthermore, the Company was granted a patent in recognition of the services rendered by the Governor-General and the Council of India. This patent stipulates that, in addition to the reimbursement of the expenses for the aforementioned assistance —which total **600,000 rixdollars**—the Company is granted the exclusive privilege, to the exclusion of all other nations regardless of their status, to purchase and export all pepper produced in the lands of **Bantam**, **Lampung**, and **Sillebar**. Similarly, the Company is authorized to import and sell all types of white

painted cloths. No person under our authority shall hinder the Company in these pursuits; instead, they shall provide all necessary help and assistance.

We, **Paducca Siry Sultan Aboe Fahaal Mahometh Jaja**, King of Bantam, and **Pangerang Aria Diepa Ningrat**, Governor, in the presence of the aforementioned princes and dignitaries, hereby pledge to faithfully uphold and enforce the terms of this obligatory deed, as written word-for-word, for ourselves and our heirs. We bind ourselves, our kingdom, and its revenues to these terms.

Signed and agreed upon at the **Diamond Castle** in **Sourousouan**, the largest city in the Kingdom of Bantam, on **December 4, 1687** (Dutch calendar), and in the year **1099** after the birth of the Prophet **Mahometh** (Javanese reckoning), on Thursday the **29th day of the month of Muharram**, at three o’clock in the afternoon. Signed in Dutch and Malay by: **Aboe Fahaal Mahometh Jaja**, **Aria Diepa Ningrat**, **Tajocdin**, **Natta Widjaja**, **Natta Nagara**, **Raxa Nagara**, and **Ratou Bagus Cassoema Ningrat**, with their coats of arms stamped in red wax beside their names.

Renewal of the Act of Remission

Jacob Joriszoon Pits, Ordinary Councilor of India and plenipotentiary for Governor-General **Joannes Camphuys** and the Council of India, representing the **Dutch East India Company**, acting under his open credentials dated **November 22** of this year:

Given that His Excellency the Governor-General, by an act of remission dated **April 28, 1684**, signed at the castle in **Batavia** and ratified with the Company’s great seal, agreed to remit and release the Sultan from the sum of **600,000 rixdollars** spent during the war against the Bantam rebels, as detailed in the aforementioned act:

The undersigned witness, **Jacob Joriszoon Pits**, acting in his capacity as Councilor, hereby pledges to have this act of remission processed and ratified by Governor-General **Joannes Camphuys** and the Council of India, provided that the Company continues to enjoy the preemptive privileges detailed in the original act of remission.

Given at the **Diamond Castle** in **Sourousouan**, the largest city in the Kingdom of Bantam, in **December 1687**. Signed: **Jacob Pits**. Witnessed by: **Joannes Leeuwenson**, **Louis de Keyser**, and **Willem Caaff**.

Ratification by the High Government at Batavia

Johannes Camphuys, Governor-General and Council of India at **Batavia**, representing the **States-General of the United Provinces of the Netherlands**, His Highness the **Prince of Orange**, and the Directors of the **Dutch East India Company**:

Having reviewed the act of renewal executed by **Jacob Pits**, Ordinary Councilor of India, under the authority granted to him via open credentials dated **November 22, 1687**, we hereby renew all contracts previously established between the Company and the successive Kings of Bantam on **July 10, 1659**, **April 17, 1684**, and **February 15, 1686**.

Following the passing of **Paducca Siry Sultan Abdul Cahar Abdul Nasar** in **December 1687**, and the accession of his son and successor, the current King of Bantam, **Paducca Siry Sultan Aboe Fahaal Mahometh Jaja**, assisted by **Pangiran Aria Diepa Ningrat**, and in the presence of the Sultan’s three brothers and five qualified councilors, we have renewed these agreements in our name.

We hereby declare that we approve and ratify this act of renewal as if it had been personally concluded between us and **Paducca Siry Sultan Aboe Fahaal Mahometh Jaja**. In confirmation, we have signed this document and affixed the seal of the Company.

Signed at the castle in **Batavia**, **February 18, 1688**: **Joannes Camphuys**, **Anthony Hurd**, **Willem van Outhoorn**, **Marten Pit**, **Jacob Pits**, **Joan van Hoorn**, **Nicolaas Schagen**, **Martin**, **Gerard de Beveren**, and **Robbertus Padbrugge**. The Company’s seal is stamped in red wax, signed by **Abraham van Riebeeck**, Secretary. The reverse side contains the same in Malay and Javanese, signed by **Abraham van Riebeeck**.

Final Ratification of Remission to the Sultan of Bantam

Johannes Camphuys, Governor-General and Council of India at **Batavia**, representing the **States-General of the United Provinces of the Netherlands**, His Highness the **Prince of Orange**, and the Directors of the **Dutch East India Company**:

We hereby fully approve and ratify the act signed in Bantam in **December 1687** by **Jacob Pits**, Ordinary Councilor of India, under the authority of the open credentials granted on **November 22**. This act concerns the renewal of the act of remission granted

on **April 28, 1684**, to the late father of the current Sultan, **Paducca Siry Sultan Abdul Cahar Aboe Nasar**, under the terms and conditions specified in the original act of **April 28**.

In confirmation, we have signed this document and affixed the seal of the Company. Signed at the castle in **Batavia**, **February 18, 1688**: **Joannes Camphuys**, **Anthon Hurd**, **Willem van Outhoorn**, **Marten Pit**, **Jacob Pits**, **Joan van Hoorn**, **Nicolaas Schagen**, **Martin**, **Gerard de Beveren**, and **Robbertus Padbrugge**. The Company's great seal is stamped in red wax, signed by **Abraham van Riebeeck**, Secretary.

The West Coast of Sumatra

In **1687**, due to increasing English activity on the West Coast of Sumatra, the High Government appointed **Jacob Lobs**, former Governor of Ternate, as Special Commissioner to **Bayang**. The English-backed king of Bayang had fled to **Kenari** after violating previous agreements with the Dutch. At the request of the local regents, **Jacob Lobs** was temporarily charged with the administration of the region.

Act of Authorization granted to twelve *ponglous* (regents) of Bayang for the joint administration of local affairs, issued by Commissioner Jacob Lobs on December 22, 1687.

Jacob Lobs, Special Commissioner of Sumatra's West Coast, acting on behalf of His Excellency **Joannes Camphuys**, Governor-General, and the Council of the Netherlands India:

Be it known that the most recent *panglima* (governor) of Bayang, named **Radja Phaloan**, has in recent years engaged in dealings with the English and the Rajas of Sahela. Having betrayed his trust and becoming a faithless perjurer, he has fled to **Kenari** to escape punishment for his crimes. Furthermore, being elderly and mentally unstable, he was unfit to govern.

Consequently, twelve present *ponglous* (regents) of Bayang—namely **Radja Memoeda Siry Maharadja**, **Radja Bazaar**, **Radja Amaas Intje Seleman**, **Radja Indermamoelia**, **Cede Bayangh**, **Radja Alatn**, **Radja Bandiara Khatib Maharadja Lilla**, **Samporna Maradja**, **Radja Malientangh**, and **Nachoda Caya**—have humbly and urgently requested that the general administration be entrusted to them collectively, rather than appointing a single governor to replace the fugitive Phaloan. They noted that the greed characteristic of such governors has historically depleted the common resources and incited rebellion and mutiny.

The regents pledge to behave as loyal and obedient subjects to the **Dutch East India Company** as their lawful sovereign. After careful deliberation, we deem it in the Company's interest to grant this request, subject to the approval of the High Government in **Batavia**.

Accordingly, these regents are authorized and empowered to manage and direct general affairs as required for the common welfare. They shall not be required to provide accounts or justifications to anyone other than the Company or its authorized officials. However, they may not settle matters of significant importance—such as those involving life, confiscation of property, or the sale and transfer of land—without the knowledge and deliberation of the Company's commander or chief officer on this coast. Furthermore, they shall not take up arms against anyone except in cases of absolute necessity against open enemies. They are authorized to repel any outside interference in the Bayang government unless such parties are specifically authorized by a higher authority.

Done and granted at the Company residence in **Troesang** on **December 22, 1687** (Islamic calendar: **18 Safar 1097**, a Monday). Signed: **Jacob Lobs**. The Company seal is stamped in red wax, signed by **Lofsang** by order of Commissioner **Jacob Lobs**.

Agreement with the King of Trousan

On the same date and at the same location, **Jacob Lobs** concluded an agreement with the King of **Trousan** (or **Troessani**), whose territory includes Bayang. The King requested the Company to act as his protector and arbitrator. In return, the Company agreed to recognize his authority, provided he remained accountable to them.

Jacob Lobs, Special Commissioner of Sumatra's West Coast, representing Governor-General **Joannes Camphuys**, the Council of India, and the **Dutch East India Company** at **Batavia**:

Be it known to all that His Highness, **Radja Itam**, King and sovereign ruler of the lands and people of the province of **Trousan**, has repeatedly declared, both verbally and in writing, his desire to govern his subjects peacefully and in accordance with ancestral laws, without foreign interference that might diminish his authority.

Therefore, the King has requested that the Governor-General and the Council of India serve as his protector and arbitrator. He submits himself, his heirs, and his subjects to the jurisdiction and judgments of the High Government and the Company's commander on this coast. He pledges that all disputes between

himself and his regents, or with any external party, shall be brought before the Company's commander in **Padang** or the local chief officer for resolution and execution. In doing so, he renounces his own judicial jurisdiction over such matters.

After thorough investigation and deliberation, we have consented to this request, subject to the approval of the High Government in **Batavia**, as it serves the common good. We declare that the King of Trousan, by virtue of his hereditary right and previous contracts, shall be accountable only to the Company or its officials in **Batavia** and on this coast. The Company pledges to maintain and protect His Highness against all others, as is just and equitable.

Done, decided, and confirmed in **Trousan**, at the Company lodge, on **December 22, 1687** (Islamic calendar: **18 Safar 1097**, a Monday). Signed: **Jacob Lobs** and **Radja Itam** (in Malay). The Company seal is stamped in red wax, signed by **Willem Bylant**, Secretary.

The Coromandel Coast

In **March 1688**, Commissioner-General **Van Rheede Drakesteyn** inspected the Coromandel Coast. In addition to auditing account books, he focused on relations with indigenous princes and collected all contracts since the Company's inception. He discovered that some officials had prioritized personal gain over the Company's interests.

In **Tanjore**, he was surprised to find that local regents had allowed the Company's lodges in **Carcal** and **Trinneleveil** to be plundered and the Company's personnel expelled. He learned that the ruler of Tanjore, **Sahasja Ragia**, had been misled by his advisors, specifically one **Ragoctade Pandit**, who was suspected of being an English agent. **Van Rheede** successfully negotiated a new treaty with the ruler.

Points of the treaty between His Highness Ragia Estri Sahagie Magharagie Chiole Ragie Toekoe, ruler of the Chola lands, and the Dutch East India Company, represented by Commissioner-General Hendrik Adriaan van Rheede and his council, concluded on March 17, 1688:

- The Company is permitted to establish lodges, fly its flag, and station personnel at the primary locations of **Carcal**, **Trinneleveil**, and **Nagapattnam** for the purpose of trade.
- At **Daratjoerpette**, the Company is granted a site to build a warehouse, fly its flag, and station personnel for trade.
- In all lands of the Chola realm on the Coromandel coast, including all *pettahs* (market districts), His Highness grants that the Company shall pay only half the standard land toll

(*thol*) on its merchandise. ## The Coromandel Coast: Agreements and Treaties (1688)

> Should it occur that the **Dutch East India Company** loses lands or assets under the authority of **His Highness Sahagie Ragie**—whether within the markets or along the coast—due to the actions of the Prince's debtors, **His Highness's** officials and governors shall provide the **Company** with full and proper compensation for the damages incurred.
>
> No English, Danes, French, Portuguese, or other Europeans shall be permitted to trade in **Carcal**, **Trimmelevaas**, or **Adrangapatnam** along the coast, with no exceptions. Furthermore, **His Highness** shall not grant nor permit them any locations for such purposes.
>
> Should any employees of the **Company**, whether stationed in the factories or within the markets, conduct themselves improperly, **His Highness** shall, following a proper inquiry and the presentation of irrefutable proof, notify the Chief of **Nagapatnam** before taking any action, provided that such action is not an urgent necessity.
>
> Individuals sent by **His Highness** to the **Company's** towns, factories, or other holdings shall be received with the honor and respect befitting their rank, just as the **Company's** representatives are treated when visiting **His Highness** or his governors.
>
> The **Company** shall issue free passes or sea-letters for two of **His Highness's** ships for customs purposes, exempting them from the usual fees.
>
> The tusked elephant provided annually by the **Company** to **His Highness** must be of a height of *cobidos* (Company measure), or slightly above or below.
>
> Recognition payments shall be settled in full, and **Arabian** or **Surabayan** horses shall be presented to the King every year.
>
> The *Wawoke-pandidaar* shall be permitted to bring and sell *nely* (cloth) to the value of **5,000 pardaos** annually from the lands of his governor within the city of **Nagapatnam**, exempt from all tolls or duties.
>
> Should **His Highness Sahagie Ragie** encounter any adversity, the **Company** shall provide all possible aid; likewise, **His Highness** shall provide the **Company** with all necessary assistance and support within the lands under his jurisdiction.

> In the event that **His Highness** enters into a state of war with any domestic or foreign rulers, the **Company** may not transport any goods into the territories of **His Highness's** enemies without his express consent.
>
> To ensure the security, confirmation, and faithful observance of this treaty—which shall endure as long as the **Company** exists and **His Highness** reigns, and indeed as long as the sun and moon shine—these terms are mutually and gladly agreed upon and ratified.

Note: The original draft of this contract was sealed by **Sahagie Ragie** with a hexagonal seal on **July 3** at **Nagapatnam**. It was delivered to **Sadraspatnam** via dispatch on the **30th** and signed by **His Highness**.

The Village of Palicol (March 1688)

The village of **Palicol**, located near **Masulipatnam**, had been held by the **Company** for many years. However, local customs officials had begun imposing taxes and claiming other rights over the population. Through the mediation of Under-Governor **Housseyn-beek**, the **Company** sought to restore its ancient rights.

A Persian letter, translated by **Housseyn-beek** (also known as **Moerindoe Patsia Alemgir Allimardi-chan**) and dated **March 18, 1688**, was addressed to the *sarrefdaar* of **Eloer**, **Mir Hassan**:

> Be advised that I have recently learned that you have seized the village of **Palicol** via the customs office. Consequently, you are hereby instructed that upon receipt and reading of this letter, you shall immediately hand over the aforementioned village of **Palicol** to the Dutch and cease all further involvement. Once I have arrived, we shall settle the differences and resolve all matters between us. It is not necessary for you to write further on this matter.

This document was collated and agreed upon at **Masulipatnam** on **March 29, 1688**, and signed by **Abraham Scm**, First Clerk.

Trade Protection on the Coromandel Coast (March 1688)

On **March 30, 1688**, a decree was issued by the Nabab **Housseyn-beek** (also known as **Alimarda-chan**), stating the following:

> To all *circuenacs*, *sjanderijs*, *tallecarrims*, chief scribes, *sjagatie* toll collectors, and others from the regions of **Eloer**, **Ragimandron**, **Daatcheron**, **Moestaffa-rager**, **Martosabaat**, **Mansulipatnam**, **Nisaampatnam** or **Petapoely**, and other designated villages, up to **Carlingapatnam** and **Sicacol**:
>
> It has recently come to light that the trade of the **Dutch Company** is being obstructed in various places, both by land and by sea. Such interference is contrary to the established agreement. You are hereby ordered to cease all obstructions regarding this matter immediately and to strictly adhere to this decree.

This was collated and agreed upon at **Masulipatnam** on **April 14, 1688**, and signed by **Abraham Scm**, First Clerk.

Agreement with Rama-nayke (June 1688)

Hendrik Adriaan van Rheede, acting as Commissioner for the **Dutch East India Company** and representing the **Lords XVII**, entered into the following agreement with the *paligaat* (landlord/warden) **Rama-nayke**:

> First, **Rama-nayke** is hereby promised and granted protection for himself, his family, and his dependents by the **Company**. He shall be shielded from all solicitations, threats, or hostilities from land-tenants or *pandidaars* within or outside the city. Should any harm be brought to **Rama-nayke** because of the **Company**, or should the **Company** abandon him, the **Company** shall be held accountable.
>
> In return, **Rama-nayke** pledges that he, along with his kinsmen, subjects, and soldiers, shall assist in the defense of **Nagapatnam** (also known as **Sjolomandelan**) during any time of war, to the best of his ability. He further pledges to protect the seven villages held by him and his ancestors, namely: **Antonie pette**, **Mansjekole**, **Nauangoeli**, **Ponweseeri**, **Alengernangelan**, **Mouton**, and **Kaniwelaukuddi**.

Should these villages be seized by more powerful land-tenants, **Rama-nayke** and his deputies pledge to inflict far greater damage upon the villages and inhabitants of those rival tenants than those tenants could have possibly inflicted upon the **Company's** villages.

To maintain the guards assigned to these villages, the **Company** ensures that all income—including tolls, duties, and taxes—from said villages, present and future, shall be collected by **Company** officials. However, these villages shall remain under the higher authority of the **Company**, governed by the Governor of **Palliacatte** and the Chief of **Nagapatnam** and his council, who shall exercise legal jurisdiction over all inhabitants as necessary.

Rama-nayke is further obligated to attract as many merchants and craftsmen to these villages as possible and shall take no action that would diminish the population. He shall follow all orders issued by the successive Chiefs of the city.

Furthermore, without the express permission of the **Company**, **Rama-nayke** shall not commit any act of violence or cause damage to the subjects, lands, or properties of those under the authority of **Sahagie Ragie**. Should he do so, he must provide full restitution.

For the maintenance of his household and family, the **Company** shall grant **Rama-nayke** an annual allowance of **1,200 pardaos**, payable from the **Company** treasury in **Nagapatnam**. He is also granted the right to import **600 boys nely** (cloth) annually into the outskirts of the city, exempt from all duties.

In exchange, **Rama-nayke** shall maintain **100 capable soldiers** ready for the service of the **Company** within the city outskirts, for which suitable lodgings shall be provided.

This allowance of **1,200 pardaos** shall last for a period of two to four years, starting now, until **Rama-nayke** is restored to his original rights as a land-tenant. Should this restoration be delayed, he shall continue to receive **600 pardaos** annually.

Rama-nayke is also appointed as the *visiadoor* (police chief) of the outskirts of **Nagapatnam**, tasked with preventing theft and conspiracy according to the laws and customs of the land. For this role, the **Company** shall provide **300,000 baked bricks** for the improvement of his house, an annual free pass for one *Taal* (transport), and **600 measures of unpolished rice**.

> Should the lands and lordships of **Tanjore** fall into the hands of the **Mughal**, the conditions mentioned herein shall be renegotiated.

Signed at **Nagapatnam** on **June 8, 1688**, by **Van Rheede**.

Agreement with Negappa Malleweraye (June 1688)

On **June 19, 1688**, an agreement was made between **Hendrik Adriaan van Rheede**, Commissioner General for the **Dutch East India Company**, and **Negappa Malleweraye** of **Arrialocr**:

> I have granted the **Company** permission to build a lodge and fly its flag in the market of **Arrialocr**. I shall provide a site for this purpose and permit them to conduct trade not only there, but in all lands under my jurisdiction. Furthermore, I grant the **Company** a fifty-percent reduction in tolls on all merchandise imported, exported, or transported within my territories.
>
> Should the **Company** lose any goods to robbery within my lands, the **Company** shall bear the loss. However, should any of my subjects fail to pay the **Company** for goods bought or sold, I pledge to ensure that the **Company** is properly compensated.
>
> These terms shall be faithfully maintained in the spirit of mutual friendship between the **Company** and myself, enduring as long as the sun and moon shine.

This was further confirmed in a document dated **August 10, 1688**, signed by the *visiadoor* of **Arrialocr**, **Rangaxa Mallewaray**.

Trade Rights in Arne (September 1688)

A decree was issued by **Wedosie Baskora**, Governor of the castle and lands of **Arne**, to **Baba Fonboe** on **September 3, 1688**:

> I remain in good health. Your letter has reached me, and I have noted your request. You mentioned that you wish the **Company** to expand its trade in our lands, which would increase the profit for the customs office. Therefore, you requested that they be permitted to pay only half the tolls and be allowed to build houses in our territory.

> I am very pleased with this. Since **His Highness Sahagie Ragie** has already granted you a decree to this effect, I hereby confirm that the **Company** may pay only half the tolls and may construct buildings within our jurisdiction as they see fit. This will ensure that the customs office benefits without fail while the **Company** expands its trade for its own profit.
>
> For further certainty, I reiterate that the **Company** shall not be required to pay more than half the tolls on goods transported or brought into our lands.

The Sovereignty of Cheribon (September 1688)

By **September 1688**, unrest had persisted in **Cheribon** among the three Sultan brothers. While the High Government initially sought harmony, the situation remained unstable. Through the mediation of Governor General **Joannes Camphuys** and the Council of India, and specifically the intervention of Commissioner **Joannes de Hartog**, a new agreement was reached to restore friendship between the three brothers: **Sultan Sepoeh** (the eldest), **Sultan Anom**, and **Pangeran Depatty Topatty** (the *Panembahan* of **Cheribon**).

The new treaty began with a solemn pledge:

> Through this article, the parties sincerely intend, promise, and pledge to one another a renewed, honest, and brotherly friendship… ## Agreement on the Governance of Cirebon

The parties agree to live in unity and without division. They shall neither recall nor dwell upon any past disputes, regardless of the nature or condition of such conflicts. On the contrary, they are bound to honor, esteem, and assist one another, while maintaining proper distinctions of rank. **Sultan Anum** and the **Panbahan of Cirebon** shall recognize **Sultan Sopo**, as the eldest brother and firstborn of their father, **Panambahan Giery Laja**, and shall accord him the highest honor and respect.

Conversely, to avoid any slight or degradation, **Sultan Sopo** shall treat his two brothers, **Sultan Anum** and the **Panbahan of Cirebon**, with appropriate honor and civility. He recognizes that they are members of a single body, and together they must maintain and govern the Realm of Cirebon. Consequently, at all assemblies, **Sultan Sopo** shall occupy the center, with **Sultan Anum** to his right and the **Panbahan of Cirebon** to his left.

Furthermore, only one *saptoe* or tournament ground shall be maintained in Cirebon, located on the *alon-alon* before the court of the eldest prince, **Sultan Sopo**. There, the three brothers, accompanied by their *mantris* in full state regalia, shall appear every Saturday according to custom.

To eliminate all disagreement and estrangement among the princes while seated at the tournament ground, it is agreed that the three brothers shall sit together on the designated elevated platform. **Sultan Sopo** shall sit on the eastern side in the first position; **Sultan Anum** shall occupy the second position on the western side, in accordance with the division of the Cirebon realm decreed by the late *Sousouhounang*; and the **Panbahan of Cirebon** shall occupy the corner of the elevated platform to the east of the eldest brother. All *mantris* shall be seated below them.

Should **Sultan Anum** or the **Panbahan of Cirebon** be ill or otherwise unable to attend the tournament, they must notify the eldest brother, **Sultan Sopo**, via messenger on Saturday morning. Similarly, if **Sultan Sopo** is ill or unable to attend, he shall notify his second brother, **Sultan Anum**, and no one else.

When the three brothers are present at the tournament ground, only the eldest, **Sultan Sopo**, may hold command or speak. However, if **Sultan Sopo** does not appear, the tournament shall proceed, and command and speech shall be led by **Sultan Anum**, and failing that, by the **Panbahan of Cirebon**. If the two eldest brothers are absent, the eldest sons of **Sultan Sopo** and **Sultan Anum** shall appear in their stead to ensure the proceedings continue. In such cases, **Pangeran Depaty Anum** (representing **Sultan Sopo**) or **Pangeran Ratouw** (representing **Sultan Anum**) shall act as commander-in-chief.

To further strengthen this new friendship and alliance among the brothers and to establish a firm order for the Cirebon government —thereby avoiding confusion and conflict—it is agreed that all envoys, letters, and messages from the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)** or other allies shall first be directed to the eldest brother, **Sultan Sopo**. **Sultan Sopo** shall then notify his two brothers, who shall appear at court or on the *alon-alon* upon receiving such notice.

When the brothers have assembled following this summons, the *sabandaar*, accompanied by the *mantris*, shall receive and present the envoys and letters in the presence of the three princes. Envoys shall be heard and answered, and letters shall be opened and read. All actions shall be taken with the consent of the three princes, though **Sultan Sopo** alone shall speak. In his absence or illness, this honor shall fall to **Sultan Anum**. The same protocol shall apply to the writing and sending of letters and envoys to the

VOC or other neighbors; all such matters shall be conducted with the full knowledge and joint consent of the three brothers, and never individually.

Matters of general interest to the realm and people of Cirebon—such as the opening, cleaning, or repair of rivers, roads, and villages—shall not be handled individually by any brother. Instead, **Sultan Sopo** shall convene a council, regardless of whether the matter affects him or his brothers. Upon notice, the other two brothers shall appear at court, where they shall collectively deliberate and decide such matters. Decisions shall be based on a majority or unanimous vote, provided they serve the best interests of the land and people of Cirebon.

In matters of lesser importance that do not require the presence of the princes, **Sultan Sopo** shall, following due notice, convene a meeting on the *alon-alon* consisting of the *mantris* of the three princes. According to custom, this council shall consist of seven members: those of the first, second, and third princes. These *mantris* shall settle matters and report their findings to their respective lords. The regular meeting days shall remain unchanged, held on Wednesdays and Sundays, unless an urgent matter requires an alternative date.

It is further agreed among the brothers that no prince shall, on his own authority, exercise jurisdiction over the people or sentence anyone to death. Such judgments must be made by the full council of the seven *mantris* on the designated court days. This council shall also adjudicate all disputes, conflicts, and debts between traders or citizens of the principality according to Javanese law. Similarly, cases of arson, theft, highway robbery, and other crimes shall be thoroughly investigated by this council; perpetrators shall be punished according to Javanese law, and victims shall be compensated for their losses.

The brothers further agree that no subject of Cirebon may contest a verdict rendered by the aforementioned seven *mantris* or appeal their decision, except in matters of great weight. If the *mantris* find such a case necessary, they shall report it to their lord. **Sultan Sopo** shall then summon **Sultan Anum** and the **Panbahan of Cirebon** to jointly resolve and finalize these heavy matters.

To prevent confusion, fraud, or conflict regarding the minting of *pitjes* (small coins), and to ensure it is clear whose coins are underweight or too small, it is decreed that no one may mint coins except **Raxa Nagara** (for **Sultan Sopo**) and **Souradinata** (for **Sultan Anum**), as they are the only authorized mint-masters. Each may produce no more than two to four coins, featuring a stamp of uniform roundness. One stamp shall bear the characters and letters of **Sultan Sopo**, and the other those of **Sultan Anum**. No coins may be produced or circulated without the prior

knowledge of their respective lords. These coins must be round, stamped, and valued at one-quarter *rijksdaalder*, with a net weight of one *catty* (two *tael*). Failure to comply shall result in the forfeiture of all assets.

Sultan Sopo and **Sultan Anum** specifically reserve the right to appoint new qualified mint-masters should **Raxa Nagara** or **Souradinata** die or be replaced. However, the current size and characters of the stamps, the weight of the coins, and the number of furnaces (two for each prince) shall not be altered, reduced, or increased without the collective deliberation and consent of **Sultan Sopo**, **Sultan Anum**, and the **Panbahan of Cirebon**.

To ensure that the Cirebon realm does not appear to be divided into three separate entities, it is agreed that there shall be only one *sabandaar*. This official shall receive all foreigners in the name of the three princes, provide information, assist them, and report to the eldest prince, who will then inform **Sultan Anum** and the **Panbahan**. The veteran *tommagan* **Raxa Nagara** is hereby reinstated to this position, in trust that he will perform his duties with honesty and integrity.

The *tommagan* **Raxa Nagara** shall not involve himself in the revenues of the “boom” (trade monopoly) except to collect one pure half for his lord, **Sultan Sopo**. **Sultan Anum** also consents that **Zarapada’s** son, **Souradinata**, or the Chinese official **Sinco**, or another appointee, may collect the other half of the revenues for the **Panbahan of Cirebon**. This division shall remain in effect until further disposition by **Their Excellencies in Batavia**, as this arrangement currently ensures peace among the brothers.

Since the reappointment of a *sabandaar* has caused significant disagreement among the brothers for many years, they have agreed that should the *tommagan* **Raxa Nagara** die, they shall not appoint a new *sabandaar* themselves. Instead, they shall notify **Their Excellencies in Batavia** and request that they appoint a successor possessing the necessary competence and wisdom to manage the *sabandaarschap* in Cirebon on behalf of the princes.

To prevent further administrative confusion, it is agreed that **tommagan Raxa Nagara** shall no longer involve himself in the administration of the Chinese community, the *araq* (liquor) distilleries, or the *top-baan* (gambling dens). These shall be left entirely to the Chinese official **Sinco**, who is currently appointed as provisional head until **Their Excellencies in Batavia** formally grant him the title of Captain of the Chinese in succession to the late **Sarapada**. In exchange, **Sinco** shall pay the Cirebon princes an annual sum of **3,000 Spanish reals** from the revenues of the distilleries and gambling dens.

The brothers further agree to allocate a specific number of people to the **Panbahan of Cirebon**. This number shall be determined by an investigation conducted by the seven Javanese *mantris* and the **VOC Resident**, based on the count of **400** previously established by Commissioner **Jacob van Dijk**. If the **Panbahan** is found to have a surplus, he must return the excess to his elder brothers; if he has a deficit, the other party shall provide the balance.

The two eldest princes, following consultation with the Commissioner, hereby grant the title of **Panbahan of Cirebon** to their younger brother, **Pangeran Topatty**, who no longer wishes to use his former name. This is granted on the condition that he remains obligated to honor his elder brothers, **Sultan Sopo** and **Sultan Anum**, and never attempts to elevate himself above them. Should he attempt to do so, he shall immediately forfeit the title of **Panbahan of Cirebon**. The **Panbahan of Cirebon** accepts these conditions and promises to abide by them, understanding that his elder brothers will accord him no more honor than he previously received as the younger brother known as **Pangeran Depatty Topatty**.

Regarding these titles, the princes, after instruction from the Commissioner, declare that they do not claim nor desire to use the titles of “Sultan” or “Panbahan” in documents to the **Company** or elsewhere. They are sufficiently honored to be titled as the Kings or Princes of the Cirebon realm, using their previous names of **Marta Widjaja**, **Carta Way4yd**, and **Wangsa Carta**, as established in the contract of **1681** with the **VOC**.

Should any difference or disagreement arise among the brothers—whether in assembly or otherwise—such that a resolution cannot be reached, the Commissioner has proposed and promised that the princes may address the **Resident**. The **Resident** shall be prepared to attend their assembly, hear the cause of the dispute, and provide mediation. The princes agree to submit to this mediation, trusting in the recommendation of **Their Excellencies in Batavia**, who act as their protectors and guardians of their peace and unity.

We, **Sultan Sopo**, **Sultan Anum**, and the **Panbahan of Cirebon**, promise these articles for ourselves and our descendants. We ensure that our eldest sons, **Pangeran Depaty Anum** and **Pangeran Ratouw**, as well as all our subjects and inhabitants, shall observe and obey these terms. We explicitly desire this for the sake of mutual peace, harmony, and the prosperity of our people and the Realm of Cirebon.

We hope that no prince shall break or disregard this new friendship and these articles of peace. As stated in Article 23, should any party fail to comply or refuse the mediation of the **VOC Resident**, the brothers shall not take direct revenge or harm.

Instead, they are bound to lodge a legal complaint against the violator to **Their Excellencies in Batavia** via envoys and evidence. Meanwhile, the accused must provide an assurance to the **Resident** that they will not leave the city of Cirebon until the orders and decision from **Batavia** arrive, to which the princes shall collectively submit.

To ensure full compliance, we have ordered twelve of our highest *mantris* to co-sign this contract and bind themselves to its terms. These *mantris* are: **Raxa Nagara**, **Raxa Winata**, **Soerange Marta**, **Aria Raxa Dipoera**, **Raxa Dimangala**, **Aria Souria Dimnarta**, **Soura Dinata**, **Manconagara**, **Natta Nagara**, **Anga bay Raxa Mangala**, **Demang Singanata**, and **Wirat Moeka**. Any *mantri* who causes this contract to be broken shall be stripped of their status and executed by the council of our *mantris* on the *alon-alon*.

In confirmation of all the aforementioned articles, which we and our eldest sons and *mantris* have read and understood, we have signed four original copies of this contract with our seals. This was done in the presence of Commissioner and Senior Merchant **Joannes de Hartog**, assisted by Captain **Willem de Ruyter**, who signed as mediator and witness with the **Company** seal. One copy was given to each prince, and the fourth was delivered to the Commissioner for the records of **Their Excellencies in Batavia**.

Executed at the court of **Sultan Sopo** on **Wednesday, September 8, 1688** (corresponding to the 12th day of the month of *Dulcaida* in the year *Alit* of 1100 in the Javanese calendar). Signed in Javanese by **Sultan Sopo**, **Sultan Anum**, and the **Panbahan of Cirebon**, as well as **Pangeran Depaty Anum**, **Pangeran Ratouw**, and the twelve aforementioned *mantris*. The five primary signatories affixed their seals in red wax. Signed by **Jan Glas**, clerk. Above the names of the princes and their sons signed **Johannes de Hartog** and **Willem Ruyter**, with the seal of the **VOC** in red wax. Dated **September 10, 1688**.

The Moluccas and Mindanao

To the south of Mindanao lies the bay of Bontuan, where the island of Sarangani was under the authority of **King Kandhar** (also known as **Sangeir Fllanoen**). In **1687**, this region was visited by an English vessel carrying **William Dampier**, who suggested that the English Company establish a trading post there. The strategic importance of the Moluccas is evident in the following excerpt:

> “The Governor [Thim] achieved an even greater advantage for the Company through friendly overtures to **King Candhaar**, who has ceded, gifted, and honored the

> Company with the south coast of Mindanao, including the bay of Roetuan and the islands of Sarangani, allowing the Company to possess all there. This is a matter of great interest and benefit to the Company, as the English have already held positions to the north.” (Report from Ternate, **June 29, 1689**).

Deed of Cession

This is the act by which the **King of Candhaar**, for himself and his descendants, renounces, cedes, and transfers to the **VOC** all rights, properties, and claims held by His Highness on the south coast of the island of Mindanao, the bay of Bouton, Saranganc, and all their dependencies and appurtenances.

Datoe Boeisan, King of Candabaar, having noted all the favors and honors shown to me from time to time by the **VOC**, specifically by the Honorable **Joan Henrik Thim**, Governor-Director of the Moluccas, and recognizing the security of my royal person under the protection of the Company—which ensures that my kingdom and lands are safe from enemies and destruction—I am moved by my noble royal spirit to express my gratitude.

As a token of recognition for the many benefits the Company has bestowed upon me, I hereby transfer all rights, property, and claims to the lands of Mangidanao, the bay of Boetuan, Saranganie, and all their dependencies. I, and my descendants, hereby renounce and cede these lands entirely to the **Dutch East India Company**, and in their name to the Honorable Governor **Joan Henric Thim**. I declare that I and my descendants shall no longer claim any right to these lands, placing the Honorable Company in full and absolute possession of them. In witness of the truth, I have affirmed this with my customary signature and royal seal, alongside my commanding officers. ## Ternate

Passed at the **Ternate** castle, **Fort Orange**, on **September 10, 1688**. This document was certified with the signatures of **Datoe Boeisan**, King of Candahaar; **Hendrik Manabon**, Captain of the aforementioned kingdom; **Kitchie Simanciala**, the King’s son and heir apparent to the throne; and **Senghadie Tobo**. The King’s seal was affixed in red wax.

Coromandel Coast

October 20, 1688

In a letter dated December 1688 addressed to the **Lords XVII**, **Van Rheede** notes that the example set by the **Raja of Tanjore** (previously mentioned on page 446) should be followed. He

suggests that the Company should be granted similar privileges in the region of **Oideaarpalium**, as this area is situated within a forested district that provides the necessary access for the quarters of **Tegenapatnam** and **Porto Novo**. This district includes a major trading town called **Oideaarpalium**, where various commodities are available and which is conducive to trade.

The following is a translation of the deed: **Nella Nayaga Talakotorer Oideaarpalium**, the free Lord of the Forest, grants the Company—through **Jan Corte**, merchant and head of the Company in **Tegenapatnam** and **Porto Novo**—the following privileges, received at **Tegenapatnam** in **October 1688**.

At the top, beneath the name of **Mr. Corte**, was the title: *Deed of Full Assurance*.

> First, we fully agree and accord with the **Dutch Company** that their merchants may freely trade, buy, and sell throughout our entire territory of **Oideaarpalium**, paying only half the standard toll. This applies both to merchants who have traded here previously and to those who arrive after this date.
>
> Second, your Excellencies and the Company's merchants shall always have the freedom to transport any imported but unsold merchandise, regardless of quantity, to any location of your choosing, without contradiction or interference from us.
>
> Third, Company merchants shall not be hindered or prevented by us or our people from collecting their debts. Furthermore, we shall not tolerate any of our subjects interfering with the Company's trade. We hereby grant the Company full power and right to arrest their debtors and compel them to make full payment.
>
> Fourth and finally, we pledge to seek out and return any goods or merchandise belonging to the Company or its merchants that may be stolen or lost within our territory. You may rely fully upon us in this matter. Your merchants shall be shown every favor and kindness, and we shall provide them with housing and accommodations as they may require.

The document bore the seal of the free Lord of **Oideaarpalium**, and the content was written in *Mallabaers*.

Siam

November 14, 1688

In **1688**, a revolution occurred in **Siam** during which the King's descendants were executed. Trade came to a standstill for a time. In November, the Company's residents obtained confirmation from the new King, **Phra Phetracha**, regarding the expansion of the old contract of **1664**.

The act of renovation of the contract, originally made between the deceased King of **Siam** and the Company in **1664**, was confirmed and expanded by the current King of **Siam** on **November 14, 1688**.

First, it is agreed and resolved that a sincere, unbreakable, and lasting alliance and friendship shall be maintained between the King of **Siam** and the **Dutch Company**, as well as between their respective subjects. From this day forward, all previous disputes and differences that arose between His Majesty's subjects and the Company shall be erased from memory and never recalled; however, those who caused affronts to the Company shall be punished according to their merit.

Second, it is agreed that the Company shall pay His Majesty the sum of **156 catty** of Siamese coins (or **18,720 guilders**) as restitution for a junk seized by the flytship *Roode Hart* near the islands of **Macau** in previous years. This payment serves as a full and final settlement, and His Majesty waives all further claims regarding the seizure of said junk.

Furthermore, it is agreed that the Company shall return the merchandise belonging to the King that was recently taken from one of his junks arriving from **Japan**, which was seized by the flytship *Hoog Caspel* near the island of **Pulau Ubi**.

It is also agreed that henceforth the Company shall enjoy peaceful and undisturbed trade in **Siam**, **Ligor**, **Oedjong Salang**, and all other lands of the King, dealing in all goods available in those places without exception, regardless of their nature.

It is further agreed that the Company may trade and correspond with any person, regardless of their rank or status, as they see fit, without being hindered directly or indirectly by anyone.

Additionally, it is agreed that the Company shall not be burdened with higher tolls or duties—whether on imports or exports—in **Siam**, **Ligor**, or **Oedjong Salang**. All payments shall be made according to the old customs and the King's established ordinances.

It is agreed that neither His Majesty nor any of his subjects shall permit Chinese junks or ships to trade between **Japan**, **Canton**, **Cochin-China**, and **Tonkin** (excluding places under the King's direct authority, such as **Ligor**). Should such ships be encountered at sea, the Company is authorized to seize them for a fair price without being liable for any restitution.

It is further agreed that the Company shall have the exclusive right to export all deer and cow hides available in **Siam**, to the exclusion of all other merchants. His Majesty shall maintain this right by all necessary means.

Should any debtors refuse to pay the Company, as has happened frequently, His Majesty—through the mediation of **Oya Berquelang**—shall provide assistance by holding such debtors under strict security until the Company receives payment. If this fails, the King or **Oya Berquelang** shall deliver the debtors directly into the Company's hands.

In the event that a Company resident commits a serious crime in **Siam**, he shall not be subject to the King's justice but shall be delivered to the head of the Company to be punished according to **Dutch law**. However, if the Company head is himself involved in a capital crime, His Majesty may confine him within the lodge until the Governor-General has been notified.

It is also agreed that if His Majesty decides to send a junk to **Japan**, the Company shall supply **7,000 to 10,000** deer hides at the current purchase price, provided that the King's factors do not attempt to buy hides directly or indirectly from other sources.

Should His Majesty send envoys to the Great Khan in **Beijing**, the Company shall provide two Cantonese Chinese interpreters, proficient in the Tatar language, for as long as the friendship between the Company and the monarch continues.

Junks or ships belonging to His Majesty or his subjects may travel to **Macau**, **Manila**, **Canton**, and other ports, provided the Company maintains friendship with those locations; for this purpose, safe-conduct passes shall be granted.

All ships and junks of the allies of the **United East India Company** sailing to the kingdom of **Siam** shall not be hindered by Company ships, provided no hostile nations are aboard.

Similarly, Company ships shall not hinder Siamese junks encountered at sea, and shall provide all necessary assistance in times of need, provided the ships are not bound for ports with which the Company is at war.

Should any Company ships be shipwrecked near His Majesty's lands, or Siamese junks be shipwrecked near Company ports, the subjects of the respective parties shall provide all possible aid in rescuing people and salvaging goods, ensuring that everything is returned to its rightful owners.

The Company shall not attack any ships or junks in **Siam**, nor show them any hostility. However, the Company may seize and attack ships of nations with whom it has a traditional state of war.

These points shall be upheld not only by the current King of **Siam** and the current Governor-General, **Jan Maetsuycker**, and the **Council of India**, but also by their successors in perpetuity.

Signed and sealed in the city of **Judia**, Kingdom of **Siam**, on **August 22, 1664**. The document bore the seal of the Kingdom of **Siam** in red wax, alongside the Company seal. Signed by **Pieter d'Bitter**.

The contract was ratified, confirmed, and renovated on **November 14, 1688**, and signed by **Joan Keyts** and **Pieter van den Hoorn**.

As an addition to the **1688** renovation, it is granted that the **Honorable Dutch Company** shall have the exclusive right in **Ligor**, to the exclusion of all other nations, to purchase all tin at the ordinary price, except for that which His Majesty requires for his own use.

Given under the great seal at the court in **Judia**, **Siam**, in the year **2232** of the Siamese era, corresponding to **November 14, 1688**.

Sumatra's West Coast

January 23, 1689

The diligent commander of the West Coast, **Salomon Le Sage**, traveled along the coast in the company of **Panglima Radja** of **Padang** to counter English influence. Upon arriving at **Priaman**, he was met by representatives of the surrounding areas. He was informed that **Raja Ibrahim**, a known apostate who had previously been driven out for disloyalty and had lived in hiding, sought to reconcile with the Company. After a formal declaration of loyalty, he was granted pardon.

> I, the undersigned, promise and swear—since the Company has graciously forgiven my past transgressions and accepted me back—that I shall remain faithful to them. I shall not be moved to undertake anything against the common interests of the Company and its allies. Upon the arrival of ships from other nations, I shall not engage in correspondence or

> provide assistance to them. I shall divert my former friends who may have corresponded with the English, urging them to cease such contact for the benefit of the Company. I shall not involve myself with rebels or troublemakers. Should I fail in this, I accept the punishment deserved by oath-breakers.
>
> In witness and assurance of this, I have signed this document with my hand upon the **Quran**, and delivered it to Commander **Salomon Le Sage** in the presence of **Panglima Radja** and Resident **Alexander Maendecker**.
>
> Done at **Priaman**, **January 1689**. Signed: **Raja Ibrahim**.

Moluccas: Banggai Islands

January 26, 1689

In **1688**, the Governor and Council of the Moluccas sought to secure the **Banggai** archipelago. These islands, which originally fell under the sovereignty of **Ternate**, had come under the Company's influence via a treaty in **1683**, though they had received little attention. However, it was reported from **Ternate** that **Raja Palakka** (also known as **Raja Bore**) of **Macassar** held significant interests in **Banggai**. Because **Raja Palakka**, emboldened by the Company's favors, had become difficult to manage, a new contract was established to bind the **Banggai** islands more closely to the Company.

The following are the articles and conditions under which **Prince Kaloekoboelang** was appointed as the subordinate ruling King over the islands of **Banggai**, **Gapi**, and **Peleng**, on behalf of the Governor-General **Joannes Camphuys**, Governor **Joan Henric Thim**, and the Council in the Moluccas, under the authority of **Sultan Kitchiel Amsterdam**, King of **Ternate**.

First, the aforementioned King promises that he shall not receive or harbor any Christians—whether Europeans or natives—in the service of the Company, nor any subjects of the Company or Ternate who have committed crimes or are fleeing punishment. Nor shall he harbor runaway slaves. He is required to arrest such fugitives and deliver them to the Governor in **Ternate** or his representatives at the first opportunity. Failure to do so will result in severe punishment. For every runaway slave delivered, he shall receive **10 rijksdaalders**.

Should any Company ships, chaloupes, or vessels—as well as those of our citizens, friends, and allies—be shipwrecked or suffer damage on the shores of **Banggai**, the King and his subjects are obligated to provide all possible assistance in rescuing the crew

and salvaging the goods. Similarly, any subjects of the King of **Ternate** found in distress must be rescued to the best of their ability.

The King and his subjects are further required to completely eradicate all clove and nutmeg trees growing on **Banggai**, whether old or young. None may be left standing or hidden; those who hide such trees shall forfeit their lives and property. Anyone aware of such trees must report them to the Governor or his representative, even if the trees are located in neighboring lands outside the King’s territory. They must assist in the destruction of these trees whenever the Governor wishes to conduct an inspection, for which they will receive appropriate compensation.

Likewise, if anyone plants cloves, nutmeg, or mace on the lands of **Banggai** or elsewhere, the King shall have them arrested and delivered to the Governor of the Moluccas or his representatives.
Treaty of Bangai

The King hereby declares that he, his nobles, his lands, and his subjects shall place themselves under the power and protection of **the Honorable Company**, just as the lands of His Highness, the **King of Ternate**, have been submitted to the Company. The aforementioned King, along with his nobles and subjects, shall recognize the Company and its allies as their own friends and allies, providing them with all necessary aid and assistance. Conversely, they shall regard the enemies of the Company as their own enemies and seek to cause them harm.

The King is further prohibited from receiving messengers or letters from foreign envoys in any of his outlying territories. All such correspondence must be immediately forwarded to the **Governor of the Moluccas** in Ternate to prevent any suspicion or cause for dissatisfaction.

Furthermore, should any European nations—such as the **French** or **English**—or other Indian nations—such as the **Macassarese** or **Butonese**—arrive in the lands of the **King of Bangai** with ships, vessels, or personnel without a pass or license from the Dutch Company, the King and his nobles shall expel them from the land, whether such arrival occurred with or without the King’s consent. This applies specifically to any attempts to occupy land or establish permanent fortifications. The King shall immediately notify the **Governor of the Moluccas**, who is then authorized to prevent or oppose such incursions, as the Company does within its own territories, with the full and vigorous support of the King and his subjects.

It is also understood that no foreign vessels from other regions shall be permitted to trade there without a pass from the Company, consistent with the regulations in other lands under the **King of Ternate**.

Similarly, the King and his nobles shall not initiate war or conclude peace with any party without the knowledge and consent of the Company. However, if their neighbors or other peoples offend or attack them, they may defend themselves until the Company is notified, after which the Company shall provide assistance and protection in all just causes.

In the event of war in the **Moluccas**, **Celebes**, or elsewhere, regardless of the adversary, the King and all his nobles and subjects pledge to serve the Company with all their available resources.

In return, the Company pledges to help and protect the King, his nobles, and his lands against all enemies and aggression.

The King and his subjects pledge not to provoke war, particularly against lands or allies under the protection of the Company, whether in **Celebes** or elsewhere.

Should any dispute or disagreement arise between the King and his counselors that cannot be resolved amicably, no definitive action shall be taken. Instead, a detailed record of the matter shall be kept so that it may be examined and adjudicated by the Company, the **King of Ternate**, or their appointed commissioners, who shall ensure a fair and unifying resolution.

Furthermore, the King, his nobles, and his subjects shall not dispatch any vessels anywhere without a license or pass from the **Governor of the Moluccas**, except when traveling to Ternate.

The King and his nobles may not appoint or remove any new officials—namely *goegoegoes*, *capitain-laoet*, *hoekoery*, or *senghadji*—without the approval and consent of the Company and the **King of Ternate**. This is to ensure that no further disobedience or friction exists between the people of Bangai and the Company or His Highness, the **King of Ternate**.

*(Note: Titles defined as follows: **Djogoegoe**: a high Ternatean title/administrator; **Capitan-laoet**: admiral; **Hoekoery**: supreme village head; **Senghadji**: district head.)*

In the event of the current ruler, **Kitchiel Kaloekoboelang**, stepping down, passing away, or being removed by the Company or the **King of Ternate** for misconduct, the nobles of Bangai may not appoint a new king on their own. Instead, the nobles shall send representatives to Ternate to notify the Company and the **King of Ternate** of the vacancy and suggest the most suitable and worthy successor. The **Governor** and the **King of Ternate**, in consultation with their councils and the nobles of Bangai, shall then deliberate and select the most fitting candidate.

The newly appointed king shall enter into a renewed contract with the Company and be formally presented to the people with all due honor and respect.

Should the **King of Bangai** violate this contract or otherwise behave improperly, he shall be deposed and replaced by another candidate chosen by the Company and the **King of Ternate**, as previously stipulated, without opposition.

The King and his nobles are prohibited from constructing any forts or permanent structures in their lands without a license from the **Governor**. However, the Company reserves the right to establish such fortifications or military posts in the King's lands as the Governor deems necessary. The King and his nobles must provide all necessary materials and labor for such construction, following the same terms agreed upon with the **King of Ternate**.

Dutch currency—specifically *schellingen*, *dubbeltjes*, and *stuyvers*—shall be the legal tender in the lands of Bangai, consistent with the currency used in Ternate.

The Company shall purchase as much of the land's produce as the people of Bangai can supply—including rice, *padje*, or *neli*—at the prices the Company pays in other locations.

It is expressly agreed that tortoise shell (*coret*) and bird nests shall be sold exclusively to the Company. Any violation of this monopoly shall be subject to severe punishment. When the Company receives these goods in Bangai, it shall pay **32 rixdollars** per *picol* of tortoise shell and **20 rixdollars** for bird nests. However, if delivered to the castle in Ternate, the prices shall be **36 rixdollars** for tortoise shell and **24 rixdollars** for bird nests, provided the quality is high.

If Company employees residing in Bangai wish to send letters or goods to the **Governor of the Moluccas**, the King and his subjects shall immediately provide a vessel to transport these items to Ternate.

For security purposes, the Company may require the King to provide high-ranking individuals to be held as hostages/guarantors at **Castle Orange** or in **Batavia** for as long as the Company deems necessary.

The King further promises to pay annual homage and send customary gifts and tribute to His Highness, the **King of Ternate**.

Furthermore, the King and his nobles pledge their loyalty and obedience to the Company and the **King of Ternate**, promising to support them with all their power and to place all their subjects at the service of the Company and the King of Ternate.

Finally, the King and his nobles acknowledge that all the aforementioned articles and conditions have been read and explained to them clearly in the *Malay-Bangai* language. As loyal allies of the Company and the **King of Ternate**, they pledge in all sincerity to uphold these terms and ensure their subjects do the same.

Concluded and decided at **Castle Orange**, Island of Ternate, in the presence of **Joan Henric Thim**, Governor of the Moluccas, his council, and representatives of the High Government of Batavia, as well as His Highness **Paduca Siri Sultan Kitchiel Amsterdami**, King of Ternate, and his council, on **January 26, 1689**.

Signed by: **Joan Henric Thim**, **Moulin**, and **Otteren**. Attested by: **P. Alsteyn**, Provisional Secretary. Also signed by the **King of Ternate**, *goegoegoe* **Marasaoly**, *capitayn-laout* **Rhety**, *hoecum* **Marasaoly**, *hoecum* **Sala**, and the **King Kaloekoeboelang**, *hoecum* **Parinsia**, *senghadje* **Caja**, and *kitchiel* **Lamara**. The document is sealed with the red wax seals of both the Company and the King of Ternate.

Suratte

March 14 – April 1689

For some time, tensions had risen in Surat between the **English** and the representatives of the **Great Mughal**. By the end of 1688, the English were facing daily hardships. On **February 6, 1689**, the English chief and several of his men were forcibly removed from their lodge. The city governor ordered the English agent, **Harris**, and others to be chained together by their necks and feet and paraded through the public streets as a spectacle, with the caption: “The horror of the European Christian nation!”

This crackdown was triggered by the arrogant behavior of the English, but it resulted in a general wave of hostility toward all Europeans. In response, the Dutch director, **Gelmer Vosburg**, wrote to the **Great Mughal**, stating:

> The Dutch have traded in Surat for 72 years and have always adhered to the orders of the government. We have had no part in the actions of the English, nor have we entered into any joint ventures or agreements with them.

He expressed his hope that His Majesty would demonstrate his goodwill toward the Dutch, proving that they were not to be grouped with the “insolent English.”

A translation of the royal decree follows:

> A petition from **Gelmer Vosburg**, commander of the Dutch in the city of Surat, has been brought before the illustrious presence of His Majesty. It states that for 72 years they have conducted trade in this empire according to the decrees of His Majesty’s praiseworthy ancestors, and have maintained no joint business or government with the English nation.

The petition further noted that the Dutch had been diligent in paying all royal dues and hoped that they would not be embroiled in the misfortunes of the English, but would instead be allowed to continue their trade as in former times. The Great Mughal commanded his servant, **Letsulla-chan** (secretary to **Mochtiaer-chan**), that if the petition were truthful and the Dutch were not involved in the English quarrels, they should be allowed to continue their trade as they had traditionally done.

A further declaration by the Governor of Surat, **Mogtiaar-chan**, dated **April 14, 1689**, states:

> Let all Dutch be known: a petition has reached His Majesty from your commander, asserting that you maintain no joint trade or association with the English, nor have you neglected the payment of tolls. Consequently, you hope not to be harmed by the misfortunes of the English. The royal order is therefore that, provided this statement is true, you may continue your trade with even greater zeal, as per ancient custom. As there has been no cause for dissatisfaction, you shall not be deprived of His Majesty’s favor. I hereby provide this written assurance that your business may proceed unhindered, provided royal tolls are paid correctly. You may manage your trade with reason and fairness, and no harmful obstructions shall be placed in your way; on the contrary, all royal ministers shall be helpful and foster mutual friendship.

A final license granted by Governor **Mogtiaar-chan** on **April 14, 1689**, to the *tholman* (customs officer) for the purpose of facilitating Company trade and the unloading of ships, reiterates the same:

> Since the petition of Commander **Gelmer Vosburg** has been received, stating that for 72 years they have traded according to the royal *firman* and have not been negligent in paying tolls, they hope not to be affected by the fluctuating fortunes of the English. The royal order is that, provided the Dutch have no association with the English and their affairs are conducted separately, they shall be permitted to continue their trade as in previous times. As far as is publicly visible, the Dutch have given no reason to lose the

> King’s grace. For this reason, I write that they may conduct their trade according to ancient custom, provided the tolls are paid according to His Majesty’s honored commands.

Moluccas – Limbotto

March 1689

Regarding the election of a new king in Limbotto, prior to the Governor of the Moluccas confirming the contract between this state and the Company from 1678:

Contract between the Honorable Company and the new King of Limbotto

We, the undersigned—**Prince Goelamgoettoe**, **Prince Bonelo**, and **Prince Alamat**, acting as authorized representatives of the King of Limbotto—request and arrange with the Honorable **Joan Henric Thim**, Governor and Director of the Moluccas, and his council, representing the High Government on behalf of the States General of the Dutch Company, the following:

Since the current **King of Limbotto**, **Ilatoe**, is elderly, suffering from many infirmities, and has requested for several years to be relieved of his royal duties; and since His Highness has urged all the *bobatos* (nobles) that his nephew, **Kitchiel Pilakiboutta**, be elevated to the royal office in his place; the Honorable Governor and his council, after mature deliberation, have seen fit to grant the election of the aforementioned **Prince Pilakiboutta**.

This appointment is subject to the terms and conditions of the agreement made on **March 25, 1678**, between **Robertus Padbrugge** and the aforementioned Kings of Gorontalo and Limbotto. This agreement shall remain fully in effect. We, as the authorized representatives of the King, bind ourselves to these conditions. This act shall be ratified and confirmed upon our arrival in Limbotto in the presence of the appointed commissioners.

Executed at **Castle Orange**, Island of Ternate, on **March 29, 1689**.

Signed by: **Prince Goelamgomoe**, **Prince Boneelo**, and **Prince Alamat**. Attested by: **Joan Henric Thim**, **du Molin**, and **C. van Otteren**. The document bears the Company seal in red wax and is signed by **Alsteyn**, Provisional Secretary.

Malacca – Johor – Siak

April 1689

On **March 7, 1689**, commissioners departed Malacca for Johor to negotiate a new contract with the *Yaio* (administrator), the nobles, and the regent (as the King was a minor). The goal was to ensure that the Company held the exclusive trade monopoly in Johor and Siak. This old agreement required the approval of the reigning king and was subject to significant negotiation.

Articles and conditions agreed upon between the Sabandar Francois van der Beke and under-merchant Joannes Bonket (representatives of Governor Thomas Sligher of Malacca, on behalf of the Dutch East India Company) and the Dato Bandara Siry Maharadja and the nobles of Johor (acting for the minor King Jang Pertuan Abdul Jalil):

The following terms are renewed and confirmed for as long as the sun and moon shall shine:

- The **Dato Bandara** and the nobles of Johor shall not permit any European nation other than the **Honorable Company** to trade in the lands of Johor and Pahang.
- All foreign traders arriving for business in these lands without a permit from the **Governor of Malacca** must first be reported.
- The **Dato Bandara** and the nobles pledge no longer to admit *Moors* or *Gentooes* (Indian traders) who frequently trade in Johor and reside there, as they deprive the native inhabitants of Johor of profits they would otherwise enjoy.
- All such *Moors* and *Gentooes* are ordered to leave the King’s lands once their debts to the **Dato Paduccoo Radja** have been settled.
- Should any members of those nations return to trade, they must pay a large gift and a tax of **30 percent** on their first visit, and **50 percent** on subsequent visits. The **Governor** must be notified of their arrival.

In exchange, the Company shall grant the King and nobles of Johor freedom of trade and exemption from tolls, provided the **Dato Bandara** presents a permit. The Company shall also fully permit this under the same conditions in Malacca. ## Agreement with the Dato Bandhara of Johor

The **Dato Bandhara** and the high officials have granted the **VOC** —during the minority of the current King—exclusive rights to the **Siak River** and all its tributaries, to the exclusion of all other nations. The **VOC** is permitted to use as many ships or vessels as required and is granted full license to construct a stone or wooden

house, except in **Mandouw**. In **Mandouw**, however, the **VOC** may conduct trade in various textiles, linens, and silks for cash without paying any tolls.

The **VOC** may establish its trading posts wherever necessary and without interference from any officials of **Johor**, as the **VOC** has previously experienced trade disruptions and the intimidation of locals or *Manicabos*. At these posts, the **VOC** may import and sell goods for cash, as well as purchase locally mined gold. The only exception is the annual entry of a small vessel carrying textiles, which shall be permitted as agreed.

Furthermore, the inhabitants of the rivers of **Mandouw**, **Tapongkiri**, and other tributaries of the great **Siak River** shall always enjoy full freedom to sell masts, spars, rattan, and all types of timber for house construction or firewood to the **VOC**, as is appropriate between allies. All **Johor** officials, particularly the **Shahbandar of Sabou**, are charged with ensuring that the trade in textiles and the procurement of timber granted by the **Dato Bandhara** are not obstructed or undermined, nor shall the inhabitants of said rivers be intimidated by threats. Any official who violates this agreement shall be punished as a traitor in his personal capacity to serve as a warning to others.

In return, the subjects of **Johor** and **Pahan** retain the freedom to navigate the aforementioned rivers of **Siak** to deliver and sell provisions, such as salt, fish, fish-cakes, rice, and other Javanese necessities they are accustomed to trading. The **VOC** shall not only refrain from hindering this trade but also pledges not to import any of the food items specified above, nor shall **VOC** vessels bring in such provisions for their own use unless permitted by the King’s subjects. Those **Johor** subjects who possess a permit from the **Dato Bandhara** for the delivery of these provisions shall be allowed entry. However, they must submit to inspections by **VOC** vessels; any textiles, silk, or cash found on board shall be subject to confiscation by the **VOC**, a right to be maintained by the **Shahbandar** and through the inspection of Malay or other vessels. The **Shahbandar** shall not prevent the inhabitants of the **Siak River** from selling fish-cakes and other goods to the people of **Sabou**.

Henceforth, all bondservants or slaves who have voluntarily fled or been captured under the jurisdiction of **Johor** shall be returned to the **VOC** or its residents. Conversely, any such individuals who seek refuge in **Malacca** shall be returned to **Johor** for a fixed premium of twenty rix-dollars, provided they are not withheld by force or secrecy. Furthermore, all Christian defectors, even if they have converted to Islam, shall be delivered in good faith. Anyone found to have stolen or kidnapped bondservants or slaves shall be executed as an example to others. This penalty shall also be applied to any slave who voluntarily flees, whether under the King’s jurisdiction or in **Malacca**, and this shall be publicly

announced. The high officials pledge to faithfully uphold these commitments to prevent frequent crimes. Specifically, the high officials shall bring order to the government in **Ranbouw** and its subordinate villages, as well as in **Songoedjong**, **Calang**, and **Tamping**, which are primary nests of piracy, to ensure that residents of **Malacca** are free from slave raids and other violence often perpetrated in the forests.

In exchange, the representatives of the **Governor** pledge to ensure that no violence or harassment is inflicted upon the subjects of **Johor** on the rivers of **Siak** or **Bencalis** by **VOC** vessels. Any misconduct shall be punished with the utmost severity to serve as an example. Similarly, any subjects of **Johor** who provoke such incidents shall be corrected according to the merit of their offense.

Finally, the high officials of **Johor** pledge to seek the best interests of the **VOC** and to help shield it from loss or damage. They agree to follow all articles of this contract as honest and sincere allies. To this end, two identical copies of this deed have been made: one in Malay and one in Dutch. The **VOC** and the officials representing the minor King of **Johor** and **Pahan** shall each retain one copy.

Done, resolved, and agreed upon at the royal residence of **Johor** on **April 9, 1689**. Signed by the high officials with Malay characters and ratified with the black seal of the **Dato Bandhara**, as well as the signets of **Shahbandar Francois van der Beeke** and **Joannes Bonket**. Collated and agreed upon in **Malacca** on **April 28, 1689**, and signed by **Sibert Sibenius**, sworn clerk.

The Promise of Queen Atinger of Trevancore

In **May 1689**, **Queen Atinger** was the sovereign and authorized ruler of **Trevancore**, where matrilineal succession prevailed. In **1688**, the sovereign had permitted the English into her realm. The **VOC** in **Cochin** viewed this as a violation of the contract signed with the King of **Trevancore** on **April 23, 1665**. The Queen declared that she would expel the English if it were proven that her predecessor had signed such a contract, which was indeed the case, although she initially offered various excuses. Despite several failed attempts at negotiation, Commander **Van Dieken** eventually persuaded her to confirm the existing contract between the **Company** and the King of **Trevancore**.

The following is a translation of the promise made by **Queen Atinger** to the **Dutch Company** in **May 1689** (according to the Malabar calendar, the 31st of the month of *Medam*, year 864 in Cochin):

> The bond of friendship that exists between the **Dutch Company** and the **Queen of Atinger** shall remain unchanged for as long as the moon endures. Regarding trade, the **Company** may continue its commerce in my lands in accordance with the contract concluded during the reign of my great-uncle, the King of **Trevancore**, as evidenced by the exchanged documents, which I hereby order to be upheld. The **Company** shall deal with me as is proper and customary according to their trade contracts.

Because this was formally agreed, the Queen ordered this written for the Commander of **Cochin**, **Isaak van Dielen**, on the 31st of *Medam*, year 864. It was signed by the Queen with the word *Tulliam* (Truth), her ordinary signature.

Succession and Treaty of Tidore

On **October 21, 1687**, **Sultan Saif Oedin** of **Tidore** passed away. Tensions had long existed between his realm and **Ternate**, a situation the **Company** sought to manage. Under the treaty of **March 29, 1667**, the successor was to be appointed by the **Company**. The Governor of the **Moluccas**, **Joan Henric Thim**, initially paused the appointment while claimants were evaluated. It was noted that **Prince Ceram** had long been intended for the throne by his father, but his uncle, **Prince Gorian**, was more prestigious. To resolve the interregnum, the claimants were asked to present their grievances to the kings. In **July 1689**, Thim was succeeded by **Joannes Cops**, while Commissioner **Dirk de Haas** was visiting the **Moluccas**. They decided that **Hamsa Farahoedin**, the son of the deceased Sultan, should succeed to the throne, a decision supported by most of the high officials.

The following are the secret articles agreed upon between the powerful **Hamsa Farahoedin**, King of **Tidore**, and his high officials, and **Dirk de Haas**, Extraordinary Councilor in India and Commissioner representing **Joannes Camphuys**, Governor-General, and the Council of India on behalf of the **VOC**.

Pursuant to the ninth article of the contract concluded between **King Sayfoedin** and **Cornelis Speelman**, Superintendent of the Eastern Provinces, on **March 29, 1667**, at Fort Oranje, the government of **Tidore** met on **June 19** of this year. In the place of the deceased Sayfoedin, **Hamsa Farahoedin** was chosen as King of the island of **Tidore** and all its subordinate lands and islands. On **June 21**, he was formally proclaimed. His Highness has now

publicly accepted and sworn an oath to uphold the contract of **March 1667** and its contents for himself and his descendants in perpetuity. His Highness and his secret council pledge to fulfill these obligations promptly.

Two members of his council, **Citchiel Palahawary** (brother of the Captain-Lauwt) and **Quimelaha Djico**, shall be sent to **Batavia** to receive official recognition and promotion from the Governor-General and the Council of India. They are scheduled to depart in **September** aboard the yacht *Jamby*.

Upon their departure, His Highness pledges to hand over his brother, **Prince Toloa**, to be transported to **Batavia**. **Toloa** is described as an evil and malicious man who has caused nothing but persecution, strife, and murder throughout the lands of the King of **Ternate**, **Amsterdam**, and elsewhere, leaving the realm of **Tidore** in unrest. His actions have led to disasters, such as the attack on **Gamma-knorra** on the coast of **Halmahera** on **July 29, 1687**. There, with a force of ten armed *kora-kora* (war boats) manned by Mibarese and Tidorese, he treacherously surprised, burned, and plundered the town, shamefully murdering residents including **Isaha Goegoegoe Tiko** and **Massari**. This occurred only days after the old disputes between **Ternate** and **Tidore** had been settled at the fort, where a great feast had been held at the **VOC's** expense and **Toloa** himself had been treated with generosity. As his crimes can no longer be tolerated, **King Farahoedin** requests that the Governor-General ensure **Toloa** is secured elsewhere for the remainder of his life.

Furthermore, His Highness and the high officials pledge to hand over the following individuals to Governor and Director **Joannes Cops** at the first opportunity: **Goelely** (Senghadsje of Pattany), **Poeassa** (Senghadsje), **Wawelo** (Quimelaha), and the **Gnoffamaniera**. In **February** of this year, these men, with twelve armed *kora-kora* from **Maba**, **Weda**, and **Pattany**, conducted raids along the north coast of **Ceram** and around **Hatuwe**. They committed unheard-of atrocities and acts of disrespect toward the **VOC** and the Dutch nation. Twenty peaceful subjects of the **Company**, including **Orangkay Sargilia Aman**, were violently captured and sold as slaves in **Rarakit** and **Kefsing** on the east end of **Ceram**. Others were severely injured, and some are feared dead. These leaders of the pirate fleet shall be punished by death or other means at Fort Oranje, as determined by the representatives of **King Farahoedin**.

Additionally, it is noted that every year during the calm season, groups of pirates sailing under the guise of "Papuans" raid from the east toward **Amboina** and the islands of **Boana**, **Manipa**, and **Boero**, often without harming **VOC** subjects. However, upon receiving legitimate complaints via **Amboina**, the King and his high officials pledge to apprehend the leaders from **Maba**, **Weda**, **Pattany**, **Massoal**, or other surrounding areas—who often use the

“Papuan” cover for piracy—and deliver them to the Governor of **Ternate**. This shall serve as a deterrent, as peace cannot be achieved otherwise, and it shall serve as proof of the King’s good faith toward the **VOC**.

His Highness and the high officials also pledge to deliver any captured **VOC** subjects from **Ambon** found within the realm of **Tidore**, including one named **Codja** who was captured in **April 1688** and is believed to be in **Weda**. This does not include those from **Hatuwe** mentioned in the fourth article, who were repurchased and freed by friends from **Rarakit** and **Kefsing**. The five leaders mentioned in the fourth article will certainly be delivered for execution as a warning against such crimes.

Two iron cannons, taken by the Tidorese from **Toeseho** during the last rebellion of the Ternateans (which **Mr. Padbrugge** had allegedly gifted), are hereby granted to His Highness as his own property. Since the Tidorese remained allied with the **VOC**, these cannons are viewed as spoils of a common enemy and rightfully belong to him.

Consequently, on behalf of the Governor-General in **Batavia**, His Highness and the high officials are hereby forgiven for all past misconduct against the **VOC** and the King of **Ternate** (**Amsterdam**). While the **VOC** acted as arbiters in the disputes between the King of **Amsterdam** and the Tidorese and found both parties equally at fault, the Tidorese committed a grave crime at **Gamma-knorra**. This offense, however, is now considered forgotten upon the delivery of **Prince Toloa** into custody. Should the delivery of **Prince Toloa** and the five leaders from **Maba**, **Weda**, and **Pattany** fail, this amnesty and pardon shall be void. The Tidorese shall then be viewed as violators of this general treaty and shall be subject to whatever penalties the Governor-General and the Council of India deem appropriate.

Done and contracted at Fort Oranje, **Ternate**, on **July 31, 1689**. Confirmed by **King Citsili Hamsa Farahoedin** and his high officials: **Goegoegoe Banawa**, **Citchiel Palahawary**, **Senghadje Marieko** (Shahbandar), **Senghadje Boedjoe of Tsoa Sivo**, **Senghadje Mamnma**, and **Quimelaha Sasoesoe Mare**. They have sworn their oath on the Quran and affixed the royal seal. On behalf of the **VOC**, signed by **Dirck de Haas** and **Joannes Cops**, with the Great Seal of the Company in red wax. Signed by secretary **Pieter Rooselaer**. Collated and agreed with the original in **Ternate** at Fort Oranje, **July 31, 1689**, by **Pieter Rooselaer**, secretary. ## Confirmation of the Renewal of the Contract of Tidore

This document serves as the confirmation of the renewal of the contract concluded between the late and powerful King **Sayfoedin**, the sovereign of **Tidore**, of the first part, and the Noble Lord **Cornelis Speelman**, Superintendent of the Eastern

Quarters, representing the High and Mighty Lord **Joan Maatsuyker**, Governor-General and the Honorable Council of the Indies, acting as the highest authority of the **Netherlands United Chartered East India Company** (**VOC**), of the second part. This agreement, originally concluded on **March 29, 1667**, at **Fort Oranje** in **Ternate**, was sworn and ratified for both the signatories and their descendants.

I, **Citsili Hamsa Farahoedin**, the surviving son of my late father, the aforementioned Lord **Sayfoedin**, having been legally elected to the throne on **June 14** of this year by Lord **Dirck de Haes** (Extraordinary Councilor to India and Commissioner) and Lord **Joannes Cops** (Governor and Director of the **Moluccas**), together with the grandees of **Tidore**—and subsequently inaugurated as King on **July 21**—do hereby declare, along with my descendants and all the nobility of **Tidore**, that we have fully reviewed the original contract. As it remains sworn, sealed, and signed by our ancestors, we fully accept and adopt it. We promise to promptly uphold and fulfill its terms as if it had been newly contracted and agreed upon between us and the **Company** today.

Thus executed, confirmed, and renewed at **Fort Oranje** in **Ternate** on **July 31, 1689**. In witness whereof, this document is signed by the aforementioned King **Citsili Hamsa Farahoedin** and his grandees: **Goegoegoe Banawa**, **Citchiel Palahawany**, **Senghadje Marieko Sahabanda**, **Senghadje Boedjoe of Soasivo**, and **Senghadje Mamma**, as well as **Marieko**, **Quimelaha Sasoesoe Mare**, and other representing grandees, whether present or absent, all of whom have sworn an oath upon the *Alcoran* and affixed the royal seal.

On behalf of the **Honorable Company**, the following have signed and affixed the Great Seal of the **Company** in red wax: the Commissioner, assisted by the Honorable Governor and Director of the **Moluccas**, **Joannes Cops**; Captain **Augustijn Dumolin**; Under-merchant **Andries Boudewijnsz**; **Coenraat van Otteren**; and Fiscal **Jacob Claasz**. Signed by **Dirck Haes** (written) and **Joannes Cops**, **Augustijn Dumolin**, **Andries Boudewijns**, **Coenraat van Otteren**, and **Jacob Claasz**. By order of His Excellency, signed by **Pieter Roosclaer**, Secretary. The King’s seal is affixed in red wax below the Malay text, signed by all aforementioned grandees.

Certified as a true copy of the original at **Fort Oranje**, **Ternate**, on **July 31, 1689**. Signed: **Pieter Roosclaer**, Secretary.

Ceylon and Madura

August 1689

The Governor of **Ceylon** instructed the **Company's** ministers in **Tuticorin** in **1689** to send an embassy to the King of **Madura**. The **Company**, wishing to secure its pepper trade and obtain reliable intelligence regarding the neighboring regions, tasked Assistant **Nicolaes Welter** with this mission. He was instructed to present lavish gifts to the princes of the interior to ensure the success of his task.

The following is a translated copy of a letter written by **Renga Kistna Moutou Wirappanaick**, Sovereign of the Kingdom of **Madura** and conquered lands, from **Tritchinapoli**, to the Chief Merchant **Joan van Vliet**, head of the **Netherlands East India Company** in the region. The original letter, written in the *Telling* (Tamil) language and signed by the Sovereign, was received in **Tuticorin** in September **1689** via the envoy **Nicolaes Welter**. The translation was performed from Tamil into *Mallabaers* (Malay) by the Brahmins **Rama Patter** and **Wengera** (father and son), and then from Malay into Dutch by Chief Merchant **Joan van Vliet** and the young interpreter **Ignatio Mendes**.

The letter is dated the 5th day of the new moon in the month of *Aveni* in the year *Suckila* (corresponding to **August 19, 1689**).

> We, the fortunate **Wisuanaden-naick Renga Kistna Moutou Wirappanaick**, notify the Captain at **Tuticorin** that we have read your letter and the requests presented by your envoy. We have also received the elephant and other gifts, which have given us great pleasure. The friendship that has existed between the **Company** and our people is held in high regard by us.
>
> Furthermore, as you have requested, we agree that the original contract concluded during the reign of **Bramiliappa** shall be maintained. Specifically: - No other Europeans, regardless of their nation, shall be granted residence in our lands. - Merchants trading with the **Company**, as well as the painters and washers employed by the **Company**, shall pay no more than the standard taxes owed to us. - Debts owed to the **Company** shall be recovered according to the laws of these regions. - Unauthorized traders ("smugglers") arriving without **Company** letters shall be denied entry to all ports designated by you and shall be granted no place or residence.
>
> These terms shall be upheld and enforced under any future government for as long as the sun and moon endure. We have already issued orders to this effect and will continue to send sufficient gifts to our people. We trust that the friendship between our people and the **Company** will grow daily.

Translated from Tamil into Dutch to the best of our knowledge in **Tuticorin** on **September 5, 1689**. Signed: **J. van Vliet** and **Ignatio Mendes**. Certified as accurate in **Tuticorin**, September **1689**. Signed: **Jan Bierens**, Secretary.

Coromandel Coast

August 28, 1689

Johannes Bacherus, who had served as a merchant in **Surat** and was repatriated in **1679**, returned to India in **1684** as the secretary to Commissioner-General **Van Rheede**. While **Van Rheede** was in South Coromandel, he appointed **Bacherus** as his envoy to North Coromandel. During this time, the Kingdom of **Golkonda** was conquered by the Great Mughal **Aurangzeb**. Provided with lavish gifts and copies of the *firmans* (royal decrees) the **Company** had previously obtained from the Kings of **Golkonda**, **Bacherus** traveled to the Mughal court in **Agra**. After being detained for several months, he finally received confirmation of their privileges.

The following is a translation of a *perwanna* (royal permit) from Persian, issued by the Imperial Chancellor **Asset-chan** on behalf of the Emperor **Bachiaret-chan** of **Golkonda/Hyderabad**:

> May **Bachiaret-chan** remain prosperous. A copy of a record from the royal accounts, bearing the seal of the royal official *Baxi Royla-char*, has been received. It states that Commander **Johannes Bacherus**, the Dutch Ambassador, has informed the King that the regents of the tolls in **Hyderabad** are causing great difficulties for the Captain of the Dutch **Company**. The Captain’s only intent is to promote prosperity in **Golkonda** and other places through the trade of imported goods. While the official *firman* for toll exemption is being prepared, the toll collectors refuse to grant any extension.
>
> In hope that the King will hear this and issue orders, a *hasbul hoccum* (temporary order) should be granted to the toll collectors so they cause no further difficulties until the *firman* is finalized. The King has ordered that this *perwanna* be issued, confirming the terms previously agreed upon: all goods transported from the **Company’s** land (**Holland**) to this land, and vice versa, shall be exempt from tolls. Until the *firman* is completed, this document shall serve as the King’s order.
>
> Dated the 12th of the month *Sjelkaddo* in the 33rd year of the Emperor’s reign (**August 28, 1689**).

Affixed with the seal of Chancellor **Asset-chan**. Translated in **Golkonda** on **September 20, 1689**, by **Johannes van Steelant**. Certified in **Masulipatnam** on **October 20, 1689**, by **Abraham Sem**, First Clerk.

Coromandel Coast: Head Tax Exemption

September 7–20, 1689

The following *perwanna* was issued by **Asset-chan** regarding the exemption of **Company** employees from head taxes.

> To the nobility and descendants of the ducal line who seek the King's benefit, **Bachiaret-chan**: May God protect you. The King has been petitioned, via a record bearing the seal of *Baxi Royla-chan*, that Commander **Johannes Bacherus**, the highly esteemed representative of the Dutch **Company**, has reported that the **Company's** lodgings in **Hyderabad** and elsewhere are being harassed by head-tax collectors. These employees are honorable men who left their own land (**Holland**) to bring prosperity to the King's lands. They hope the King will order that they be exempted from these head taxes.
>
> His Majesty has ordered that a *perwanna* be issued; head taxes shall not be collected from them, but deferred, until a further decree is issued. This is granted because the **Company's** employees have shown great goodwill and submission, as evidenced by their sealed documents.
>
> Given on the 22nd of the month *Zielkadda* in the 33rd year of the Emperor's reign (**September 7, 1689**).

Affixed with the seal of Chancellor **Asset-chan**. Translated in **Golkonda** on **October 10, 1689**, by **Johannes van Steelant**. Certified in **Golkonda** by **N. Cramser**, and in **Masulipatnam** on **November 1, 1689**, by **Abraham Sem**, First Clerk.

Coromandel Coast: General Privileges

September 20, 1689

In addition to confirming old privileges in **Golkonda**, the following *perwanna* was issued to remove several burdens faced by the **Company** in its operations.

> Translated from a Persian *perwanna*, authorized by the *Cagie* (Judge) of **Golkonda**, issued by order of Emperor **Aurangzeb** following the earnest request of Ambassador **Johannes Bacherus** and confirmed with the seal of Chancellor **Asset-chan**. Given on the 20th of *Sjul-Hiddscha* in the 33rd year of the most glorious reign (**September 20, 1689**).
>
> Be it known to all governors and officials, present and future, in the military headquarters of **Hyderabad**, that Commander **Johannes Bacherus**, Ambassador of the great Dutch **Company**, has petitioned the throne of the greatest ruler in the world. He requests a powerful decree to ensure that the **Company** may once again recover debts from weavers, painters, and others, with the assistance and support of the regents. Furthermore, if any Dutch nationals flee to other locations, the local authorities shall apprehend them and deliver them to the **Company's** authorized representative. Finally, all others whom the **Company** may require for its service shall not be hindered, nor shall they face violence or any other unreasonable obstruction.
>
> His Majesty has granted his most favorable consent. This decree is issued by high authority and must be obeyed by all; it does not require annual renewal.
>
> Given on the 7th of the month *Sjulheyts* in the 33rd year of the reign.

Translated from Persian into Dutch in **Surat** in April **1690** by **Joan van den Bergh**. Certified in **Golkonda** on **May 13, 1690**, by **W. Witmont** and **Abraham Sem**, First Clerk.

Coromandel Coast: Definitive Exemption

October 1689

The following is a definitive *perwanna* granting the **Company** and its employees in **Golkonda** a permanent exemption from head taxes.

> Translated from a Persian copy authorized by the *Cagie* in **Golkonda**, a general *perwanna* issued by Chancellor **Assat-chan** by order of Emperor **Aurangzeb**, following the request of Ambassador **Johannes Bacherus**. Given on the 26th of *Sjulheyts* in the 33rd year of the Emperor's reign (**October 9, 1689**).

> To the collectors of the *sjesuwa* (head tax) in the military headquarters of **Hyderabad**, present and future: Be it known that a great request was brought before the most noble throne by Ambassador **Johannes Bacherus** of the Dutch **Company**. He stated that since the **Company** conducts trade and maintains residences in **Hyderabad**, its employees are frequently harassed by head-tax collectors. These employees are foreigners who settled here to promote trade and prosperity in His Majesty's lands; therefore, they hope to be freed from these burdens.
>
> His Majesty has granted his consent: the head tax shall not be levied against the Dutch or those dependent upon them. The collectors shall cease all harassment. To ensure clarity, the Dutch have provided a detailed memorandum with all names, confirmed by the **Company's** seal, which was presented to the throne on the 11th of *Sjulheyts*. Following a further earnest request on the 18th of the same month, this decree is now issued.
>
> Given on the 26th of *Sjulheyts* in the 33rd year of the most glorious reign.
>
> **Memorandum (11th of Sjulheyts):** A request was submitted to His Majesty via a memorandum from the General *Baxie* (Commissioner General of Inspections), **Royla-chan**, bearing his seal. It stated that Commander **J. Bacherus** reported that the **Company's** employees in the military headquarters are facing great difficulties from head-tax commissioners. As they are foreigners promoting trade, they seek exemption. Order was given that a *perwanna* be issued by the Chancellor, and that no one shall harass this nation for head taxes.
>
> Drafted on the 10th of *Sjulheyts* in the 33rd year of the most glorious reign. ## Document Verification

A man of great prestige, the highest among all wealthy viziers, the foremost of the great dukes, and the preeminent administrator in the Emperor's lands; a man of wise experience, well-versed in the ways of the great, and one of the most courageous lords who manages all affairs: **Assat-chan**. This grant was presented through him. Below this, written in the hand of **Lord Assat-chan**, it is noted that the aforementioned grant was duly registered.

Following this, written in the hand of **Mr. Mochelis-chan**: On the 18th day of the month of *Sjilheyts* in the 33rd year of the most illustrious reign, the aforementioned request was presented to His Majesty.

Further noted: The people of the **Dutch Company** are to be trusted according to their written depositions.

Translated from Persian into Dutch in **Surat**, April 1690, signed by: **Joan Van den Bergh**. Collated and agreed upon in **Golconda**, May 1690, signed by: **Willem Witmond**.

DXXVI: KOROMANDEL

October 24, 1689

Finally, the Great *Firman* was concluded, confirming all privileges granted to the Company by the previous Kings of **Golconda** over the preceding years. It was ratified on **October 24** by the Great Mughal, **Aurangzeb**.

(Note: *Said* is a title originally belonging to the descendants of **Mohamed's** daughter, **Fatimah**. See also correspondence of 1691, Book 1, folio 715 and Book 23, folio 213).

Translated and authenticated by the agent in **Golconda**; Persian copy of the *firman* granted by Emperor **Aurangzeb** upon the presentation of the Honorable **Johannes Bacherus**, Commander and Ambassador, etc., to the Honorable Company. Granted on the 12th day of the month of *Muharram* in the 33rd year of the Emperor's reign, which according to our calendar corresponds to **October 1689**.

Copy of the excellent *firman* given on the 12th of *Muharram*, 33rd year of the most illustrious reign, the contents of which are as follows:

To all governors, officials, and servants in the House of War at **Hyderabad**: It is made known to those who enjoy the King's love and favor that in these days of victory, the Honorable Commander **Johannes Bacherus**, ambassador of one of the greatest Companies of the Dutch nation, has appeared before the illustrious and powerful throne upon the recommendation of one of the most distinguished members of our realm's high assembly.

It was presented that the village of **Eergam** and its subordinate hamlets had been granted to the Honorable Company as a voluntary gift by the previous government, as evidenced by the supporting documents. Furthermore, it was noted that servants of the Honorable Company were conducting their trade in the harbors belonging to the said House of War. Hoping for the immeasurable goodness of the Greatest Monarch, who sustains the life of the entire world, the Highest Emperor—whose benevolence is endless—has, according to the documents of **Abdulla Abul Hassan** inserted in this *firman*, granted **Eergam** and its subordinate villages (totaling five) near **Palliacatta** to the Honorable Company.

The Company is likewise liberated from all tolls on other merchandise. Therefore, it is the will of the Almighty Emperor that all governors, officials, and servants shall regulate this in accordance with the stated terms forever, without the need for this order to be renewed annually, as it is considered clear and binding. Anyone who acts contrary to this shall be held accountable.

The requests of the Dutch Company, presented by the Honorable Commander and Ambassador **Johannes Bacherus** and based on the documents of **Abdulla Abul Hassan**, having been humbly submitted to our throne, are granted as follows:

Imperial Grants to the Honorable Company

- **Land Grants**: Five villages, including three located near **Palliacatta** named **Ergam**, **Masiewaram**, and **Aweriwaka**, and two near **Masulipatnam** named **Palicol** and **Contera**.
- **Tolls**: The Honorable Company has historically received a share of the tolls collected from merchants of all nations in **Palliacatta**. It is humbly requested of His Majesty that this favor be confirmed and continued according to ancient custom. The Emperor’s high order is that the tolls shall be collected according to the laws and customs prevalent throughout the empire, and the Dutch Company shall receive their share as they have previously enjoyed.
- **Minting**: Fees from the mint shall be paid to the Dutch Company according to old custom, and they shall not be required to mint coins there.
- **Revenue Sharing**:
  - For goods owing 4 pagodas per *candijl* weight: 2.5 pagodas shall go to the state treasury and 1.5 pagodas to the Dutch Company.
  - For goods owing lower duties: after the expenses of the *mossedijs* (regents and officials) are deducted, the remainder shall be split equally between the state treasury and the Dutch Company.
  - For goods where the duty exceeds 4 pagodas: after the toll collectors’ fees are deducted, three-quarters shall go to the Emperor’s treasury and one-quarter to the Company.
  - For textile bales (*packer*) owing four pagodas in toll: one-quarter pagoda shall belong to the Dutch.
  - For those owing lower duties: half shall belong to the Emperor and half to the Dutch.
  - For bales containing 20 packs, each the length of a *cobidos*, brought from the villages to the city: a toll of three-quarter pagodas shall be paid, split equally between the Emperor and the Honorable Company. If these same cloths are later resold in the city, the same toll shall be collected and divided.

    - For cloth bales paying more than [certain] pagodas in duty: three parts shall be the Emperor’s income and one part the Dutch Company’s.
- **Land and Shipping**:
    - Ground rent for inhabited land shall be split equally between the Emperor and the Honorable Company.
    - All tolls on goods brought in by foreign ships and subsequently transported by merchants shall be split equally between the Emperor and the Dutch.
- **Minting Profits**: A minting fee of 0.75% shall apply. When the Company mints its own gold, half the income goes to the Emperor and half to the Company. For other merchants paying the 0.75% fee, two parts go to the Emperor and one part to the Dutch.
- **Market Trade**: For all goods bought and transported by merchants, or traded in other places and brought to market, half the tolls shall go to the Emperor and half to the Honorable Company.
- **Masulipatnam**: Tolls on merchandise, *cabaramt* (ground rents), *baat-poelery* (export taxes), and *moelliwissaal* (road tolls) are granted to the Honorable Company, as if they were their own.
- **Freight to Hyderabad**: For two ox-carts to the House of War in **Hyderabad**, a freight fee of four pagodas was historically paid (two of which went to the land regents). It was later increased to five pagodas. The request to His Majesty is that the old rate be restored. The Emperor’s order is that the Company shall agree upon freight costs with the carriers as best as possible; however, the two pagodas claimed by the land regents are granted to the Company, and the regents may not interfere.
- **Fort Palliacatta**: This fort has always belonged exclusively to the Honorable Company since ancient times, without any other Europeans holding authority or a share in it. Minor disputes are to be settled by royal ministers and Company servants; matters of greater significance are to be reported in writing to **Abdulla Abul Hassan**. The Emperor’s order is that for grave matters, notice must be given to the Emperor’s governor residing in the House of War at **Hyderabad**.
- **Villages of Gollepalem and Gondewaron**: Located near **Daatcheron** and inhabited by washers (*wasseis*). The Dutch pay the King 150 new pagodas annually for these villages. It is granted that this arrangement continue and that the inhabitants remain exempt from all burdens.
- **Narsapoer**: A piece of land used as a shipyard for the construction and repair of vessels. The workers there are exempt from all duties, and no one shall prevent other workers from settling there. For the washers of **Narsapoer** serving the Dutch, a fee of three pagodas per household is paid annually, without further interference. This is granted according to the custom of the previous Emperor.

- **Masiewaron**: Located under **Masulipatnam**, where forty washer households were paid three rupias annually. Six households remain under the Company’s jurisdiction and shall not be hindered. As they wash textiles in fresh water, they are permitted to use **Surigam** (the Sur-village) for washing if water is scarce, according to old custom.

Further Exemptions The Company is granted full exemption from the following duties and tolls: - Fees for *coolies* or laborers permanently employed by the Company. - Road tolls at *Cicacol*. - *Ballagats* (boat fees) and land duties at **Bimilepatnam**. - Passage fees at **Eloer**, **Ragietandrie**, **Daatcheron**, **Palicol**, and **Nagelwance**. - Arrival and departure fees at **Masulipatnam** and **Palliacatta**. - Tolls on all provisions brought by land or water for the Company’s own use. - Tolls on all merchandise exported from these lands or imported and sold by the Company. - Costs associated with the minting of gold or silver, including the difference in value between **Palliacatta** and **Tlnipatnam** pagodas, which the Company shall treat as equal. - *Gara-em* (grains and other goods) forced upon merchants by the King at prices higher than the market rate; merchants trading with the Dutch and their servants are exempt from this.

Below this: A *Sijed* of great prestige… **Assat-chan**, whose presentation grants this. Translated from Persian into Dutch in **Surat**, April 1690, signed: **Joan van den Bergh**. Collated and agreed upon in **Golconda**, May 13, 1690, signed: **W. Witmond**.

DXXVII: MALABAAR

December 1689

Captain **Hendrik Reynst** was appointed by the King of **Cochin** in June 1679 as *ragiadoor* (Chief Regent) of the realm, as urgent financial oversight was required. After the prince died in 1689, his successor confirmed **Reynst** in this important function.

> To our Captain **Hendrik Reynst**: As was done previously with my elder brother, the late King, and by those who further ordained it, you are appointed as *ragiadoor*. You are to oversee and promote all matters within the boundaries of **Padialoer** and **Mapemeloer** of our realm. You are authorized to provide funds from the royal treasury for ordinary and necessary expenses, provided that you maintain precise accounts through the secretaries appointed by us. Furthermore, you shall demand accounts from all *ragiadoors* appointed throughout this land to ensure proper reporting to us.

Given at the Court of **Cherekel-coilan**, 24th of *Britsigaarder* in the year 865 (December 1689), written by order of the King of **Cochin** by **Pawortie Itty-kowenden**. The reverse of the document bears the signature of the Sovereign of **Cochin**.

Below this: Translated from the original in the possession of Captain **Reynst** in **Malabar**. **Cochin**, December 1689, signed: **C. Tayspil**, translator. Agreed upon: **Cochin**, January 1690, signed: **Scholten**, provisional secretary.

DXXVIII: KOROMANDEL

May 1690

To ensure absolute certainty, **Bacherus** also urged the new *Souba* (Governor) of **Golconda** to confirm the privileges granted by the Imperial Chancellor on behalf of the Great Mughal.

Translation of the original *parwanna* confirming the King’s *firman* and the three *parwannas* granted by the Imperial Chancellor **Assat-chan** by order of His Majesty **Aurangzeb** to the Honorable Commander, Commissioner, and Ambassador **Johannes Bacherus** in 1689. This was granted on **May 5, 1690**, by the *Souba* of the **Hyderabad** realm, **Jansefra-chan**, at the request of the aforementioned **Bacherus**.

To all faithful *mossedijs* (officials) of the **Hyderabad** government and all other commanders within this realm: Be it known that in the *firman* of the Monarch, the most powerful King of Kings, *parwannas* were issued by the Imperial Chancellor. These granted the village of **Erican** and five villages near **Palliacatta** to the Dutch Company—the greatest of all European companies obeying the King’s command. Additionally, they were exempted from tolls on all merchandise and the *sjesuwa* (poll tax) for their people.

Furthermore, it is the King’s command that any debts owed to the Company must be paid. If any Dutch servants desert or flee to other places, the local commanders must apprehend them and deliver them to the Company’s agents. Everyone is directed to follow these high orders of the most powerful King. The five aforementioned villages are to be liberated, and their revenues shall fall into the hands of the Company. No one shall harass the Company regarding poll taxes or tolls, nor demand payments, but rather assist them in collecting debts from their debtors.

Dated the 26th of *Redsjep* in the year 1101 (May 1690). Signed with the ordinary seal of the *Souba*. Additionally: Per the King’s order and the *parwanna* of the Imperial Chancellor, the servants required by the Company for their trade are not to be molested.

Translated in **Golconda**, May 1690, signed: **Johannes van Steelant**. Collated and agreed upon: **Golconda**, May 11, 1690, signed: **J. van Steelant** and **Abrah. Sem**, first clerk.

DXXIX: KOROMANDEL

July 1690

This is a confirmation of the *firman* of **September 20, 1689**, with an additional fourth point stating that the Dutch must not be harassed or tormented by “novelties” (unforeseen disturbances).

Translation of the *parwanna* from Imperial Chancellor **Assat-chan**, by order of Emperor **Aurangzeb**, granted to the Honorable Company for the **Coromandel** coast regarding the apprehension of deserters, the detention of debtors, and the hiring of necessary personnel. Authenticated in **Golconda**, 1690, by the *chasie* named **Moeraddy**.

To all servants and the high authority in **Hyderabad**: Be it known that Commander **Johannes Bacherus**, representative of the Dutch Company, has presented several requests:

- That if the Dutch have outstanding debts, they may recover them, and the servants of the *duan* shall assist them, even if the money is held by weavers or other persons.
- That any persons of the Dutch nation who leave the service of the Company without permission shall be apprehended by the local *haweldaar* (district officer) and delivered to the Company’s highest authority.
- That no one shall prevent the Dutch from hiring personnel for their trade.
- Finally, that no person shall treat them unfairly or introduce “novelties” to disrupt them.

As His Imperial Majesty has granted all these requests, these points are now formalized. Anyone acting contrary to this shall be severely punished. No new *parwannas* shall be required annually for these matters.

Signed in **Geldria**, **July 27, 1690**: **Albert van Wede**. (Copied at the castle of **Geldria**). ## August 6, 1690: Madura and Tuticorin

While sailing toward **Ceylon**, **Van Rheede** passed through the region of **Madura**, stopping at the coastal town of **Tuticorin**. He sought to expand the trade in linens there, recognizing that such an endeavor required the favor of the local ruler. An exceptional opportunity arose when the **Nayk** himself arrived in the area and expressed a willingness to negotiate with **Van Rheede**. Consequently, a treaty of friendship and cooperation was established. This agreement was initially ratified by the **Nayk’s**

representative, **Was-sonde-maik**, and was later signed by the **Nayk** himself. (Unpublished letter from **Van Rheede**, September 23, 1690).

On **July 29, 1690**, a contract of alliance was concluded between **His Highness, Lord King Kistna Moutton Wirapa-naik**, Prince of the **Madurese Empire**, and the **Right Honorable Hendrik Adriaan van Rheede tot Drakensteyn**, Lord of **Meydregt**, acting as Commissioner for the **Dutch East India Company** (VOC) and representing the Directors of the **Assembly of XVII**. This alliance was sworn to be maintained in all sincerity for as long as the sun and moon shall shine.

The terms were as follows:

- **Correspondence**: When local officials or the poor write to the Company's authorities, the names of the Company's officers must be listed first, followed by the appropriate titles of respect. Similarly, when the Company sends messengers to the local people, the name of the person holding the *ola* (palm-leaf manuscript) shall come first, accompanied by due respect.
- **Trade Tolls**: The **Company** shall pay half the customary toll on all commercial goods, regardless of their nature, extracted from the land along this coast by its agents.
- **European Exclusivity**: No European nation other than the **Company** shall be permitted to reside or engage in trade along this coast.
- **Deserters**: Should any Europeans desert the **Company**, any local officials who encounter them are required to deliver the deserters back to the **Company**.
- **Protection of Workers**: Merchants and laborers trading with or employed by the **Company**, as well as those receiving payment for the purchase of linens or ongoing works, shall not be hindered or harmed by any of the **Nayk's** servants.
- **Jurisdiction and Discipline**: Any **Company** personnel in the **Nayk's** lands who commit offenses deserving of correction shall not be punished by the local authorities, but must first be delivered to the **Company**. Likewise, any local citizens who commit hostilities against **Company** sites without provocation shall be handed over to the local authorities.
- **Mutual Defense**: Should enemies arrive to attack the **Company**, the **Nayk** shall provide assistance to the best of his ability. Similarly, if the **Nayk** is attacked by enemies, the **Company** shall provide him with all possible aid.
- **Transfer of Tuticorin**: The village of **Tuticorin** and its dependencies—from which the **Nayk** previously drew annual income—shall be transferred to the **Company**. The annual revenues are estimated as follows:
  - Residents of **Meloer**: 300 *pardaus*
  - Residents of **Tuticorin**: 920 *pardaus*
  - Various villages (including **Caroetoeritsje**, **Coetoeoere-caroe**, **Ayen-oerypo**, **Marretour**, **Chiangereperi**,

Mapleoerni, **Ariseri**, **Cowen-caroe**, and **Caloerani**): 1,000 *pardaus*
    - Beach tolls on landed commercial goods: 2,400 *pardaus*
    - Salt pans of **Tuticorin**, **Corenbolam**, and **Arisery**: 500 *pardaus*
    - **Total**: 6,120 *pardaus*

Of this sum, the **Company** shall release 3,000 *pardaus*, and shall pay the remaining 3,120 *pardaus* annually to the **Nayk** for the transfer.

To ensure strict adherence to these terms, the agreement was engraved on two silver plates in the **Malayalam** language and written on paper in **Dutch**. The **Nayk** received one Malayalam and one Dutch copy; the **Company** retained the other two.

Signed at the **Company's** fortified lodge in **Tuticorin**, on the coast of **Madura**, on **August 6, 1690**. Ratified in **Jaffnapatnam** on **September 23, 1690**, and signed by **Pieter Coesaart**, Secretary.

September 1690: Ceylon and Ramanacoyl

While in **Tuticorin**, **Van Rheede** dealt with the *Theuver* (Ruler) of the neighboring region, who had failed to honor the contracts of 1684 and 1685. **Van Rheede** viewed this with gravity, as the *Theuver* controlled the island of **Ramanacoyl**, which commanded the vital shipping passage between **Ceylon** and the **Coromandel Coast**. The *Theuver* had become erratic and had violated the treaty by sheltering **Pentamby**, a man who had caused significant conflict.

To secure the passage for the **Company**, **Van Rheede** declared war on the grounds of treaty violations. Major **Philippus Pijl** landed on the island of **Ramanacoyl**, which was governed by a local tributary. After a brief conflict, the majority of the island was occupied by the **Company**. This led to negotiations and the following agreement:

Terms of the Alliance and Peace Treaty Established on **September 7, 1690**, between the **Dutch East India Company** (represented by Sergeant-Major **Philippus Pijl**, **Dominicus de Chavonnes**, and **Maurits Caesar de Thel**, commissioned by **Hendrik Adriaan van Rheede**) and **Regnade Catte-Theuver**.

- **Restoration of Peace**: The peace that previously existed between the **Company** and the *Theuver* is hereby renewed.

- **Amnesty**: All grievances and harms caused during the recent conflict are to be forever forgiven and forgotten.
- **Mutual Respect**: A spirit of sincere trust shall be established so that the servants of both parties treat one another with friendliness and kindness.
- **Exclusion of Rivals**: As previously agreed, the son of **Pentamby**, as well as his friends or relatives, shall not be appointed to any government position or granted control over any lands or ports under the *Theuver*, as they were the primary cause of the recent hostilities.
- **Mutual Defense**: If the *Theuver* faces any enemy or hardship, the **Company** shall offer assistance according to its means, and the *Theuver* pledges the same to the **Company**.
- **Territorial Handover**: The **Company** shall return **Fort Pembenaar** and the entire island of **Ramanacoyl** to the *Theuver* in the state they were captured, including the cannons found on the island.
- **Company Residence**: The **Company** is permitted to build a small residence at **Fort Pembenaar** for a resident, Dutch personnel, and native soldiers to assist **Company** vessels passing through the **Pembenaar** strait.
- **Toll Exemptions**: The *Theuver* shall not levy tolls on the **Company's** own goods passing through **Pembenaar**, though tolls on goods belonging to third parties shall remain as they were.
- **Navigation Rights**: Vessels carrying goods for the **Company** shall not be delayed when passing through the **Pembenaar** strait, provided the depth of the reef and banks allows.
- **Channel Improvement**: Both the **Company** and the *Theuver* shall cooperate to find a means of deepening the ordinary channel to reduce danger and shorten travel time.
- **Preferential Trade**: Should the **Company** establish trade in the *Theuver's* lands or ports, the goods sold there shall be subject to only half the customary toll paid by other merchants.
- **European Exclusivity**: No European other than those of the **Company** shall be permitted to reside or trade in the *Theuver's* lands.
- **Shipwrecks**: Any vessel belonging to the **Company** or its subjects that is shipwrecked due to storms or accidents on the *Theuver's* lands shall not be confiscated but must be restored to the **Company** upon payment of reasonable salvage fees and expenses.
- **Trade Passports**: The *Theuver* shall be granted, upon request, a passport for a small vessel to trade *chancos* (cowrie shells) in **Bengal**.
- **Cowrie Shell Monopoly**: The *Theuver's* fishermen are prohibited from diving for *chancos* within or around the **Mannaar** district. The *Theuver* is required to sell all *chancos* (except those from his own authorized ship) to the **Company** at **Tuticorin** prices.

- **Pearl Fishing**: The *Theuver* shall retain his traditional rights to pearl fishing.
- **Smuggling**: Any vessel attempting to pass through the **Pembenaar** strait without a passport shall be seized, and its goods divided equally between the **Company** and the *Theuver*.
- **Dispute Resolution**: Any party suffering damages or injustice from the other shall bring their complaint to the appropriate authorities to seek justice.
- **Border Security**: The *Theuver* shall maintain a guard of six native soldiers on the island by the “Holy River” opposite the island of **S. Crux** to capture smugglers. The **Company** will station one soldier with this guard.

This contract shall remain in effect for as long as both nations exist.

Signed on **September 11, 1690**, at **Ramanacoyl**. The agreement was signed by the *Theuver’s* plenipotentiaries and the **Company’s** representatives (**P. Pijl**, **D. de Chavonnes**, and **M. C. de Thel**). It was later ratified by **Regnade Catte-Theuver** and **Hendrik Adriaan van Rheede**.

October 18, 1690: West Coast of Sumatra

Following the contract of 1681, the people of **Baros**, under the senior regent **Radja d’Houlou** and the junior regent **Radja d’Ilhier**, had remained peaceful. In **November 1689**, a young **Radja d’Ilhier**—the son of his brother and the designated successor—was appointed with the approval of the **Company**. He immediately affirmed his loyalty to the **Company** and confirmed the terms of the 1681 contract.

The new **Radja d’Ilhier** swore a solemn oath of allegiance to: - **Governor-General Joannes Camphuys** and the Council of the **Dutch East India Company** in **Batavia**. - The **Powerful King of Minangkabau**, represented by **Commander Salomon Le Sage** in **Padang**.

The **Radja d’Ilhier** accepted the titles, honors, and domains of his predecessor. He pledged his lifelong loyalty and sincerity to his sovereigns, promising to harbor no malice or secret enmity. He further committed to upholding the renewed contract of 1681, previously expanded by **Joan Lenen** and **Arent Silvius**.

Together with **Radja Houlou** and other senior regents, he promised to maintain order and prevent unrest and strife for the benefit of the community. He swore to remain steadfast against all common enemies, including those from **Aceh**, without deceit.

The ceremony took place in **October 1690** at the **Company's** fortified lodge in **Baros**. The agreement was signed in both **Dutch** and **Malay** by **Radja Houlou**, **Radja d'Ilhier**, and several other local dignitaries.

November 1690 – May 1691: Timor and Rotti

The various regents of **Rotti** had placed themselves under the supervision of the **Company** in 1662, but they frequently lapsed into hostility. They were subsequently compelled in 1684 and 1689 to pledge their loyalty once more. In 1689, a group of regents openly rebelled, but they were suppressed with the help of the ruler of **South Timor**.

In 1690, delegates from **Rotti** traveled to **Kupang** to request that the **Company** resume its guidance. They sought to resolve internal disputes among the **Rottinese** and end hostilities against the **Company's** allies.

After prolonged negotiations, an agreement was reached on **November 24**. The negotiators traveled to **Rotti** to perform various ceremonies before returning to **Kupang**, where the final signing occurred in **February**.

A powerful ritual was performed to seal the oath: the participants drew blood from their arms into a bowl, mixed it with gunpowder and musket balls, and consumed the mixture. This ceremony served as the most binding form of commitment. Following this, the Resident and his Council hosted a feast for the **Rottinese** according to the protocols prescribed by **Batavia**.

On **March 16**, a vessel arrived from **Batavia** carrying gifts for the regents. Because the regents had already departed, the gifts were held until they returned to **Kupang**. The **High Government** took this opportunity to have the treaty signed once more. (Unpublished letter from the Resident of **Timor** to the **High Government** in **Batavia**, **May 25, 1691**). ## Peace Articles

These **Articles of Peace** were drawn up by the Governor and the Council of **Fort Concordia** on the island of **Timor**, in the presence of the allied kings of **Coupang**, **Sonnebay**, and **Amaby**. The agreement is concluded between the loyal districts of **Termane**, **Lando**, **Ossipoko**, **Boke**, **Deka**, **Oynale**, **Thic**, and

Loby on one side, and the districts of **Raccauw**, **Bulba**, **Carbaffa**, and **Batoisie**—which had previously defected but are now restored to favor—on the other, as follows:

First Article: All previous disputes and grievances held against the **Rikjes** of **Southwest Timor** are hereby nullified. They shall be considered void and may not be raised, discussed, or revived in the future.

Second Article: The people of **Rotty**, in general, shall not permit any residents of **Solor**, **Adonara**, **Bima**, the **Portuguese**, or other traders to visit without consent or a safe-conduct pass. They are forbidden from selling slaves or other goods to such persons. Upon their first arrival, they must be turned away with a warning that they need not return; should they persist, the people of **Rotty** are required to expel them and confiscate their goods as prizes. However, should any **Maccassans** or **Malays** arrive, their goods and any captives they hold must be seized and transported via vessel to **Fort Concordia** to be delivered into the hands of the **Company**.

Third Article: The people of **Rotty** may not use their vessels to travel to **Solor**, **Ammarassie**, **Liffouw**, **Zavo**, or any other location without first obtaining a safe-conduct pass from the Governor and the Council. Should this be violated and any of their vessels be captured, the goods shall be confiscated and the persons declared bondservants of the **Company**.

Fourth Article: Should any slaves escape their masters and seek refuge or residency in other districts, the kings or chiefs of the districts where the fugitives arrive—without exception—are required to hand them over to their rightful owners.

Fifth Article: Should any malicious persons from one district steal buffaloes, horses, sheep, or other livestock from another—whether from the **Solor Islands**, **Adonara**, **Bima**, **Ammarassie** on the south coast of **Timor**, the Portuguese enclave of **Oecusse**, **Zavo**, or **Sawoc**—the regent or chief of the people responsible shall, upon receiving a complaint, be required to conduct or order a thorough investigation. If the culprit is found, they must be delivered to the Governor and Council at **Coupang** to receive a punishment commensurate with the crime.

Sixth Article: If any persons arrive in any district of **Rotty** claiming, in the name of the Governor or the **Company**, to demand horses, buffaloes, sheep, or other assets, or if they make false claims—as has occurred previously and has nearly become a habit—the kings (regardless of the district) shall detain these guests and send them by vessel to **Coupang** to receive a fitting punishment. This is to prevent any further disorder that such actions might cause.

Seventh Article: The people of **Carbaffa** shall return to the authority of their lawful king, **Sodick** (who fled at the start of the war and sought refuge in **Termane** under the protection of the **Company**), so that they may once again live and rebuild their district under their rightful lord.

Eighth Article: Likewise, the people of **Batoisie** shall join their king, **Nosse** (currently in the district of **Lando**), to rebuild their district and establish their residence there. However, should King **Nosse** prefer to remain in **Lando** and renounce his rule, the people of **Batoisie** who fled to the rock of **Batolain** must submit to and obey such a regent as the **Company** deems most suitable.

Ninth Article: The **Company** is not required to compel the people of **Termane**, **Lando**, or other loyal allies to return those from the **Bulba**, **Raccauw**, or **Carbaffa** peoples (or their followers) who defected to them during the war, as those individuals sought protection from the **Company** and fulfilled their duties. However, following the ratification of this agreement, the **Raccauw** and their followers are required to hand over to the **Company** any persons from the loyal districts who defected to them during the most recent war, so that the **Company** may deal with them as it sees fit.

Tenth Article: Upon their arrival on the island of **Rotty**, the people of **Raccauw** and **Bulba** shall ensure that all **Timorese** and **Ammarasians** return to **Ammarassy**, unless any of them wish to remain and live under our **Timorese** regents, in which case they shall be brought here.

Eleventh Article: Similarly, the people of **Termane** and **Lando** shall return all **Coupang**, **Sonnebay**, and **Amabi** residents currently staying there to their respective leaders here in **Coupang**.

Twelfth Article: Following the ratification of this agreement, the kings of **Raccauw**, **Bulba**, **Batoisie**, and **Carbaffa** shall rebuild their districts and take up residence in them, and shall completely demolish and dismantle the fortification on the rock of **Batolain**.

Thirteenth Article: The kings of the island of **Rotty** shall remain obligated, should any person from another district enter their lands and attempt to settle there, to expel them and send them back to their rightful lord and king.

Fourteenth Article: Should any dispute arise between districts on **Rotty**, they shall not attack one another. Instead, they must promptly come to **Coupang** to make the cause of their dispute known to the Governor and the Council, and they must abide by the council’s advice and decision to prevent further conflict.

Fifteenth Article: The people of **Bulba**, **Raccauw**, **Carbaffa**, and **Batoisie** are required to await the decision of **His Excellency** regarding the reparations they must pay for the expenses incurred due to their rebellion.

We all, both generally and individually, promise to observe and strictly adhere to all the aforementioned articles, which have been translated and explained to us in both **Malay** and our native **Rottinese** tongue. This took place in the council of **Fort Concordia** at **Coupang** on the island of **Timor**, in the presence of the kings of **Coupang**, **Sonnebay**, and **Amabi**. As a sign of our good intentions to honestly fulfill these peace articles, we have mixed our blood and drunk a solemn oath together.

Signed at **Fort Concordia**, **Timor**, on **November 24, 1690**, and sworn on **February 3, 1691**, by the following kings: **Tonquanrak** (King of **Raccauw**), **Kappa Mangeray** (Second of **Bulba**), **Kedo Pelo** (Second of **Carbaffa**), **Nosso** (King of **Batoisie**), **Lilo Dutamma** (Youngest King of **Baka**), **Dala Rotty** (Second of **Ossipoko**), **Tonquanran** (King of **Landa**), **Koyanna Hoean** (King of **Loly**), **Henokanna** (King of **Deka**), **Fanky Porro** (King of **Oynaly**), **Messa Poura** (King of **Thie**), and **Pelo Kina** (King of **Termane**).

Other **Timorese** regents present as witnesses: **Ammasoesang** (Chief Regent of **Coupang**), **Ammatano** (Captain-Governor of **Coupang**), **Ammataluyt**, also known as **Amanecy** (Chief Governor of the **Amabiers**), **Ammabacky** and **Amababou** (Distinguished Governors of **Sonnebay**), and the King of **Amaphoan**. Interpreters: **Paulus of Coupang** (native schoolmaster), **Cornelis Boudens**, and **Hendrik Jochemsz**. The entire council was present (except for **Sr. Johannes Hofman**, who remained home due to severe illness).

Per the order of **His Excellency** in the missive dated **January 30, 1691**, the following kings signed again: **Tonkanack** (King of **Raccauw**), **Teo Mangary** (King of **Bulba**, replacing his uncle **Cappa Mangary**, who could not attend due to his wife’s illness), **Kedo Pelo** (Second of **Carbaffa**), **Nosso** (King of **Batoisie**), **Fanky Porro** (King of **Oynaly**), **Dala Rotty** (Second of **Ossipoko**), and **Hoean** (Father and Regent for the young King **Coyanna Hoean** of **Loly**), and **Henokanna** (King of **Deka**). (**Messa Poura** of **Thy** and **Lilo Dutamma** of **Baka** did not attend; the regents departed without waiting for them). **Pelo Kina** (King of **Termane**) also signed.

Translators from Dutch to **Malay** and **Rottinese**: **Paulus of Coupang** and **Hendrik Jochemsz**.

Witnesses: **Ammasoesang** (Chief Regent of **Coupang**), **Ammatano** (Captain-Governor of the **Coupang** people), **Amakobo** (Chief Regent of the **Amabiers**, as **Amateluyt** was absent), **Ambacky**, and **Ambabou** (Distinguished Governors of **Sonnebay**).

These signatures were reaffirmed on **May 4, 1691**, in the presence of the Governor, the Council, and the **Timorese** kings and allies, per the order of **His Excellency**, at **Fort Concordia**, **Timor**. Signed by: **Willem Moerman**, **Hans Jacob Keller**, **Stephanus Hoomoet**, and **Jacobus Corput**.

Persia

November 1690

The forceful actions of the **Company** in **Persia** had a reciprocal effect; it was not until **1685** that the **Company's** trade was partially reopened, though no new contract had yet been established. On **October 8, 1689**, **Jan Lecenen** was dispatched from **Batavia** as an envoy of the High Government to **Persia**. He traveled to **Isfahan** to present letters to the **Shah**. The records in **Batavia** show that while some grievances were removed and certain requests granted, no new side-contract was finalized. At the request of **Van Lecenen**, the **Shah** ordered the Governor of the port city of **Gamron** to treat the **Netherlanders** with greater goodwill.

> **Mandate granted by King Shah Suleiman to the Doge of Gamron, Mahamed Aly Chan, delivered via the Honorable Ambassador Joan van Leenen on November 27, 1690:**
>
> In the name of God,
>
> [Seal of His Majesty]
>
> As a command that the world must obey: Be it known that the high and distinguished **Mahmed Aly-chan**, Governor of **Gamron**, having been assured of our royal favor, has informed us that he is dissatisfied with the conduct of the residents of the **Dutch Company** who carry on their trade there. Therefore, upon receipt of this mandate, it is his duty to show all favor and goodwill toward this nation with a gracious demeanor, and to ensure that no one hinders their trade in an unreasonable manner. Written in the month of **Safar**, year **1102**, hoping for continued royal favor.
>
> By order of His Majesty.

This mandate was delivered by His Highness the **Ishik Agazy Bassy** and reached **Isfahan, Persia**, on **December 20, 1690**. Signed: **Pierraard**, Secretary.

Palembang

January 15–19, 1691

During the year **1689**, the government in **Batavia** received various complaints from the resident in **Palembang** regarding the ill-will of **Sultan Ratou**. The Sultan demanded payment in **Spanish reals** rather than **Dutch currency** and delivered pepper that was dirty or of poor quality. When the High Government reminded him of existing agreements, the ruler claimed he was unaware of the details of the contracts. Consequently, **Batavia** sent a commissioner to **Palembang**. On **November 1, 1690**, Senior Merchant **Isaac Thye** was appointed for this purpose. He succeeded in having the Sultan sign a summary of the existing contracts.

> **Summary of the contracts made in the years 1662, 1678, 1679, and 1681 between the General Dutch East India Company, the Governor-General and the Council of India, and Sultan Ratou of the Realm of Palembang:**
>
> Certain points and articles that have expired over time, been fulfilled, or were subsequently changed by mutual agreement are omitted. This summary is created at the request of the King of **Palembang** to prevent any misunderstandings that might arise from the differing versions of the aforementioned contracts. All parties agree to honestly fulfill these terms.
>
> **First**: A firm and unbreakable peace and harmony shall be maintained between the **Dutch Company**, the **Sultan of Palembang**, and his lawful successors forever.
>
> **Second**: It is agreed that the **Company’s** trade in **Palembang** shall be conducted as before, through merchants appointed by the **Sultan**, or as many as the **Sultan** deems appropriate. Trade shall not be conducted via the **Shahbandar** (Harbormaster) unless the **Sultan** specifically agrees. The **Company’s** chiefs shall not demand goods or cash from the Sultan’s merchants except by special order of the **Sultan** or in the presence of the **Shahbandar**. Trade with the King’s factors shall be conducted half in cash and half in goods (specifically, half textiles and half cash). Prices for textiles shall not be set unilaterally but shall be agreed upon mutually, following established merchant customs.

Third: No one other than the **Dutch Company** may purchase and export all the pepper produced in the realm of **Palembang**. For one *picol* (100 Chinese *catty* or 122.5 Dutch pounds), the **Company** shall pay the King or his factors 3 **rijksdaalders** in cash or **Spanish reals**, and 3.56 pieces of cloth or other merchandise. Additionally, as a royal right for the exported pepper, the **Company** shall pay an additional 0.5 **rijksdaalders** in cash per *picol*, according to old custom.

Fourth: If the pepper delivered to the **Company** is found to be dirty or mixed with earth and stones, the **Sultan** or his **Shahbandar** is required to ensure it is corrected and cleaned before delivery, so the **Company** does not suffer a loss in weight and receives quality pepper for its money.

Fifth: Pepper delivered to the **Dutch Company** within **Palembang** must be brought by the King's merchants to the walls of the lodge (*logie*), where it will be carried into the warehouses by **Company** servants. During shipment, only the **Shahbandar** (or his appointees) shall weigh the cargo, for which they shall receive 30 **rijksdaalders** per day. Furthermore, the **Shahbandar** and his servants shall receive the usual allowance of small pieces of cloth (or the equivalent value) totaling a set sum for every **Company** ship transporting 6,000 *picols* of pepper, with smaller ships paid proportionally. This applies whether the ship is loaded in front of the lodge or within the river of **Palembang**, provided the **Shahbandar** and his servants are paid as long as they can be seen by daylight.

Sixth: Should **Sultan Ratou** send an embassy, any pepper accompanying it may serve only as a gift and shall not exceed 1,000 *picols* per year. Such pepper must be weighed by the **Company's** residents and may not be sent as gifts to any place other than **Batavia** or **Malacca**. Envoys may not stop at other locations unless by necessity; those who do shall be punished by **Sultan Ratou** to prevent the illicit diversion of pepper. The Chief of **Palembang** shall provide the necessary passports for these missions. He is also required to provide passports for the Sultan's vessels and those of his subjects departing for customary destinations so they are not mistaken for pirates and remain free from harassment. In exchange, no pepper shall ever be transported on these vessels or sold to other nations.

Seventh: No subjects of **Palembang** shall travel elsewhere without a proper pass from the **Company's** chief. Upon their return, they must present this pass at the **Company's** lodge and declare any goods they have brought. The **Company's** chief reserves the right to inspect vessels for forbidden items, such as opium or textiles from **Coromandel**, **Bengal**,

> or **Surat**. In such cases, the **Company** shall proceed with the confiscation of goods and the vessel, splitting the proceeds equally between the **Sultan** and the **Dutch Company**.
>
> **Eighth**: Should **Sultan Ratou** desire any textiles or other goods for his own use, His Highness may request them from the **Company's** residents (if available) or order them from **Batavia**, provided he pays the price previously agreed upon.
>
> **Ninth**: As agreed in the contract of **April 1678**, the **Dutch Company** may maintain a house or hut at **Sungsong** (the mouth of the **Palembang** river) for the comfort and shelter of its servants and subjects. Furthermore, the **Sultan** has granted the **Company** the right to its lodge in the city of **Palembang**, as held since the contract of **June 29, 1662**, with all necessary security against fire and other mishaps. According to the fourth article of the **1662** contract, no one may build or own houses within a distance of at least one *vaderen* from the lodge to ensure it is not threatened by fire.
>
> **Tenth**: **Sultan Ratou** gives his royal word and promises to take all ministers, goods, and merchandise of the **Dutch Company** in **Palembang** under his protection, shielding them from anyone who would attempt to harm or harass them, without exception.
>
> **Eleventh**: The **Netherlanders** or other subjects of the **Company**—whether free or bondservants, guilty or innocent… [text ends]. ## Palembang

Anyone wishing to desert the **East India Company** and seek protection under the **Sultan** or his high officials shall not be admitted by the **Sultan** or his nobles. Instead, they must be returned immediately to the head of the **Dutch Company**, regardless of whether they have converted to the Islamic faith. Similarly, the subjects of the **Sultan of Palembang** shall be returned to the **Sultan**, as each master shall retain authority over his own subjects.

Twelfth: Should any disputes or unrest arise between the subjects of the **East India Company** and those of **Sultan Ratou**, each party shall have the power to punish their own subjects according to their own laws and regulations. Neither party shall exercise jurisdiction or impose penalties upon the subjects of the other.

Thirteenth: The head of the **Dutch Company** in **Palembang** shall have authority not only over the subjects of the **Company** who trade or arrive in **Palembang**—providing necessary legal assistance in their affairs—but also over all foreign merchants residing in or arriving at **Palembang**.

These aforementioned points were concluded and reaffirmed by the Chief Merchant and Commissioner **Isaac van Thye**, representing the **General Dutch East India Company**, and **Sultan Ratou**, King of **Palembang**, for himself and his lawful successors, in the city of **Palembang** on **January 5, 1691**. These terms were subsequently approved and ratified by the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies** in **Batavia**.

Signed by **Isaac van Thye**, under the **Company** seal in red wax. Witnesses included **Willem Sabelaer**, **Willem Bolton**, and **Rippert Pelton**. The agreement was also ratified in the Malay language with the royal seal and signed by the **Sultan** and several of his high officials.

Clarification regarding the renewed contract between the Governor-General and the Council of Dutch India in Batavia (representing the General Chartered East India Company) and Sultan Ratou Abdul d'Jamal, King of Palembang.

The princes **Pangeran Diepa Cassoema** and **Kiay Maas Ario Panoelar** (son-in-law and brother-in-law, respectively, of **Sultan Ratou**), acting as special envoys for His Highness, accompanied by **Kiay Patsja Tanda** and three *sabandars*, met with Commissioner **Isaac van Thye** and the council at the **Company** lodge. They discussed a dispute that had persisted for two to three years between His Highness and Resident **Willem Sabelaer** regarding the delivery of pure pepper.

His Highness maintained that, according to the contract of **April 20, 1678**, and the clarification of **July 3** of the same year, pepper deliveries were acceptable as long as they were not mixed with soil or stones, even if the organic dust content reached 10% to 12%, as this was a natural characteristic of the pepper. Conversely, Resident **Sabelaer** argued that the contracts required the pepper to be delivered pure and clean, asserting that dust was not a merchantable commodity and should be discarded.

The Commissioner and the princes, acting for their respective principals, eventually agreed to the following:

- Pepper shall be delivered pure and clean, as far as is practically possible for the merchant or farmer, in accordance with the fourth article of the renewed contract dated **January 15**.
- Since highland farmers typically deliver pepper with more dust than previously accepted, it was agreed that if the dust content does not visibly exceed 3%, the **Company** will accept it as pure, pay the agreed price, and bear the weight of the dust.

- If the dust exceeds 3%, the supplier shall bear the loss for the excess, and the price of the delivered pepper shall be discounted accordingly.

During these negotiations, the envoys requested the following two points be granted to prevent further damage and resentment:

> First, upon delivery, pepper shall be weighed immediately once carried into the warehouse by **Company** servants (pursuant to Article 5 of the renewed contract). It shall not be delayed under the pretext of other duties, nor shall unweighed pepper be left overnight in the warehouse. If urgent business prevents immediate weighing, the pepper should remain on the rafts off the shore of the lodge until the Resident or his deputy is available to weigh it.

> Second, to better satisfy the suppliers, the Resident shall weigh the pepper using a scale without the *rottang* (the rod typically hanging from the balance). This allows the suppliers to clearly see the balance drop as the pepper hangs. Furthermore, the weigh-master shall not support the scale beam to artificially inflate the weight, but shall instead follow the fair weighing practices used by *sabandars* and ship officers during loading.

The Commissioner, with the advice of the council, found these requests fair and lawful. They were fully granted and agreed upon by the **Company**, and the Resident was specifically instructed to follow them promptly. Regarding the second point, the Commissioner added that if suppliers expressed dissatisfaction during weighing, it should not be ignored but reported to the *sabandar* and, with the approval of **Sultan Ratou**, resolved with fairness, as experience shows that suppressing grievances often leads to greater resentment.

Two identical copies of this agreement were drafted in Dutch and Malay. They were signed and sealed by the representatives of both principals on **January 19, 1691** (or the 18th day of the month of *Rabi’ al-Akhir*, year 1102 of the Prophet), and formally ratified on **February 3** following.

Signed by **Isaac van Thye**, with witnesses **Willem Sabelaer**, **Willem Bolton**, and **Rippert Pelton**.

Bantam

March 1691

The young Sultan of **Bantam**, **Abul Fahail**, died on **August 26, 1690**, without a designated successor. The council of state appointed the deceased's 18-year-old son, **Pangeran Depati**, in the hope that he would be cooperative. Indeed, acting on the advice of the elder statesman **Dipa Ningrat**, he imprisoned those suspected of dissent. However, this development was not without complication, as the pro-English faction, led by **Noto Diredjo**, gained significant influence. Through tactful yet firm action, the High Government succeeded in winning over the young monarch, who took the title **Zein Alahadhin**. Following this, the **Company** appointed a state administrator, and the Dutch garrison in **Bantam** was strengthened. On **March 3, 1691**, the new monarch confirmed the agreement previously concluded with the **Company**.

Act of Renewal of Treaties concluded between the Dutch East India Company and previous Kings of Bantam.

This act, intended for the mutual prosperity of both lands and their subjects, was renewed and ratified by **Isaac Martin** (Ordinary Council member of India and Commissioner/Envoy of the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies**) and **Sultan Abul Mahassin Abdul Nasir**, in the presence of the Sultan's four brothers and ten high councilors.

The following three contracts are hereby renewed and confirmed as if they were written word-for-word: 1. The contract of **July 10, 1659**, between the **Company** and **Sultan Agoen**. 2. The treaty of **April 17, 1684**, confirmed by President **Francois Tack** and the late **Sultan Abul Nasaar Abdul Cahaar**, and ratified by **Governor-General Joannes Camphuys** and the **Council of India** in **Batavia** on **April 28**. 3. The commerce and police contract of **February 15, 1686**, concluded in **Batavia** between the Council members **Willem van Outhoorn**, **Joan van Hoorn**, and **Isaac de St. Martin**, and the representatives of the King of **Bantam**, **Pangerang Aria Diepa Ningrat** and **Key Focke** (now **Pangerang Tajoudin**), and ratified on **March 20** following.

Sultan Abul Mahassin Mahomet Zein Alabadien, in the presence of his brothers (**Pangerang Cassatrian**, **Panambahan**, **Ratoe Bagus Mahomet Sale**, and **Ratoe Bagus Mahomet Tahier**) and ten royal councilors, pledges that he and his successors shall faithfully and irrevocably uphold all points of these contracts without the slightest infraction.

Similarly, **Isaac Martin**, acting on behalf of the **General Dutch East India Company**, pledges the same. Three identical copies were produced in Dutch, Javanese, and Malay. The **Sultan** swore an oath upon the Quran in the Moorish fashion and signed and sealed the document.

This was concluded at the **Diamond Castle** in **Sourousoang**, the largest city in the Kingdom of **Bantam**, in **March 1691** (or the 3rd day of *Jumada al-Akhir*, year 1102 Javanese calendar).

Debt Obligation and Monopoly Agreement

Sultan Abul Mahassin Mahomet Zein Alabidien, together with his brothers and ten royal councilors, acknowledges a debt of **600,000 *rijksdaalders*** owed to the **Dutch East India Company**. This sum was provided by **Governor-General Joannes Camphuys** and the **Council of India** at the urgent request of the late Sultan (the current Sultan's father) in the year 1093 (Prophetic calendar) to assist in the fight against rebels.

In exchange for this financial assistance and the costs incurred, the **Company** is granted the following exclusive privilege:

> To the exclusion of all other nations, regardless of their status, the **Company** alone may purchase and export all pepper grown in the lands of **Bantam**, **Lampong**, and **Silliwara**. In return, the **Company** may import and sell all types of assorted textiles. No person under the Sultan's authority shall hinder the **Company** in these activities.

This obligation, originally established on **December 4, 1687**, and renewed on **January 29** by **Sultan Abul Fahael Mahomet Jaja** and **Jacob Jorisz Pits**, is hereby reaffirmed by **Sultan Abul Mahassin Mahomet Zein Alabidien**. He binds himself, his kingdom, and its revenues to the fulfillment of these terms.

Concluded at the **Diamond Castle** in **Sourousoang**, **March 1691**.

Koromandel

September 17, 1691

After conquering **Golkonda**, the **Great Mughal** gradually pushed southward toward **Gingi** and **Tanjore**. The **Company** remained strictly neutral in this conflict. However, the Ruler of **Tanjore** viewed this neutrality as an affront. In **1690**, he blockaded the **Company's** headquarters at **Negapatnam**, isolating it and seizing **Company** goods and lodges in smaller towns where there was no military presence. Governor **Lantfns Pil** quickly mobilized forces, marched against the troops of **Tanjore**, and achieved success. The conflict ended with the following treaty, which expanded the **Company's** old rights in **Tanjore**.

Articles of the Treaty of Alliance between His Highness, Ragie Estrie Sahagie Mageragie Chiole Ragie Toekoe, Ruler of the Tanjore Lands, and the Honorable Dutch East India Company.

- All hostilities and disputes between **Ruler Sahagie Ragie** and the **Company** shall cease immediately, replaced by a firm, unbreakable, and lasting peace and alliance.
- This alliance shall be maintained according to the conditions and privileges established in the two previous contracts: one dated **December 11, 1676**, between the **Company** and the Ruler's father, and another dated **March 17, 1688**, between the **Company** and **His Highness Sahagie**. These terms are hereby renewed in full without exception.
- To ensure a closer bond, the following has been agreed:
  - All **Company** merchandise currently held in the markets of **Darasoerpette**, **Munanpette**, **Mannargoil**, **Adrangapat**, **Trimelevaas**, and **Carcal** shall be returned to **Company** servants and *bangsaals* without damage. Any missing goods must be reimbursed at **Company** prices.
  - Any goods seized by officials or other heads under the pretext of future customs payments must be paid for immediately at the original price. No one may henceforth claim an advance on merchandise as payment for future tolls.
  - Those wishing to purchase goods must pay the **Company** servants at the market price. The **Company** retains the sole right to raise or lower prices based on market conditions, and local regents may not compel **Company** servants to change their pricing.
  - The **Company** shall not be forced to sell goods at prices dictated by regents, nor shall residents be prevented from purchasing from the **Company**. ## Trade Agreements in Nagapatnam

No bazaars may be held; however, small shops may be permitted, as was the practice in former times.

All residents under the authority of the Prince, within the jurisdiction of the *Pandidaars* as regents, shall be permitted—without hindrance—to bring various types of merchandise and grains (with the exception of rice) to the Company town of **Nagapatnam**, as well as to ten villages located outside the city on the **Coromandel** coast. These residents, who fall under the jurisdiction of the regents, may visit these areas at their pleasure and sell their goods as they see fit.

The trade in textiles shall continue to be conducted freely and without hindrance by the Company, as has always been the case; the *Pandidaars* and lesser regents shall not interfere in this matter. Similarly, regarding textiles in the village of **Trimelepatnam** and other locations where they are collected and

purchased from private cloth merchants, no tolls higher than those traditionally charged may be imposed in the Company town or the ten villages, nor shall any other obstacles be created.

Furthermore, ox-drivers employed by the Company shall not be forced by any *Pandidaar* or other official to perform any service other than their duties for the Company, namely the transport of grain to the Company town and villages.

Firewood for the Company’s brickworks may be transported from the countryside by cart to the locations where the Company requires it, following established custom. Neither the *Pandidaars* nor other regents may demand or extort money from the woodcutters; likewise, brickmakers and lime-burners shall be allowed to pass unmolested.

Company servants traveling with palanquins, horses, or by any other means along the highways, as well as couriers carrying letters and small parcels, shall not be required to pay tolls elsewhere, provided they have not engaged in illicit trade, nor shall they be hindered in any way during their journey.

Henceforth, the Company shall no longer be pressured by threats to send gifts to the Prince at the whim of the regents. Such gifts shall depend entirely on the Company’s own will, provided that their trade continues to prosper without interference.

The existing contract made with **Rengo** and **Keesjoe-Pandidaar** shall be honored for as long as its terms remain applicable.

*Certified and agreed at **Nagapatnam**, **September 17, 1691**.*
*Signed: **Albert van Weede**, First Clerk.*

Treaty of Friendship with the Kingdom of Travancore

September 29, 1691

From the coast of **Madura** and **Ceylon**, **Van Rheede** sailed via Cape **Comorin** to the **Malabar** coast.

A treaty of friendship was concluded on behalf of the **United East India Company (VOC)** by the Right Honorable **Hendrik Adriaan van Rheede tot Drakensteijn**, Lord of **Mydrecht**,

acting as Commissioner representing the Directors of the Company, and the powerful Prince **Kellorma**, King of the Kingdom of **Travancore**.

> - First, there shall be a perpetual friendship between the Company and the King of **Travancore**, for as long as the moon remains in the sky.
> - All enemies of the Company shall be enemies of the King of **Travancore**, and they shall provide each other with all possible assistance in times of need, as circumstances allow.
> - No European nation, regardless of its name, shall be permitted by the King of **Travancore** to reside or trade within his lands in the territory of **Atingen**.
> - All previous peace and trade treaties concluded between the Company and the Kings of **Travancore** shall remain in full force and effect.
> - Inasmuch as the Company intends to establish extensive trade within his lands through the grace of the King, the King of **Travancore** pledges that he, his princely descendants, and the lords under his jurisdiction shall take the Company’s agents and merchants under his protection and defend them against all harassment.
> - The King pledges that all pepper produced in the lands of **Travancore** and **Atingen** shall be supplied exclusively to the Company at designated suitable locations.
> - The King pledges that no pepper shall be exported from any coastal location by anyone in the world, except for the Company.
> - Any pepper smuggled out of the country and seized by the agents of the Company or the King shall be forfeited, with one half going to the Company and the other half to the King. If the smugglers are found to be subjects of **Travancore** or **Atingen**, they shall be delivered to the King to receive their punishment.
> - No one shall be permitted to bring opium water into the territory of the King of **Travancore**, except for the Company through its servants.
> - The King of **Travancore** further pledges that, in perpetuity, no wild cinnamon shall be peeled or exported from his lands.
> - The Company is permitted to construct a building of lime and stone in the village of **Cottaty** for the storage of merchandise—to protect against fire, robbers, and thieves—and to serve as lodging for a factor sent there to conduct trade.
> - Similarly, the Company is permitted to build a secure lime and stone structure at the same location for loading and unloading goods between ship and shore, where necessary Company servants may be stationed.
> - The Company is also permitted to repair and secure its lodgings at **Tengapatnam** against accidents.

- Should the Company find it necessary to send servants to other locations, whether on the coast or inland, they shall be permitted to do so in any place best suited for trade, where they may establish residences.
- If any native merchants receive funds from the Company to deliver trade goods and willfully fail to do so, Company servants are permitted to compel such persons to fulfill their obligations, and the King or his regents shall provide the necessary assistance.
- All goods and merchandise brought in by the Company shall be exempt from tolls.
- For goods purchased by the Company, the sellers shall be paid tolls according to the customs historically practiced in **Ceylon**.
- Any disputes arising between the subjects of both parties shall be settled by their respective authorities according to law. In cases of homicide, the killer shall be put to death by his own judge, regardless of rank.
- Should any ships, sloops, or native vessels belonging to the Company or its subjects be shipwrecked due to storms or other accidents on the shores of the King of **Travancore**, the King shall ensure that the salvaged goods are returned to the Company without claim of salvage rights; only a reasonable salvage fee shall be paid to those who labored to recover the goods.
- All aforementioned conditions also apply to the lands under the Queen of **Atingen**, mother of the King of **Travancore**, where the Company and its servants shall enjoy the same freedoms.
- Should any subject or servant of the Company flee to the territory of the King of **Travancore** or **Atingen**, the King shall ensure that such fugitives are promptly returned to the Company.
- As it has frequently appeared that European Portuguese priests seek to incite conflict between the Company and the **Malabar** princes, the King pledges to expel all white priests residing in his coastal lands in **Atingen**. Native Christians shall be permitted to be served by native priests, for which the Company shall provide assistance.

This agreement was executed in four identical copies—two in Dutch and two in the **Malabar** language.

*Concluded at the court of **Atingen** in **Trevande-boran**, **Septemb er 1691**. Signed by the King of **Travancore** with his customary signature (a flowering branch) and **Malabar** characters. Also signed by **Wighmang** on behalf of the King, **Bern Schroder** (First Clerk), **F. Dhaenens** (First Sworn Clerk), and **Billing** (First Sworn Clerk).*

Treaty with the Samorin of Calicut

November 1691

Serious unrest in **Travancore** forced **Van Rheede** to move further north to **Cochin**. Due to complex governance and a civil war involving the **Samorin**, the ruler of **Calicut**, the Company's position along the coast had deteriorated. It soon became clear that various rulers wished to seek the protection of the Company. Consequently, **Van Rheede** resorted to military force, leading the powerful **Samorin** to sign the following treaty of peace and friendship.

A treaty of friendship was concluded between the Great King **Samorin**, of the ancient royal line known as **Kelke Koylan**, acting for himself and his heirs, and the **United East India Company**, represented by the Right Honorable **Hendrik Adriaan van Rheede tot Drakenstijn**, Commissioner for the Directors of the Company.

> - First, there shall be a relationship of trust, firm agreement, and sincere harmony between the King **Samorin** and the Dutch nation under the Company, lasting as long as the moon endures.
> - If the King or the kingdom of the **Samorin** is threatened by enemies on land, the Company is bound to provide assistance and support to His Highness, according to the circumstances and its power, at its own expense.
> - Similarly, if any European enemies of the Company attempt to land or act against the King **Samorin**, his kingdom, or his subjects, and the King requests aid, the Company shall provide assistance as necessary and possible, at its own expense.
> - Reciprocally, if the Dutch nation or the Company on the **Malabar** coast is threatened by enemies by land or sea, the **Samorin** and his successors pledge to provide the Company with aid and support according to the urgency and necessity, at their own expense.
> - As the Company is the protector of the kings of **Cochim** (of the houses of **Moetadavile** and **Chaloer**), it is bound to wage war against all rebellious subjects. The **Samorin** pledges that he and his descendants will join their power with that of the Company to fulfill this obligation, each bearing their own costs.
> - Regarding the house of the kings of **Cranganoor** (the **Sima** of **Paddenjatte Coyly**), whose actions caused the breach of friendship between the **Samorin** and the Company through deceit and fraud: the Company has now taken possession of the land and court of **Poedicolottoe** through a legitimate war. The Company, wishing to strengthen its friendship with the **Samorin**,

hereby grants the lands of **Padinjattoe Coyly** to the King **Samorin** and his heirs, with all rights and possessions.

- In the same manner, the Company permanently grants to the King **Samorin** and his descendants the lordship of the fortress and lands of **Cherlyattoe**, which were captured by the Company in a public war from the enemy **Aynecoetty Nambeddy**. This is granted on the condition that, should the **Samorin** encounter any future adversity, the lordship of these two fortresses (**Poedicolottoe** and **Cherleyam**) shall be transferred back to no one other than the Company.
- The Company and its servants are granted the freedom to travel unhindered throughout all lands under the lordship of the King **Samorin**, to purchase and export all types of merchandise and produce grown therein, and to import goods from other lands for sale. Customs shall be paid upon import; specifically, where other merchants pay ten, the Company shall pay seven. For goods sold, the established toll shall apply.
- To accommodate the Company’s residents, the Company is permitted to establish dwellings, warehouses, and offices—secure from fire and theft—in **Panany**, **Calicut**, and other locations as deemed necessary. The King **Samorin** shall provide suitable land and place these operations under his protection.
- The Company allows the subjects of the King **Samorin** to ship and transport various trade goods from his lands to any destination they deem fit, and to bring merchandise from those northern lands back to the lands of the **Samorin** for sale. At the King’s request, the Company shall only issue passports to these subjects if they have been issued by the King, provided that each vessel pays two *rijksdaalders* to cover the expenses of the residency.
- Any disputes, conflicts, or homicides occurring between the subjects of the Company and the King **Samorin** shall not cause a breach of friendship. The perpetrator shall be punished according to the customs of their own nation, provided the sovereign does not exercise undue leniency toward their subject. In cases of homicide, the penalty shall be death, without excuse based on different local customs.
- In the event of shipwreck due to foul weather or accident, the ship and cargo shall be recovered for the owner, provided that a fair wage is paid to those who assisted in the rescue.
- Any subjects of either party who commit a crime and flee shall be delivered to the demanding party to receive their punishment.
- The King **Samorin** pledges that no European nation or any other shall be permitted to reside or trade within his lands with his subjects without Dutch passports or the

> consent of the Company, with the exception of those already present.

This agreement was executed in four copies—two on paper in Dutch and two on gold plates in **Malabar**. All were signed by the King **Samorin** in the presence of his princes and the prominent *Ragiadoors* of the kingdom, and by the Commissioner-General in the presence of the **Samorin's** *Ragiadoors*. One gold plate and one paper copy shall be kept by the King **Samorin**, and the other two by the Company in **Cochin**.

*Signed on Friday, **November 16, 1691** (European calendar), at 11:00 AM. Signed by the King **Samorin** with **Malabar** characters. The Company seal was affixed in red wax.*

*Certified: **Jacobus Meyn**, First Clerk.*

Coromandel

December 15, 1691 ## Trade Privileges and Imperial Decrees

By a **firman** dated **February 1676** (number CCCLXXI) and confirmed by the **Great Mughal** in **October 1689**, the Company was granted total freedom of trade for the port of **Bimilpatnam**.

There is a discrepancy regarding the month of *Brisigam* in the Ceylon calendar; *Brisigam* begins on **November 13**, meaning the first day should fall on **November 18**, not **November 16**. This is referenced in the letters of **1693**, second book, folio 1087.

However, as was often the case, those in power at the time failed to follow these instructions. Consequently, **Johannes Bacherus**, the Under-governor of **Orissa**, submitted a request. In response, **Detwamma** issued a decree directed at the tax farmers of various provinces, reminding them of the favors granted by the Emperor. The text of that decree follows below:

> To the Emperor **Alemgier**. To the honorable son **Poery Chiautery**, tax farmer of the province of **Asicka**: I write to you in the second year of the land account, being **1691**, regarding the illustrious **firman** granted by Emperor **Alemgier** to the Dutch Company. We hereby grant them such freedom that the Dutch captain at **Bimilpatnam**, acting on behalf of his Company, may buy and export all goods they wish to purchase. Furthermore, all goods brought in for sale by the Company must be allowed to pass and repass without any hindrance. A copy of this decree shall be taken, while the original remains here.

Note: The *serlaskeer* added the following provision below: > You must be aware that, regarding goods belonging to the Honorable Company, no other merchants are permitted to claim their goods belong to the Company in order to receive preferential treatment.

Alemgier

(The imperial name used upon the accession of the Great Mughal **Aurangzeb**). Beside this was the seal of the *serlaskeer* of **Orissa**.

*Note: The province of **Asicka** lies 28* Sjentiefse* (or 81 Dutch) hours north of here. See Havart, III, p. 1.*

Corrections

- Page 10: **Ad. val Renesse**, read: **van Renesse**
- Page 125: **CDVIII**, read: **CDIX**
- Page 126: **CDIX**, read: **CDX**
- Page 127: **CDX**, read: **CDXI**
- Page 289: **J. de Visscher**, read: **L. de Visscher**
- Page 381: A later document indicates that the word *suyckerye* in the bottom line is a clerical error for *squysterye*.
- Page 390: The mentioned “Mohammedan dating” in this contract is incorrect; it should be: the **32nd day of the month of Muharrar 1097**.
- Pages 391–392: Same as page 390.

Bibliography

- **Aa (P. J. B. C. Robide van der)**: *The Mastery of Siauw; Contributions to the Linguistics, Geography, and Ethnology of the Dutch East Indies* (The Hague, **1867**); *The Journal of Padbrugge’s Journey to North Celebes and the Northern Islands* (The Hague, **1867**).
- **Baldacus (Ph.)**: *Accurate Description of Malabar, Coromandel, and the Mighty Island of Ceylon* (Amsterdam, **1672**).
- **Blecourt (A. de)**: *A Brief Overview of Old Fatherland Civil Law* (Groningen/The Hague, **1930**).
- **Canter Visscher (J.)**: *Malabar Letters* (Leeuwarden, **1743**).
- **Chijs (J. van der)**: *Daily Register, kept at Castle Batavia* (Batavia/The Hague, **1887–1931**).
- **Clercq (de)**: *Contributions to the Knowledge of the Ternate Residency* (Leiden, **1890**); *Daily Register* (See Van der Chijs).
- **Dam (Pieter van)**: See **Stapel**.
- **Dijk (C. D. van)**: *The Earliest Dutch Relations with Borneo* (Amsterdam, **1862**).
- **Encyclopedia of the Dutch East Indies**: Compiled by **Paulus**, second edition (The Hague/Leiden, **1917** etc.).

- **Ferrand (G.)**: *Weights, Measures, and Currencies of the Southern Seas* (Paris, **1921**).
- **Godee Molsbergen (E. C.)**: *History of Minahassa* (Weltevreden, **1928**); *Travels in South Africa during the Dutch Period, Volume I* (The Hague, **1916**).
- **Haan (F. de)**: *Priangan* (Batavia/The Hague, **1910–1912**); *Old Batavia* (Batavia, **1922**).
- **Havart (D.)**: *On the Decline of Coromandel* (Amsterdam, **1693**).
- **Heeres (E.)**: *Corpus Diplomaticum Neerlando-Indicum* (The Hague, **1907, 1931**). See also **Tiele-Heeres**.
- **Hobson Jobson**: See **Yule**.
- **Hotz (A.)**: *Journal of the Journey of Joan Cunaeus* (Amsterdam, **1908**).
- **Hunter (W. W.)**: *The Imperial Gazetteer of India* (New Edition, Oxford, **1907** etc.).
- **Jonge (J. K. de)**: *The Rise of Dutch Authority in the East Indies* (The Hague/Amsterdam, **1862** etc.).
- **MacLeod (N.)**: *The East India Company as a Naval Power in Asia* (Rijswijk, **1927**); *The East India Company in Sumatra in the 17th Century*; *The Indian Guide* (Amsterdam, **1905**).
- **Manucci (N.)**: *Storia do Mogor* (Mughal India), translated by **W. Irvine** (London, **1907–1908**).
- **Overview of Relations between the Dutch East India Company and Siam**: *Journal of the Batavia Society* (Batavia, **1864**).
- **Report on the Company's Rights in the Great East**: Compiled by **R. de Klerk, J. van Mijlendonk, Alting**; *Proceedings of the Batavia Society* (Batavia, **1868**).
- **Sewell (R.) and S. Balkrishna Dikshit**: *The Indian Calendar* (London, **1896**).
- **Stapel (W.)**: *The Archipelago in 1684*; *Historical Atlas of the Netherlands* (The Hague, **1931**); *Contributions to the History of the Judiciary of the East India Company*; *Contributions to the Linguistics, Geography, and Ethnology of the Dutch East Indies* (The Hague, **1932–1933**); *The Bongaai Treaty* (Groningen, **1922**); *Pieter van Dim's Description of the East India Company* (The Hague, **1927–1932**).
- **Terpstra (H.)**: *The Establishment of the Dutch on the Coromandel Coast* (Groningen, **1911**); *The Rise of the Western Quarters of the E.I. Company* (The Hague, **1918**).
- **Theal (Geo Mac Call)**: *History of South Africa* (2nd edition, London, **1897**).
- **Tiele (P. A.) & Heeres (J. E.)**: *Building Blocks for the History of the Dutch in the Malay Archipelago* (The Hague, **1886–1895**).
- **Valentijn (Fr.)**: *Old and New East Indies* (Dordrecht etc., **1724–1726**).
- **Veth (P. J.)**: *From East and West* (Arnhem, **1889**).
- **Waterhouse (G.)**: *Simon van der Stel's Journal* (London etc., **1932**).

- **Wessels (C., S.J.)**: *The Catholic Mission in North Celebes and the Sangi Islands* (Hertogenbosch, **1933**).
- **Wilson (H. L.)**: *A Glossary of Judicial and Revenue Terms of British India* (London, **1855**).
- **Wüstenfeld (F.)**: *Comparison Tables for Muhammadan and Christian Chronologies* (Leipzig, **1854**).
- **Yule (H.) and Burnell (A. C.)**: *Hobson Jobson, being a glossary* (New edition, London, **1903**).

Index of Personal Names

- **Ageng** (*sultan* of Djambi): 137, 328
- **Aaltmeyer (Caspar)**: 193
- **Abbas** (*shah*): 147
- **Akkena**: 413, 414, 416, 417
- **Abbema** (*djogoegoe*): 365
- **Alan** (*prince-governor* of Ternate): 52, 53, 317, 319
- **Alam** (son of the *Grootmogol*): 170, 493
- **Alamat** (*prince*): 491, 492
- **Alem** (*djogoegoe*): 289
- **Alemgier** (coronation name of **Aurangzeb**): 517, 518, 521
- **Abdullah (Kutab-shah)**: 413, 423, 517, 518, 321
- **Abdullah Hassan (Kutab-shah)**: 292, 294
- **Aboe Fahal** (*sultan* of Bantam): See **Fahal**
- **Abui Naby**: 5, 157, 158
- **Achmet-chia of Bajang**: 256, 257
- **Achmet-chia of Menangkabau**: 222
- **Adersia**: 214–217
- **Adiel (Matthio)**: 109
- **Adil** (*radja*): 220
- **Adipatih of Bantam**: 435, 437
- **Adipatih Anom of Cheribon**: 461, 468, 469

- **Adipatih of Djambi**: 322, 330
- **Adipatih Anom of Mataram**: 45, 53, 56, 83, 90, 93, 129, 286, 292, 304, 307, 318, 334, 481, 487, 500, 501, 503
- **Adipatih of Palembang**: 140, 142, 322, 330, 333
- **Ageng** (*sultan* of Bantam): 233, 236, 343, 392, 434, 556
- **Amangkoerat**: 101, 121, 123, 224, 235, 236
- **Amasoesang**: 543, 544
- **Amat** (*radja*): 354
- **Amirul Amerouw**: 15, 555 (See also **Zeir Ailabadhin**)
- **Ammataluyt**: 544
- **Ammatano**: 543, 544
- **Amsterdam** (*sultan*): 5, 7, 51, 53, 56, 83, 90, 93, 129, 286, 292
- **Amangkoerat II**: 500, 501, 503
- **Andamoy** (*kiabi*): 275, 278, 279
- **Andriese (Poulous)**: 56
- **Anga de Prana**: 240, 242
- **Anga de Raxa**: 240, 242
- **Anom** (*sultan* of Cheribon): See **Kartawidjaja**
- **Anom** (*sultan* of Djambi): 275, 282
- **Anthonisz (Philip)**: 360, 365
- **Aria Soeria** (*pangeran*): 328, 329
- **Asel-chan**: 114
- **Assendelft (Joan van)**: 328, 329
- **Asset-chan**: 114, 116, 117, 119, 120, 509–512, 514, 516, 523, 525, 526
- **Audecady-marca**: 378
- **Aurengzib** (*grootmogol*): 104, 116, 170, 295, 450, 488, 509, 512, 514, 517, 524, 527, 560, 574, 575
- **Aynecotty-nambeddy**: 571

- **Bacherus (Johannes)**: 14, 509, 510–515, 517, 518, 524, 525, 527, 575
- **Bachiaret-chan**: 509, 511
- **Bagagar** (*radja*): 199, 208
- **Bakker (Frans)**: 181, 198
- **Balango** (*radja*): 362
- **Banchem (Martinus van)**: 59
- **Bandhara** (*radja*): 197, 230, 232, 250, 251, 299, 359, 537, 538
- **Bantam** (*imam*): 321, 334, 335
- **Bapias (Anthony)**: 359, 360, 362
- **Bassing (Adolf)**: 31, 34, 227, 266, 275, 284
- **Basting (Willem)**: 166, 292, 291, 365
- **Batake (Francesco)**: 90 (See also **Xaverius**)
- **Baukes (Nicolaas)**: 296
- **Bea** (*king* of Gorontalo): 128
- **Becopia** (*sultan*): 352, 357
- **Beeke (Francois van der)**: 380, 384, 386, 387, 492, 497
- **Benebene or Beno-Beno**: 6, 319
- **Bergh (Joan van den)**: 513, 516, 523
- **Besaar** (*radja* of Tarcessan): 256, 257
- **Beveren (Gerard de)**: 440, 441
- **Bierers (Jan)**: 508
- **Biginda Moulana**: 199, 208
- **Bitter (Pieter de)**: 478
- **Blom (Dirck)**: 209
- **Boeck (Jan de)**: 116
- **Boeissan** (*dato*): 89, 470, 471
- **Boerce (Inche)**: 232, 250, 251, 255

- **Bogaerde (Cornelis van den)**: 416
- **Bolle (Balthasar)**: 289
- **Bolton (Willem)**: 552, 554
- **Bolwerk (Floris)**: 158
- **Bonelo** (*prince*): 491, 492
- **Bongsoe** (*nachoda*): 268, 277
- **Bonket (Joannes)**: 493, 497
- **Bort (Balthasar)**: 202, 242
- **Boudens (Abraham)**: 424, 426, 433
- **Boudens (Cornelis)**: 544
- **Boudewijnsz (Andries)**: 506
- **Bovie (Pieter)**: 392, 424, 426, 433
- **Bramiliappa-pulle**: 507
- **Briel (Joan Georg)**: 196
- **Bries (Cornelis de)**: 424, 426
- **Buren (C. van)**: 380
- **Byland (Willem)**: 424, 426, 446
- **Caaf (Willem)**: 342, 436, 439, 557, 558
- **Cabora** (*imam*): 321, 334, 335
- **Caheyn (Rev. Zacharias)**: 89
- **Caja** (*sengadji*): 487
- **Calamafla** (*prince*): 311
- **Cammarasuam-modliar**: 31
- **Camphuys (Johannes)**: 209, 242, 346, 347, 349, 350, 359, 388, 390, 393, 404, 406, 413, 424, 426, 435, 437, 442, 459, 481, 536, 537, 556, 558
- **Caperman (Krijn)**: 380
- **Cappittan** (*orangkaja*): 156, 157
- **Carelsz (Mathijs)**: 365

- **Casembroot (Reinier)**: 320, 368, 370, 410
- **Cassatrian** (*pangeran*): 435, 437, 556, 558
- **Casteleyn (Frans)**: 412
- **Caulier (Jacques)**: 13, 15, 191, 193, 194, 196, 223, 224, 241, 320, 335, 388, 390, 406, 409, 410
- **Couter (Pieter van de)**: 367
- **Cramfer (Nicolaes)**: 512
- **Cunaeus (Joan)**: 48
- **Dala Rotti**: 543, 544
- **Dam (Mr. Jacob van)**: 320, 335, 347, 350
- **Dam (Mr. Pieter van)**: 546
- **Dampier (William)**: 470
- **Darras (Jeronimo)**: 91
- **Dasje** (*sengadji*): 301, 302
- **Dato Bandhara**: 165
- **Dato Boeissan**: 89, 470, 471
- **Dato Paducca**: 386
- **Dato Siry Maharadja**: 386
- **Deldeyn (Aarnout)**: 386
- **Deman** (*nene*): 24, 113
- **Demanglangoe** (*nene*): 13
- **Dhaenens (F.)**: 568
- **Dielen (Isaak van)**: 498
- **Dielen (Willem van)**: 34
- **Dijk (Jacob van)**: 233, 240, 242, 466
- **Dipa Koesoema**: 552
- **Dipa Ningrat**: 341, 342, 345, 347, 350, 393, 395, 397, 401–405, 434, 439, 555, 556
- **Fahal** (*sultan* of Bantam): 434, 441, 555, 556, 559

- **Faharoedin** (*sultan* of Tidore): 499, 502, 504, 505
- **Focke** (*kiabi*): 393, 401, 402, 405, 435, 436
- **Francx (Cornelis)**: 83
- **Fransen (Manuel)**: 365
- **Fuys (Reynier)**: 165, 181
- **Galela** (*imam*): 321, 334, 335
- **Galesoeng** (*crain*): 82, 165
- **Gamlamo** (*princess*): 52
- **Gampol** (*rangga*): 104
- **Gheyn (Dirck de)**: 136, 292, 294
- **Giralaya** (*panembahan* of Cheribon): 460
- **Glas (Jan)**: 469
- **Glisson**: See **Galesoeng**
- **Goa (Mas)**: 24
- **Gobalo-dadas**: 142, 143
- **Godormat** (*prince*): 274
- **Goel lace** (*djogoegoe*): 128, 129
- **Goelamgomoe**: 165, 181
- **Goenoeng Maas** (*regent*): 68
- **Guens (Rijckloff senior)**: 110, 114, 137, 138, 410, 411, 140, 173, 191, 194, 197, 208, 209, 214, 219, 220, 228, 233, 240, 242, 252, 253, 257, 259, 267, 275, 281
- **Goens (Rijckloff junior)**: 31, 39, 152, 155, 405
- **Gorian** (*prince*): 499
- **Gravendijk (Govert)**: 181
- **Grim (Nicolai)**: 223
- **Groenewegen (Jan van)**: 424
- **Haas (Dirk de)**: 136, 142, 269, 499, 504, 506, 552

- **Hadji** (*sultan* of Bantam): 336, 341, 342, 345, 350, 392, 393, 404, 405, 435, 440, 441, 536
- **Hala** (*hoekoem*): 317, 319
- **Hamdja** (*sultan*): 56
- **Harde (Jan de)**: 74, 167, 191, 192, 194, 193
- **Harris (English agent)**: 488
- **Harthouwer (David)**: 9
- **Hartog (Johannes de)**: 459, 469
- **Hartsinck (Willem)**: 324, 325, 329, 330, 332
- **Harxe (Paulus)**: 140
- **Hassan Oedin** (*sultan* of Makassar): 192, 195
- **Hasselbergh (Christiaan)**: 176
- **Hayman (Jacob)**: 198
- **Haze (Francois de)**: 14, 117
- **Hel (Joan Jacob van der)**: 165, 181
- **Hendriksz (Marten)**: 227
- **Henokanna**: 543, 544
- **Heuvel (Justus van den)**: 368, 410, 411
- **Heyde (Rutgaart de)**: 377, 380
- **Heyst (van)**: 355, 359, 410
- **Hisselt (Frederik van)**: 172
- **Hoean** (*radja*): 544
- **Hoeko** (*prince*): 319
- **Hoeloe** (*radja d'*): 197, 232, 243, 251, 536, 538
- **Hoessein beg**: 416, 420, 421, 450, 451
- **Hoet (Arnoldus)**: 455, 458
- **Hofman (Johannes)**: 410, 544
- **Holsteyn (Jan Fransz)**: 193, 557, 558

- **Hoogerlinden (Pieter)**: 535
- **Hoomoet (Stephanus)**: 5
- **Hoorn (Joan van)**: 203, 242, 347, 341, 342, 345, 350, 393, 404, 405, 435, 440, 441, 536
- **Hoorn (Pieter van)**: 47
- **Hoorn (Pieter van den)**: 223, 259, 261, 478, 479
- **Hurdt (Anthony)**: 51, 166, 209, 242, 317, 320, 321, 335, 347, 350, 405, 440, 441
- **Hurdt (Melchior)**: 160, 161, 165, 181, 218
- **Hustaart (Jacob)**: 226
- **Huysman (Marten)**: 31, 141, 181, 182, 214, 217, 263, 266, 283, 284
- **Jaja Percassa**: 102
- **Jamblinne (Nicolaas de)**: 69, 70
- **Jang de (Njang di Perana)**: 384, 385
- **Jang Pertuang** (of Indra poera): 220, 223, 251
- **Jang de Pertuang** (of Menangkabau): 423, 425
- **Jansefra-chan**: 525
- **Jansz (An.)**: 412
- **Janszoon (Michiel)**: 39
- **Jelaly** (*sengadji*): 318
- **Jochemsz (Hendrik)**: 544
- **Joedanagara**: 275, 278, 279
- **Joeda-ningrat**: 343
- **Jole**: 6
- **Jongh (Jacob de)**: 167
- **Juriaansz (Juriaan)**: 70, 151, 157 ## Index of Personal Names
- **Ibrahim** (King of Batos): 232–243, 244, 247, 248, 250, 251, 253

• **Ibrahim** (King of Malacca): 199

• **Ibrahim** (of Padang): 357

• **Ibrahim** (King of Priatan): 291, 351, 353, 479, 480

• **Ilaloe** (King): 491

• **Ilheer**, see **Ilir**

• **Ilir** (King): 197, 227, 232, 243, 251, 536, 538

• **Immnens, A.**

• **Indermacouta** (King): 354, 355

• **Inderpoeta** (King): 354, 355

• **Indramajoeda** (*kiahi*): 49

• **Indramoelja** (King): 255

• **Indra-Moera**

• **Indra-Poeta**

• **Indra-Poetra**: 291

• **Ingalaga** (Sultan of Jambi): 322–328, 330, 332

• **Ingawangsa**

• **Intam**, see **Itam**

• **Isadksz** (Claas): 535

• **Isaha**: 501

• **Itam** (King of Kotta-tengah): 68, 299

• **Itam** (King of Taroesan): 444, 446

• **Ittekommeren** (or **Itty-kowenden**): 182, 524

• **Itty-kanatsien**: 366

• **Kaaf**, see **Caaf**

• **Kaheyn**, see **Caheyn**

• **Kaloekoboelang** (King of Banggai): 480, 481, 485, 487

• **Kappa Mangarai**: 543, 544

- **Kartawidjaja** (or **Sultan Anon of Cirebon**): 233, 240, 242, 459, 469
- **Katip Moeda**: 223, 258, 261
- **Kedo Pelo**: 543, 544
- **Keesjoe-pandidaar**: 563
- **Kelke-Koylan**: 569
- **Keller, Hans Jacob**: 544
- **Kellorma**: 564
- **Kempen, Jan van**: 377–380
- **Keyser, Louis de**: 436, 439, 557, 558
- **Keyts, Johannes**: 149, 151, 157, 187, 190, 478, 479
- **Kidoel** (Prince): 234
- **Klein** (free citizen)
- **Kleyn, Jan Bastiaanse**: 367
- **Koelaba** (*hoekoem*): 321
- **Koesoema-ningrat**: 435, 438
- **Koyanna-Hoean**: 543, 544
- **Krijn** (*sengadji*): 301, 302
- **Jadanagara** (*adipatih*): 557, 558
- **Jager, Herbert de**: 61, 125, 368, 410, 412
- **Laboan** (*orangkaja*): 149–151, 188, 190
- **Lakoe** (*orangkaja*): 149–151, 188, 190
- **Laleroe**: 98
- **Lamara**: 487
- **Lamipe**: 422
- **Laren, Adriaan van**
- **Lawataha**: 292, 294
- **Laxamana**: 329, 386, 432

- **Layo** (*crain*): 30
- **Leenen, Jan van**: 137, 140–142, 223, 232, 243, 250, 252, 255, 268, 269, 290, 298, 351–355, 359, 537, 545, 552
- **Leeuwenson, Joannes**: 4, 436, 439
- **Leila** (King): 329, 354
- **Leila** (another King): 329, 354. See also **Sittia Lilla**
- **Lelle Wangsa**: 230, 291, 354
- **Lesage, Salomon**: 155, 479, 480, 536, 537
- **Letsuila-chan**: 488, 490
- **Lilla Sittia**, see **Sittia Lilla**
- **Lilla Wangsa**, see **Lelle Wangsa**
- **Lilo Dutamma**: 543, 544
- **Limoes** (*pongloe*): 255
- **Lincques** (*crain*): 196
- **Lindenaar, Anthony**: 196
- **Lobs, Jacob**: 110, 112, 143–144, 146, 334, 359, 365, 442, 444, 446
- **Loisang, Andries Olofse**: 53, 136, 292, 294, 440
- **Loloda** (King)
- **Loutoepan, Matheus**: 167
- **Lucasse, A.**: 208
- **Lucasse, Lucas**: 151
- **Macarompo, Francisco / Machomoedail**
- **Macotte**: 352
- **Madoe Banzy**, see **Banzy**
- **Madoe Cistna / Cistna Madoena**: 413
- **Madumdaer Siahy**, see **Siahy**
- **Maetsuycker, Joan**: 40, 47, 71, 75, 83, 93, 105, 113, 114, 128, 198, 253, 477, 505

- **Magat**: 232, 250, 254, 255
- **Magal-Maas** / **Magal-Mara**: 291, 354, 355, 537
- **Magat-Maradja**: 68
- **Magat-Samporna**: 68
- **Mage** (King): 536, 537
- **Mahamed Aly-chan**: 545
- **Maharadja-moeda**: 232
- **Mahomel-chia**: 217
- **Mahoradja** (Siry): 217
- **Majoeda**: 5, 306
- **Malajoe** (Prince): 319
- **Malempurmal**: 212
- **Mallewaraye**: 456, 457
- **Mamanpang** (*dain*): 166, 196
- **Mamet-chia** (Emperor of Indrapura): 220, 223, 256, 257, 261, 290, 292
- **Mamet-Sahey**
- **Mamoe** / **Mamoet**: 166, 196
- **Manelja** (Sultan): 259
- **Manabou, Hendrik**: 471
- **Manare**: 207
- **Mancaboumy**, see **Mangkaboemi**
- **Mancopradja**, see **Mangkopradja**
- **Mandaraka** (*adipatih*): 82, 83, 100, 101, 123, 125
- **Mandarsaha** (King of Ternate): 5, 51, 55, 307–309, 315
- **Mandschior**, see **Mangsor**
- **Mangale** (*dain*): 191, 193
- **Manganonan**: 74, 78, 80, 83, 225

- **Mangapo** (*dain*): 196
- **Manggala** (Natta): 102
- **Mangimber** (*dain*): 166
- **Mangkaboemi** (of Palembang): 140, 142, 330, 333
- **Mangkopradja** (of Jambi): 223, 259, 261, 330
- **Mangsor** (King): 164, 229, 250, 251, 359, 425
- **Manimpa** (*dain*): 196
- **Manjamba** (*dain*): 193
- **Manjewooy** (*crain*): 166, 191, 208, 193, 194, 196
- **Mantoeli** (*dain*): 166
- **Maondy**: 176
- **Maradja** (*orangkaja*): 68
- **Maradja-Lella**: 291
- **Maradja-Moeda**: 197, 229, 250, 251
- **Marjo** (*aroe*): 46
- **Marma-Gatti**: 46
- **Maroangy** (*aroe*): 207
- **Marrewassa**, see **Magat Mara**
- **Marsaoly** (*kimelaha*): 289, 317, 319, 487
- **Martadjaja**
- **Martalaya**: 79–81, 83, 101, 123
- **Martajoeda**: 104
- **Martanaja**: 49, 50
- **Martapoera** (*adipatih*): 78, 83, 101, 121, 123, 125. See also **Wongso Dipo**
- **Martasana**: 45
- **Martawangsa**: 506
- **Martawidjaja** (of Bantam): 557, 558

- **Martawidjaja** (Sultan Sepoeh of Cirebon): 233, 240–242, 459, 469
- **Maru** (*aroe*)
- **Mascere** (*dain*): 166
- **Mashorada** (King): 253, 255
- **Massari** (*hoekoem*): 501
- **Massouro** (*dain*): 166, 193, 196
- **Matadjan** (*dain*): 194, 196
- **Mathias** (*sengadji*): 365
- **Maurits, Johannes**: 254
- **Maylate** (Dom Jaspaer): 155
- **Mechelen, Joannes van**: 388, 390, 392, 410
- **Meghelen**, see **Mechelen**
- **Melck Cassum**: 183, 187
- **Melman, Joannes**: 223, 259, 261
- **Mendes, Ignatio**: 507, 508
- **Meny, Joannes**: 392
- **Messa Poura**: 543, 544
- **Meyn, Jacobus**: 574
- **Mhera** (King): 199, 205, 207
- **Michielse, Jochum**: 234, 240, 242
- **Mier-bekr** (or **Mierbacker**): 159, 160
- **Mier-chan**: 120
- **Mier Hassan**: 450
- **Mignon, Louis**: 167
- **Miningiou** (King): 68
- **Mochelis-chan**: 516
- **Mochtiaar-chan**: 488, 490

• **Moeda**: 207

• **Moemontoely** (*dain*): 196

• **Moeraddy** (*kadi*): 526

• **Moerianatoe / Mourianatta**

• **Moerman, Willem**: 544

• **Moessou**: 292, 294

• **Moffon**: 156, 157

• **Mohamet**: 354, 368, 516

• **Montappa-pulle**: 187

• **Mortier, Hendrik**: 424, 426, 538

• **Mortusa Ali**: 410

• **Moulin, Augustijn du**: 487, 492

• **Mourianatta**: 367

• **Muche, Hendrik**: 9

• **Muller, Frederik Hendrick**: 102, 104

• **Mustaffa-chan**: 158

• **Muydy, Philip**: 299

• **Naja Patty**: 240, 242

• **Naja Wangsa**: 103

• **Nalla Wangsa**: 103

• **Namby Allagie-ayen**: 378

• **Nandelael**: 115

• **Narengery-pandidaar**: 148, 149

• **Narra Poeti**: 354, 355

• **Narra Wierana**: 275, 278, 279

• **Nasir Ali-chan**: 146

• **Natta Bangala**, see **Manggala**

• **Natta Nagara**: 341, 342, 345, 350, 435, 438, 557, 558

• **Natta Widjaja**: 341, 342, 350, 435, 438, 557, 558

• **Nattesi-pandidaar**: 127

• **Negappa Malleweraye**: 456, 457

• **Nemoeda** (King): 409

• **Nenda** (of Priaman): 164, 165, 291, 353, 355, 358

• **Nesoerdie**: 120

• **Niamoelia** (Sultan): 181

• **Nilate**: 155

• **Niore**

• **Nirrang Koesoema**: 225

• **Nisam-chan**: 117, 119, 120

• **Nityanagara**: 83

• **Noortman, Pieter**: 74, 100, 101, 123

• **Nosso** (King): 541, 543, 544

• **Noto Diredjo**: 555

• **Ouwan**: 188, 190

• **Overtwater, Pieter Antlionis**: 47, 114

• **Oedassa** (Kaffir chief)

• **Oeloe** (King), see **Hoeloe**

• **Oerawaran** (*adipatih*): 101, 225

• **Oewan**, see **Ouwan**

• **Oloffz, Andries**, see **Loisang**

• **Omar Ali**: 318

• **Opdam, Abraham**: 68

• **Oranghzeep**, see **Aurengzib**

• **Orangsia**, see **Aurengzib**

• **Oranje, Prince Willem van**

• **Otteren, C. van**: 487, 492, 506

- **Oulabalang** (Sultan): 229, 298, 299
- **Ourawan / Oerawan**
- **Outhoorn, Willem van**: 209, 242, 347, 350, 393, 404, 405, 435, 441, 556
- **Outshoorn van Sonnevelt, Pieter van**
- **Padbrugge, Robertus**: 57, 83, 84, 89, 93, 95, 98, 105, 109, 127, 128, 136, 172, 176, 292, 294, 304, 305, 309, 359, 361, 440, 441, 491, 503
- **Paducca Magat**: 355, 358, 359
- **Pagierdi-ayen**: 378, 380
- **Palahawany** (Prince): 500, 504, 505
- **Palakka** (*aroe* or King): 9–12, 191, 195, 480, 483
- **Palawan** (Sultan)
- **Palinghamma**: 302
- **Paljetter** (Free Lord of Cochin): 143, 144, 181, 182, 366
- **Panaragan** (*crain*): 166
- **Panembahan of Bantam**: 435, 437, 556, 558
- **Panembahan of Cirebon**, see **Wangsakarta**
- **Panglima-radja of Padang**: 165, 177, 180, 181, 220, 223, 258, 261, 290, 292, 355, 357–359, 409, 479, 480
- **Panjale** (*hoekoem*): 317, 319
- **Panoela**: 552
- **Papaai, Matheos**: 109
- **Paradourtie Ittyoene-corre**: 366
- **Parinsia** (*noekoem*): 487
- **Parve, Jan**: 320, 335
- **Patchi Tanda**: 275, 278, 279, 552
- **Pauw, Pieter**: 320, 335
- **Paviljoen, Anthony**: 114
- **Pelle, Rippert**: 552, 554

- **Pelo Kina**: 543, 514
- **Pelton**, see **Pelle**
- **Pen Acam Hendriksz**: 223, 259, 261, 392
- **Penetamby-Marca**: 378, 531, 532
- **Perimbale**: 264, 266, 274, 366
- **Pedratsja** (King of Siam): 473
- **Phalouran / Phaloan** (King): 409, 442, 443
- **Piantay** (Prince): 105, 109
- **Pierraard, P.**: 546
- **Pijl, Laurens**: 152, 370, 377, 506
- **Pijl, Philipputs**: 39, 531, 535
- **Pilakiboeta** (King of Limbotto): 491
- **Pijl, Laurens (senior)**: 47, 14
- **Pijl, Laurens (junior)**: 218, 220, 223, 228, 252, 257, 259, 261, 290, 388, 390, 413, 414, 416, 560
- **Pit, Marten**: 317, 320, 321, 335, 347, 350, 405, 440, 441
- **Pits, Jacob Jorisse**: 199, 208, 256, 434, 556, 559
- **Pleun Claas**: 10
- **Poeger** (Prince): 45, 72, 75
- **Poemale** (Sea Captain): 128, 129
- **Poerbo-negara**: 240, 242
- **Poery Chiautery**: 575
- **Poeti** (of Kotta-tengah): 165, 219, 223, 232, 250
- **Poeti** (of Priaman): 354
- **Ponboe (Bapa)**: 458
- **Poolman, Christiaan**
- **Pouger**, see **Poeger**
- **Prins, Francois**: 30

- **Prince of Orange**, see **Willem III**
- **Proost, Gerbrandt**: 55, 136, 292, 294
- **Punni-pulle**: 155
- **Quaalberg / Qualbergen, Cornelis van**: 68, 149, 188, 190, 405
- **Ragenado-pandito**: 125, 212, 446
- **Ragonade-pulle**: 531, 535, 536
- **Ragowanata**, see **Ragenado**
- **Raksa Negara** (of Bantam): 435, 438, 465, 557, 558
- **Raksa Negara** (of Cirebon): 240, 242, 459, 464, 468
- **Rama-naik**: 452, 454
- **Ramasondere-ayen**: 531, 535, 536
- **Ramorma** (Prince): 274
- **Ranst, Constantijn**: 47
- **Ranty, Pedro**: 176
- **Rapoetsini**: 191–193
- **Rarothy**: 156, 157
- **Ratoe** (Prince of Cirebon): 461, 468, 469
- **Ratoe (Abdul Jamal, Sultan of Palembang)**: 137, 141, 267–273, 275, 279, 285, 322, 330, 332, 546, 549, 552, 554
- **Ratoe Bagus** (of Bantam): 557, 558
- **Ratoe Bagus Mahomet Sale**: 556, 558
- **Ratoe Bagus Mahomet Tahier**: 556, 558
- **Raxa Nagara**, see **Raksa Negara**
- **Rayappa-pulle**: 187
- **Rechodin / Rochodin**
- **Reede tot Drakesteyn**, see **Rheede**
- **Regnade Catle-teuver**: 531, 535
- **Regnade-pulle**, see **Ragonade-pulle**

- **Regosie-pandidaar**: 562
- **Renesse, Abraham Daniel van**: 79, 193, 196
- **Rengo**: 563
- **Rety** (Sea Captain): 317, 318, 487
- **Reynst, Herdrik**: 181, 182, 217, 264, 266, 284, 366, 523, 524
- **Rhee, Thomas van**: 142
- **Rheede tot Drakesteyn, Hendrick Adriaen van**: 446, 447, 449, 452, 455, 457, 458, 471, 509, 528, 531, 535, 563, 564, 569
- **Riebeeck, Abraham van**: 406, 440, 441
- **Riebeeck, Joan van**: 7, 377
- **Ringerijk, Cornelis**: 90
- **Rochodin** (*kimelaha*): 292, 294
- **Roepa** (*carre*): 193
- **Roepa Bangbang Satata**: 191, 193
- **Roos, Maarten**: 70
- **Rooselaer, Pieter**: 505, 506
- **Rosdom, Jan**: 380, 384, 387
- **Rotterdam** (Prince): 319
- **Royla-chan**: 509, 514, 515
- **Ruyter, Willem de**: 469
- **Scholten, Johannes**: 524
- **Scholten, Marten**: 377, 380
- **Schoors, Jacob**: 210, 211, 225, 226
- **Schroder, Bernard**: 568
- **Schuur, Everard van der**: 51, 74, 79, 341, 342, 350
- **Sedjanapoera**
- **Seeghul-Islam**: 121
- **Sefi** (*sjah*): 147

- **Segosie**, see **Egosie**
- **Seliman** (King): 299
- **Sem, Abraham**: 450, 451, 510, 512, 513, 526
- **Seminingrat**: 557, 558
- **Sepoeh** (Sultan of Cirebon), see **Martawidjaja**
- **Sabar** (King)
- **Serbetiaman** (*dato*): 359
- **Sabelaer, Willem**: 552, 554
- **Seroyen, Wouter**: 84
- **Saffigoga**: 311
- **Shivaji**: 60, 61, 116, 125, 212
- **Sape**, see **Lesage**
- **Siahy (Madoemdaer)**: 14, 20, 22
- **Sahagie / Sahasja** (Maharadja of Tanjore): 446, 449, 453, 458, 471, 560, 563
- **Sibenius Sibert**: 497
- **Sibori**, see **Sultan Amsterdam**
- **Sicken, Willem**: 412
- **Said Mustaifa-chan**
- **Saif Oedin** (of Tidore): 499
- **Siebite** (King): 500, 505
- **Silvius, Arent**: 198, 227, 232, 243, 250, 252, 255, 537
- **Saint Martin, Isaac de**: 74, 79, 121, 343, 393, 404, 405, 435, 440, 441, 555, 558
- **Simanciala** (Prince): 471
- **Sinco** (Chinese): 465, 466
- **Singa-Perwangsa**: 102, 104
- **Singaradja** (*raden*): 46
- **Singasarie** (Prince): 45, 72, 75

• **Singerewaron**: 243

• **Singha** (King): 152

• **Sipman, Jochum**: 109, 364

• **Sire-chan**: 126

• **Siri Amar Bangsa**: 291, 354, 355

• **Siri Amar Wangsa**: 329

• **Siri Bidy Wangsa**: 329

• **Siri Maharadja**: 199, 208

• **Siri Narra**: 220, 223, 258, 291, 329

• **Siri Narrangarang**: 119, 208

• **Siri Sittia**: 359

• **Sittia-bacti**: 255

• **Sittia-goena**: 380, 440, 441

• **Sittia-lilla**: 197, 232, 250, 254, 538

• **Sittia-maharadja**: 200, 209

• **Sittia-moeda**: 197, 218, 232, 250, 251, 538

• **Sittia-phalauaan**: 291, 358, 359

• **Sittia-wangsa**

• **Siwagie / Siwasie**, see **Shivaji**

• **Slegt, Adam**: 380

• **Sligher, Thomas**: 405, 493

• **Sloot, Joan Albert**: 74, 79, 225, 320

• **Smient, Dircq Jansz**: 59

• **Snikkers, Jacob**: 208

• **Sodick** (King): 541

• **Soekorla** (King): 159, 160

• **Soeradinata**: 464, 465

• **Soeranatta**: 225

- **Soffi-chan**: 295, 297
- **Son, Jan van**: 563
- **Son, Thomas van**: 557, 558
- **Soury, Pieter**: 281, 324
- **Spanbroek, Cornelis**: 259
- **Speelman, Cornelis**: 44, 45, 50, 70, 74, 76, 79, 80, 98, 100, 101, 121, 123, 124, 166, 192, 195, 209, 242, 293, 301, 302, 316, 322, 325, 330, 333, 336, 368, 499, 504, 505
- **Spiljardus, Joannes**: 112
- **Spring, Nicolaas**: 538
- **Stappers, Gerrit**: 424, 426
- **Steelandt, Johannes van**: 520, 512, 526
- **Stel, Simon van der**: 387
- **Struys, Joan**: 104
- **Sulimain / Suleiman** (*sjah*): 146, 410, 445
- **Suwagie**, see **Shivaji**
- **waerdecroon**, see **Zwaardecroon**
- **Wart, Sybrand**: 328, 329
- **Sweris / Sweers / Swerus, Cornelis**: 53, 55, 136
- **Taboean**: 69
- **Tack, Francois**: 267, 270, 272, 273, 275, 277–282, 285, 320, 324, 325, 331, 335, 341, 342, 347, 350, 401, 403, 435, 456
- **Tajoedin** (Prince): 341, 342, 345, 350, 435, 438, 556, 558. See also **Focke**
- **Takineta**: 105
- **Taleroen**, see **Tocheroen**
- **Taliabo**
- **Talwatta-pulle**: 378, 380
- **Tanete** (*aroe*): 12, 30
- **Tapaliwen**

• **Tape-ajor**: 164

• **Taroeno Djojo**: 39, 48, 50, 72, 79, 81, 165, 191, 196, 233, 235

• **Tatandam, Don Martin**: 89, 91, 92, 97, 110

• **Tayspil, C.**: 524

• **Tchinn / Thimi**

• **Tellolo** (*dain*): 24, 166, 193, 196

• **Temmer, Hendrik**: 208

• **Terval, Jacob**: 217

• **Teuver**: 370, 380, 531, 535

• **Tevoray**: 378

• **Thamaes-beg**: 416

• **Thel, Maurits Caesar de**: 531, 535

• **Theunisz, Cornelis**: 157

• **Thijsz, Jan**: 386

• **Thim, Joan Henric**: 470, 471, 481, 487, 491, 492, 499

• **Thimi** (*sengadji*): 319, 321, 335

• **Tholl, Jan van**: 536

• **Thomas, Don**

• **Thomasse, Dirk**: 196

• **Thye, Isaac van**: 546, 551, 552, 554

• **Tiko** (*djogoegoe*): 501

• **Timmersa** (Brahmin): 378, 380

• **Tipi-ayar**: 354, 355

• **Titasieuwa**: 79, 83

• **Tobo** (*sengadji*): 471

• **Tobone** (*kimelaha*): 7

• **Tocheroen** (*sengadji*): 320, 334, 335

• **Tabala**

• **Tabalassain**: 334, 335

• **Tabalehu**: 334, 335

• **Toeakel** (King): 299

• **Toenuta Talveki**: 319

• **Tokoffi** (*sengadji*): 318

• **Toloa** (Prince): 500, 501, 503

• **Tolucko** / **Toloeko** (Prince): 319

• **Tomagola-Mama**: 319

• **Toncquanan**: 543

• **Toncquanrak**: 543, 544

• **Ton-samet**: 254

• **Ton-seydin**: 255

• **Tontoeo, Jacobus**: 89

• **Topatty** (Prince of Cirebon), see **Wangsakarta**

• **Tricayla, Don Philippo**: 155

• **Tsiarek Soerabaja**: 45

• **Tsiong** (*aroe*): 196

• **Tuankal, B.**: 92

• **Tulitamma**: 302

• **Tulliam**: 498, 568

• **Vorwer**, see **Verwer**

• **Vosburgh, Gelmer**: 181, 367, 488, 490

• **Wal, J. van der**: 98

• **Wan Abdul Bagus**: 341, 350, 436

• **Wanderpoel, Harmen Dirxe**: 341, 350

• **Wangsa Dipa**: 40, 50, 71, 101. See also **Martapoera**

• **Wangsa Juda Singaranoe**: 557, 558

- **Wangsa Karta** (Panembahan of Cirebon): 213, 240, 242, 459, 469
- **Wangsa Mangala**: 49
- **Wangsa Prana**: 46, 49, 50
- **Wanjouwooy**, see **Manjewooy**
- **Warrenthout, G.**: 294
- **Wassonde-naik**: 528
- **Wawesie**: 562
- **Wawoke-pandidaar**: 449
- **Wedosie Baskora**: 458
- **Weede, Albert van**: 60, 61, 458, 527, 563
- **Welter, Nicolaas**: 506, 507
- **Wengena-naik**: 34, 39
- **Wengetesien-branine**
- **Wesdorp, Jan**: 165
- **Wesenhage, Jan van**: 329
- **Wieland, Adriaan**: 321, 325, 327, 328
- **Wiera Baja**: 102, 104
- **Wiera Bangsa Wiera Baja**
- **Wiera Galty**: 46
- **Wiera Saba**: 102, 104
- **Wiera Soeta**: 101, 103. See also **Martalaya**
- **Wigmans, Alexander**: 367, 568
- **Willem** (Stadtholder): 201, 316, 318, 349, 405, 439, 440
- **Wirappa-naik**: 506, 507, 528
- **Wisuanader-naik**: 507
- **Witmont, Willem**: 513, 516, 523
- **Vaas, Bartholomeus**: 217

• **Valckenrijck, Johannes**: 59
• **Valentijn, Willem**: 392
• **Telsen, Joannes van**: 424, 426
• **Verbergmioes, Jacob**: 392, 424, 426
• **Verburgh, Jacob**: 171
• **Versteeg, Jacob**: 266
• **Verwer, Pieter**: 39, 126, 142
• **Vicq, Robert de**: 170, 286, 289, 320, 335
• **Vinck, Abraham**: 455, 458
• **Visscher, Isaac de**: 289, 300
• **Visser, Barent de**: 208
• **Visuagua-ragia**
• **Vlamingh van Oudshoorn, Arnold de**: 6, 167, 307
• **Vliet, Joan van**: 380, 506, 508
• **Vliet, Jeremias van**: 193, 194
• **Vogel, Anthony de**: 208
• **Volger, Willem**: 47, 114, 116, 117
• **Voorst, Anthony van**: 89
• **Witti / Wittul**: 182, 264
• **Woensscl, Cornelis van**
• **Wolidas**: 117–120
• **Zeeman, Gualterius**: 320, 335
• **Zein Ailabadhin**: 555–559
• **Zwaardecroon, Henricus**: 450, 455, 457, 536
• **Xaverius / Xaveer, Francisco**

Index of Place Names

- **Atjeh** / **Atjehers**: 65, 160, 197, 199, 219, 228, 229, 231, 243, 244, 247, 252, 254, 291, 351, 352, 355, 356, 538
- **Auwrewake**: 518
- **Aycotti**, see **Alicotte** ## Index of Place Names

> Bold numbers refer to bolded place names.

A

- **Adamsbrug**: 370, 371, 373, 534
- **Adoenare**: 301, 302, 540
- **Adrampatnam** (or **Adrangapatnam**): 371, 373, 376, 447, 449, 561
- **Aetoer**: 31
- **Air-Bangis**: 220, 221, 353, 357, 408
- **Air-Hadji**: 426, 428
- **Ajodja**: 478, 479
- **Alengemangelan**: 453
- **Alicotte**: 572
- **Aloer**: 455, 457
- **Alutie-Aloer**: see **Aloer**
- **Alwatirnegari**: 33
- **Amabi**: 539, 544
- **Amacqua**: see **Namaqualand**
- **Amafoan**: 544
- **Amarassi**: 540, 542, 544
- **Ambon**: 167–170, 286, 289–299, 300, 306, 364, 502
- **Ampat Soekas**: 388, 390
- **Amsterdam** (fort): 172, 174
- **Andemathon**: 413
- **Anjer**: 395
- **Antonipette**: 452
- **Arane**: 458
- **Ari-Aloen**: see **Aloer**
- **Aris**: 173
- **Arisery**: 530
- **Arne**: see **Arane**
- **Arosbaja**: [No page provided]
- **Asika**: 575
- **Atangara**: 376
- **Atingen**: 498, 564, 568

B

- **Babakan**: 338
- **Bajang**: 160, 177–181, 256, 442

• **Baka**: 543, 544
• **Bali**: 240, 392
• **Baliepatnam**: 226
• **Banda**: 9, 68–70, 149–151, 156, 157, 187–190, 364
• **Banda Neira**: 190
• **Bandjarmasin**: 399
• **Banggai Islands**: 309, 480, 487
• **Banka**: 399
• **Bantam**, **Bantamnese**: 101, 141, 162, 166, 233, 326, 328, 336, 350, 392, 406, 423, 434, 441, 555, 559
• **Bantik**: 173, 175
• **Baros**: 196, 198, 227–232, 243–251, 252, 254, 255, 424, 536, 538
• **Batahan**: 231
• **Bataks**: 227, 230, 246, 247
• **Batang-Hari**: 327
• **Batang-Kapas**: 388, 426
• **Batavia**: not listed; however, see **Jakarta**
• **Batjan**: 292, 294, 313
• **Batoe**: 196
• **Batoe Ampar** (Ampat?): 199, 200, 208, 209
• **Batoe-Kashiel**: 539
• **Batoe-Lai**: 541, 542
• **Batoe-Pintoe**: 426
• **Batoe Tiga**: see **Tiga Batur**
• **Batur**: 156
• **Batoisie**: 539, 541–544
• **Beda$**: see **Weddas**
• **Behar** or **Bihar**: 116–120, 296
• **Belang**: 293
• **Belbo**: 539, 542, 544
• **Bellescor**: 118, 171, 295
• **Bencalis**: see **Benkalis**
• **Bender-Abbas**: see **Gamron**
• **Bengal**: 114–121, 170, 172, 295, 297, 379, 446, 534
• **Benkalis**: 383, 385, 497
• **Benkoelen**: 392, 408
• **Billiton**: 399
• **Bima**: 24, 29, 540
• **Bimilepatnam**: 157–160, 522, 574, 575
• **Boana**: see **Bonoa**
• **Boelang**: see **Bolaang**
• **Boeroe**: 167, 289, 306, 502, 503
• **Boeton**: 10, 55, 68, 309, 311, 483
• **Boetuan**: see **Bontuan**
• **Bokai**: 539
• **Bolaing**: 90, 92, 97, 173
• **Bongai**: [No page provided]
• **Boni**: 9
• **Bonoa**: 167, 168, 502
• **Bonthain**: 9

- **Bontuan**: 470, 471
- **Bulba**: see **Belbo**

C (See also K)

- **Caljemeer**: 378
- **Calpentijn**: 152
- **Cambang**: 426
- **Campey**: 406, 429
- **Canancor**: 210, 214, 217, 225, 227, 262
- **Canara**: 110
- **Candipang**: see **Kaidipang**
- **Cani**: 156
- **Canton**: 475, 476
- **Carbaiia**: see **Korbafo**
- **Carcal**: 446, 449, 561
- **Carlingapatnam**: see **Chicacole**
- **Carnatica**: 212, 413
- **Carnavelpattoe**: 155
- **Caros**: see **Karas**
- **Carricatlimoele**: 152, 155
- **Caskassen**: 173
- **Cassemakotta**: 159
- **Castilians**: see **Spain**
- **Ceylon**: 31, 152–155, 370, 373, 375, 377, 414, 506, 508, 528, 531, 567
- **Celebes**: 54–57, 127–136, 172–176, 310, 480, 487
- **Ceram**: 167, 188, 294, 501, 502
- **Ceram-laoet**: 149
- **Chartangatta**: 262
- **Chenotty**: 266, 367
- **Cherekecoyl** or **Cherekel-coylan**: 182, 524
- **Cheribon**: 233, 242, 337, 340, 459, 469
- **Cherleyam**: 572
- **Cherlyattoe**: 571, 572
- **Chiali**: 148, 183
- **Chiauw**: see **Siauw**
- **Chicacole**: 160, 451, 522
- **China**, **Chinese**: 400, 466, 475, 476
- **Chinco** (Island): see **Tjingkoek**
- **Cholemandelan**, **Choromandelan**: 303, 447, 452, 562
- **Cholese Lands**: 147
- **Chormandelan** (village near Palleacatta): 413
- **Choromandel**: see **Koromandel**
- **Cabon**: 7, 8
- **Cacappar**: see **Kappar**
- **Cailpatnam**: 31, 32, 376
- **Cajoeris**: see **Kajoehis**
- **Calang**: see **Kalang**
- **Calicoet**: 110–112, 283, 284, 569, 572

- **Choromandelan**: see **Cholemandelan**
- **Ciormandelan**: see **Cholemandelan**
- **Clabat**: 173
- **Clabat-boveri**: 173
- **Claverbladt** (fort): 299, 300
- **Cochin**: 110, 112, 143, 146, 181, 182, 227, 263, 266, 273, 275, 283, 284, 366, 367, 378, 498, 523, 524, 569, 571, 574
- **Cochin-China**: 475
- **Cochoquas**: 58
- **Collesegapatnam**: 31
- **Colombo**: 34
- **Concordia** (castle): 539, 540, 543, 544
- **Condemandelan**: 447
- **Conderon**: 413
- **Contera**: 518
- **Corelam**: 566
- **Corenbolam**: 530
- **Coriang**: see **Kolang**
- **Cormandel**: see **Koromandel**
- **Cottarana**: 7
- **Cottaty**: 566
- **Cranganoor**: 570, 571
- **Cuy**: see **Kuw**

D

- **Daatcheron** or **Daetseron**: 13, 451, 521, 522
- **Dakka**: 295, 297
- **Darasoerpette**, **Daratjoerpette**: 447, 561
- **Darmapatat**: see **Dermapatnam**
- **Datahan**: 173, 175
- **Decca**: see **Dakka**
- **Delapan Cottas**: 290
- **Delhi**: see **Dilly**
- **Demak**: 124
- **Denmark**, **Danes**: 107, 133, 343, 362, 448
- **Dengka**: 539, 543, 544
- **Dermapatnam**: 210, 211
- **Diamant** (castle): 345, 436, 438, 439, 557, 559
- **Dilly**: 114, 116, 118
- **Djambi**: 137, 267, 275, 282, 285, 321–328, 329, 330, 333, 337, 383, 385, 399
- **Djilolo**: 314
- **Djohor**: 199, 200, 208, 380, 387, 492, 497
- **Doeko-ma-Seho**: 317, 320, 334, 335
- **Doeablas Cottas**: 352, 357
- **Dompo**: 29
- **Dordrecht**: 86, 97, 107, 361
- **Dowara**: 293

E

- **Ellore**: 450, 451, 522
- **England**, **English**: 13, 17, 107, 133, 343, 351, 362, 367, 392, 406, 408, 419, 423, 425, 426, 442, 446, 448, 470, 479, 480, 483, 488, 490, 498, 555
- **Ergan**: see **Erikan**
- **Erikan**: 517, 518, 525

F

- **Fars**: 414, 415
- **Fataga** or **Fatanggar**: 151
- **France**, **French**: 13, 14, 16, 95, 107, 133, 343, 362, 448, 483

G

- **Gamkonorah**: 318, 501, 503
- **Gamron**: 146, 147, 368, 410, 412, 545, 546
- **Ganeh**: 293
- **Gape** or **Gapi**: 309, 480
- **Geldria** (castle): 126, 520, 527
- **Gingi**: 62, 125, 126, 212, 213, 500
- **Gitty**: 7, 8
- **Goz** (Makassar): 192
- **Golepalam**: 20, 521
- **Golkonda**: 23, 157–160, 413, 423, 509, 512, 514–518, 520, 524, 527, 560
- **Gomono**: 293
- **Gondewaron**: 20, 521
- **Goram**, **Gorontalo**: 56, 127–136, 310, 492
- **Gregicquas**: 387
- **Grobogan**: 121, 124

H

- **Halmaheira**: 308, 314, 317, 318, 501
- **Hatepoetih**: 167–170
- **Hatuwe**: 294, 501, 502
- **Hesicquas**: 387
- **Heyderabath** (Golkonda): 509, 511, 513, 514, 517, 520, 521, 525, 527
- **Hinako Islands**: 161
- **Hindustan**: 170
- **Hoegli**: 115, 118, 120, 171, 295
- **Hottentots**: 58, 59, 387

I

- **Inchiado**: 35, 39, 370
- **Indragiri**: 328, 329, 339, 383
- **Indrapoera**: 162, 179, 220, 223, 256, 290, 292, 353, 407, 423
- **Injoer**: see **Nioer**
- **Ipa**: 288
- **Ispahan**: 368, 410, 411, 545, 546

J

- **Jacatra** (Jakarta): 74–79, 394, 396, 404, 413
- **Jafianapatnam**: 152–155, 458
- **Japan**: 475, 476
- **Japara**: 40, 48, 51, 71, 75, 78, 82, 100, 101, 121, 122–125
- **Java**, **Javanese**: 39, 51, 70–83, 104, 121, 125, 139, 165, 167, 179, 191–195, 223, 225, 233, 242, 336, 350, 392, 406, 459, 469
- **Jelolo**: see **Djilolo**
- **Joana**: 121, 124
- **Judea**: see **Ajodja**

K

- **Kaap de Goede Hoop** (Cape of Good Hope): 58, 59, 387
- **Kaidipang**: 90
- **Kajoehis**: 105, 110
- **Kajoa**: 309, 318, 319
- **Kakas**: 173
- **Kalang**: 383, 386, 496
- **Kaligawe**: 121–123
- **Kalinga**: 15, 157–160
- **Kaliwongo**: 74
- **Kandahar**: 89, 470, 471
- **Kani**: 156
- **Kaniwellaukuddi**: 453
- **Kanninghalen**: 413
- **Kappar**: 166, 167, 191–193, 194
- **Karang-ganting**: 399
- **Karas**: 156
- **Karta**: 40, 71, 233
- **Kediri**: 80–82, 191
- **Keffing**: 68–70, 149, 150, 187, 190, 502, 503
- **Kelangh**: 167, 170
- **Kelingh**: see **Kalinga**
- **Kelleloeboe**: 69, 189
- **Kenari**: 442
- **Ketahoen**: 220, 221, 408

- **Killeloevoe**: 69, 189
- **Killikare**: 376, 378
- **Kilwaroe**: 188
- **Kishm**: 368, 370, 410
- **Kismnis**: see **Kishm**
- **Kling**: 383, 496
- **Koedoes**: 99, 125
- **Kvembang**: 178
- **Koepang**: 301, 539, 541–544
- **Kokonora**: see **Gamkonorah**
- **Kolang**: 245
- **Komorin**: 378, 563
- **Korbaio**: 539, 541–544
- **Koromandel**: 12, 23, 34, 39, 125, 127, 142, 143, 148, 149, 157, 160, 183, 187, 211, 213, 303, 413, 423, 446, 458, 471, 473, 509, 523, 524–527, 560, 563
- **Koto-Ranah**: [No page provided]
- **Kotta-Baroe**: 253
- **Kotta-Lama**: 244–246
- **Kotta-Tengah**: 65–68, 163, 164, 177, 197, 218, 223, 232, 298, 299
- **Krawang**: 41, 73, 74–79, 100, 101–104
- **Kuw**: 475

L

- **Laboea**: 293
- **Lakitang**: 426
- **Lakkadieven**: 214
- **Lamahale**: 301, 302
- **Lamakare**: 301, 302
- **Lampongs**: 344, 395, 401, 437, 559
- **Landoe**: 539, 541, 542
- **Langoeban**: 173
- **Lar**: 411
- **Lawajang**: 301, 302
- **Lifou**: 540
- **Ligor**: 474, 475, 478
- **Lima Cottas**: 290
- **Limbotto**: 56, 127–136, 310, 491, 492
- **Loempo**: 178, 180, 256, 257
- **Lohia**: 309
- **Lole**: 539, 543, 544
- **Lombok**: 399
- **Lunda** (another name for **Salido**): 388

M

- **Macao**: 474, 476

- **Madcera**, **Madcereans**: 49, 70, 98, 196
- **Madras**: 419
- **Madsjewarom** (near Mazalipatnam): 21, 521
- **Madsjewarom** (near Palleacatta): 518
- **Madura** (in East Indies): 313, 303, 370, 380, 506, 508, 528, 536
- **Madyoer**: 376
- **Magindanao**, **Mindanao**: [No page provided]
- **Maitara**: 309
- **Majutte**: see **Mendjoeta**
- **Makassar**, **Makassarese**: 9–12, 24–30, 39, 43, 50, 54, 107, 113, 127, 128, 133, 165, 167, 172, 191, 196, 199, 234, 239, 268, 301, 302, 310, 364, 483, 540
- **Makjan**: 305, 308, 313, 314, 316, 318, 319
- **Malabar**: 110–112, 143–146, 181, 182, 210, 211, 214–217, 225, 227, 262, 265, 273, 275, 283, 284, 366, 367, 375, 498, 523, 524, 563, 574
- **Malay**, **Malays**: 52, 55, 57, 107, 133, 136, 362, 363
- **Malacca**: 7–9, 78, 139, 140, 162, 198, 209, 217, 218, 269, 380, 387, 399, 492, 497, 59
- **Malayou** (on West Coast of Sumatra): 406, 429
- **Mampeloer**, **Mapemeloer**: [No page provided]
- **Manaar**: 152, 371, 373, 534
- **Manapaar**: 374
- **Manda**: 260
- **Manganitoe**: 91, 105–110
- **Mangau**: 404, 495
- **Mangicolle**: 562
- **Mangolie**: see **Sula Islands**
- **Manila**: 400, 476
- **Manipa**: 168–170, 502
- **Mansjekole**: 452
- **Maoes**: 161
- **Mapemteloet**: 182, 275, 524
- **Maatsuyker** (redoubt): [No page provided]
- **Maba**, **Mabarese**: 501–503
- **Marieko**: 504, 505
- **Maros**: see **Maoes**
- **Martosabat**: 451
- **Masiewaron**: see **Madsjewarom**
- **Maskate**: 215
- **Massoal**: 502
- **Matana**: 309
- **Mataram**: 39, 51, 70–83, 101, 121–125, 165–167, 191–196, 223, 225, 233, 235
- **Mazulipatnam**: 157, 159, 414–416, 417, 418, 422, 450, 451, 455, 510, 520, 521, 522
- **Meelpattu**: 155
- **Meloer**: 530
- **Menaar**: 413
- **Menado**: 130, 132, 134, 172, 176, 310, 364, 365

- **Menangkabau**: 161, 197, 201, 203, 228, 252, 253, 255, 269, 272, 384, 385, 406, 423, 426, 432, 495, 496, 536, 537
- **Mendjoeta**: 179, 220, 353, 357
- **Minahassa**: 172–176
- **Mindanao**: 364, 470, 471
- **Moeliawale**: 155
- **Moena**: 55, 309
- **Moestaffanagar**: 451
- **Mokka**: 215
- **Moluccas**: 5, 7, 51, 83, 98, 105–110, 131, 286, 289, 292, 294, 299, 300, 304, 321, 334, 335, 359, 365, 470, 471, 480, 487, 491, 492, 499, 506
- **Monkal**: 199, 208
- **Motir**: 305, 308, 309, 314, 316, 318, 319
- **Mouton**: 453
- **Munanpette**: 561

N

- **Nassau** (castle): 70, 151, 157, 190
- **Natal**: 231
- **Nauangoeli**: 452
- **Negapatnam**: 34, 39, 126, 127, 143, 183, 303, 370, 448, 449, 452, 455, 560, 562, 563
- **Neira**: see **Banda Neira**
- **Nekkaderouw**: 413
- **Niaco**: see **Hinako**
- **Nias**: 161
- **New Guinea**: 149–151, 156, 157, 187–190, 286, 502
- **Nioer**: 327, 328
- **Nizapatnam**: see **Petapoeli**
- **Noera Lai**: 541
- **Nagelwance**: 13, 522
- **Namaqualand**: 387
- **Naning**: 198, 209
- **Narsapoer**: 17, 158, 521

O

- **Obi**: 292, 294
- **Obi-latoe**: 293
- **Oebi**: see **Obi**
- **Oebi** (in Siam): 474
- **Oedearpalium**: see **Olearpalium**
- **Oedjoeng Barrang**: [No page provided]
- **Oedjoeng Karang**: 67, 219
- **Oedjoeng Salang**: 386, 474, 475
- **Oedjoeng Tanah**: 244
- **Oelaccan**: 165, 197

- **Oemassapoko**: 539, 543, 544
- **Oenale**: 539, 543, 544
- **Oentoerg Djawa**: 337, 338
- **Oikoessi**: 540
- **Olearpalium**: 471, 473
- **Onin**: 149, 150, 188
- **Orangie** (castle): 52, 53, 55, 57, 129, 136, 294, 306, 365, 486, 487, 492, 500, 501–506
- **Orissa**, **Orixa**: 16, 118, 157, 160, 170, 172, 296, 575
- **Ormuz**: 368, 378
- **Ossipoko**: see **Oemassapoko**
- **Qulaccan**: 290

P

- **Padang**: 165, 180, 181, 218, 220, 223, 228, 247, 249, 251, 255, 290, 292, 298, 351–359, 388, 390, 407, 409, 426, 429, 431, 445, 479, 536, 537
- **Paddenjatte-Coyly**: 57
- **Paddiloer** or **Padi-aloer**: 182, 275, 524
- **Pakan**: 380, 387, 493
- **Painan**: 256, 257, 259, 261, 388, 425, 427
- **Pajacombo**: 199, 200, 209
- **Pajai**: 317
- **Palembang**: 136, 142, 267–273, 275–280, 285, 321, 324, 327, 329, 330–333, 383, 385, 399, 546, 554
- **Palicol**: 13, 450, 518, 522
- **Palleacatta**: 37, 60, 61, 125, 413, 414, 416, 417, 418, 420, 423, 451, 453, 457, 517, 518, 520, 522, 525, 527
- **Pamanoekan**: 41, 45, 74, 79, 100
- **Pambenaer**: see **Pembenaar**
- **Panane**: 112, 284, 572
- **Pandymandelam**: 370
- **Paney** or **Panny**: 406, 429
- **Panggasane**: 359 (see also **Tagoelandang**)
- **Pantsiano**: 54, 309
- **Paoeh**: 66, 67, 177, 197, 218, 219
- **Papua**: see **New Guinea**
- **Pasoeroean**: 194, 195
- **Passan**: 173, 175
- **Passir Sala**: 385
- **Patna**: 147, 120
- **Patani** (on Halmaheira): 501–503
- **Pati**: 99, 124
- **Patten**: see **Patna**
- **Peking**: 476
- **Pelangy**: 426
- **Peleng**: 304, 480
- **Pembenaar**: 371, 372, 375, 531, 532, 534
- **Penaar**: 413

- **Perak**: 217, 218
- **Persia**: 146, 148, 367–370, 410, 412, 545, 546
- **Petapoeli**: 451
- **Piaman-Pare**: 426
- **Pipeli**: 118, 171, 295
- **Pirriepatnam**: 376
- **Poedecheri**: see **Pondicherry**
- **Poedecoriripoe**: 155
- **Poedicolotto**: 571, 572
- **Pondicherry**: [No page provided]
- **Pongassam**: 426
- **Ponnepilly**: [No page provided]
- **Ponnosaccan** (likely a corruption of **Tonsaccan**): 173, 175
- **Ponweseeri**: 453
- **Porto-Novo**: 126, 127, 142, 143, 211, 213, 472
- **Portugal**, **Portuguese**: 34, 64, 87, 107, 133, 152, 154, 198, 201, 326, 373, 448, 540, 567
- **Preanger**: 233, 234
- **Priaman**: 160, 165, 177, 220, 290, 292, 351–355, 479, 480
- **Pynang**: see **Painan**

R

- **Ragiamahal**: 297
- **Ragimandron**: 451, 452
- **Ramboekarg**: 173
- **Ramnmanacoyl**: 370, 380, 531, 532, 535, 536
- **Rarakit**: 502, 503
- **Rarala**: 195, 196
- **Ratahan**: 175
- **Rembang**: 42
- **Rembau**: 198, 209, 383, 386, 496
- **Renggo**: 539, 542, 544
- **Rijklof van Goens Bay**: 156, 157
- **Riouw**: 380, 384
- **Roemah-Tameri**: 188, 190
- **Roembati**: 151
- **Roepat**: 386
- **Rombouw**: see **Rembau**
- **Romon**: 173
- **Rotterdam** (castle): 13
- **Rotti**: 538–544

S

- **Saban**: see **Tonsaban**
- **Saboeloe**: 245
- **Sabouwer**: 495, 496
- **Saccan**: see **Ponnosaccan**

- **Sadrangapatnam**, **Sadraspatnam**: 22, 449, 458
- **Sahita**: 309
- **Salangore**: see **Oedjoeng Salang**
- **Saldanha Bay**: 58, 59
- **Saleyer**: 309
- **Salido**: 160, 177, 178, 220–223, 256, 259, 388, 408, 409, 424, 427, 429, 432
- **Saloerang**: [No page provided]
- **Sampang**: 81
- **Samalangga**: 199, 208
- **Sanggir Islands**: 105, 110, 310, 359, 365, 470
- **Sapegoil**: 562
- **Sapoeloeh Boeah Bandar**: 388–392, 406, 410, 426, 433
- **Sarangani**: 470, 471
- **Saronson**: 173
- **Sawoe**: 540
- **Seblat**: 220, 221
- **Semarang**: 121–123
- **Sembilan Cottas**: 290
- **Senotte**: see **Chenotty**
- **Seranty**: 426
- **Seringin**: 395
- **Setile**: 293
- **Siak**: 9, 380, 387, 492–497
- **Siak Sri Indrapoera**: 495
- **Siam**: 473, 479
- **Siauw** or **Siaoe**: 83, 90–98, 105, 106, 310
- **Sicacol**: see **Chicacole**
- **Si Labi**: 162
- **Silebar**, **Sillebaer**: 343, 392, 401, 437, 559
- **Sillida**: see **Salido**
- **Simpan**: 327–328
- **Sinepaleacatta**: 413
- **Singkel**: 252–255, 537
- **Singkerkoer**: 413
- **Sjingie**: see **Gingi**
- **Sjolemandelan**: see **Cholemandelan**
- **Soeasivo**: 504, 505
- **Sula Islands**: 286, 289, 299, 300, 309
- **Sumbawa**: 24, 30, 113, 114
- **Sumedang**: 233
- **Soengai-Aloe**: 257
- **Soengai-Bakar**: 298
- **Soengai-Kepahian**: 177, 178, 257
- **Soengai-Nipa**: 260
- **Soengai-Oedjoeng**: 383, 386, 496
- **Soengai-Sela**: 178, 257
- **Soengai-Toeno**: 426
- **Surabaya**: 48, 49, 191
- **Soerasowan**, **Sourousouang**: 341, 345, 436, 438, 439, 557, 559

- **Soka**: 191–193
- **Solor**: 301, 302, 310, 311, 540
- **Sonbait**, **Sonnebay**: 539, 542–544
- **Sopeng**: 9
- **Sorkam**, **Surcam**: 245
- **Sourarum**: [No page provided]
- **Spahan**: see **Ispahan**
- **Spain**, **Spaniards**: 105, 107, 133, 134, 172, 362
- **Speelwijk** (castle): 336
- **St Crux**: 535
- **Sumatra** (East and Southeast Coast): 8, 136–142, 267, 273, 275, 283
- **Sumatra** (West Coast): 65, 68, 160–165, 177, 181, 196, 198, 218, 223, 227, 232, 243, 261, 290, 292, 298, 299, 351–359, 388, 392, 406, 410, 423, 433, 442, 446, 479, 480, 536–538
- **Sumatra** (South): 392
- **Suratte**: 114, 47, 215, 412, 488, 491, 513, 516, 449, 506
- **Surigam**: 521

T

- **Tiga Batur**: 199, 200, 207–209
- **Tiga Laras**: 406, 429
- **Tikoe**: 355, 359
- **Timor**: 301, 310, 538, 544
- **Tinrengoeri-palium**: 143
- **Tirewaretesien**: [No page provided]
- **Tiroepalycoery**: 376
- **Tjingkock** (Island): 227, 256, 259, 261, 389, 392, 406, 408, 409, 424, 427, 429, 431
- **Tji-Sedane**: 338
- **Toboengkoe**: 309
- **Toedjoe Cottas**: 290, 352
- **Toedoenan**: [No page provided]
- **Tolo**: 309
- **Tombaririe**: 173
- **Tombassiaer**: 173
- **Tometana**: 309
- **Tomini**: 134
- **Tomon**: 173
- **Tondamadulam**: 455
- **Tondano**: 173
- **Tondi**: 376
- **Tonkin**: 475
- **Tonkinbout-boven**: 173
- **Tonkinbout-omlaegh**: 173
- **Tonsaban**: 173, 175
- **Tonsaccan**: see **Ponnosaccan**
- **Tonsea**: 173
- **Toseho**: 503

- **Trevancore**: 498, 564, 568
- **Trevandeboran**: 558
- **Trimelepatnam**: 34, 562
- **Trimelevaas**: 148, 149, 183, 187, 446, 449, 561
- **Tripaloer**: see **Triwaloer**
- **Tritchinapoli**: 506
- **Tritsjoer**: 366
- **Triwaloer**: [No page provided]
- **Troepat**: 386
- **Troesang**: see **Taroesan**
- **Trong**: 301, 302
- **Tsianramangelan**: 33
- **Tutucorin**: 31, 32, 371, 374, 379, 506, 507, 508, 528, 530, 531, 534
- **Tyviepatu**: 376 ## Index of Place Names

Tabalelo: 318. **Taboekan**: 83, 89, 106. **Taffago**: 319. **Tagoelandang**: 310, 359, 365. **Taliaboe**: *Soela* Islands. **Tambang**: 392, 408. **Tambessie**: 276. **Tamboeko**, **Tambuco**, **Toboengkoe**, **Tamping**: 383, 386, 496. **Tandjoeng-Alam**: 8. **Tandjoeng-Poera**: 101–104. **Tandon**: 338. **Tangerang**: 394. **Tanjore**: 125, 303, 446, 453, 455, 471, 560, 563. **Tansjouwer**: see **Tanjore**. **Tapa**: 293. **Tapoeng-kanan**: 8, 495. **Tapoeng-kiri**: 8, 495. **Taroena**, **Taroesan**: 256, 409, 444, 446. **Tawalid**: 90. **Tegal**: 74. **Tegenepatnami**: 125, 126, 212, 213, 472, 522. **Tello-Tarato**: 426. **Tengapatnam**: 566. **Termanoe**: 539, 541–544. **Ternate**: 5, 7, 10, 17, 105, 106, 127–130, 135, 136, 172, 286, 288, 294, 301, 302, 304, 321, 334, 335, 359, 365, 480, 487, 492, 499, 505. **Thie**: 539, 543, 544. **Tibore**: 309. **Tidore**: 146, 149, 286, 309, 313.

Wetoer, **Wingurla**: 110. **Woena**: see **Moena**. **Vengoerla**: see **Wingurla**. **Victoria** (castle): 286, 299, 300. **Visiapour**: 34, 36, 60, 126. **Xula**: see *Soela* Islands. **Walimoekan**: 374, 376. **Wannia's**: 52, 154, 155, 375. **Weda**: 501, 503. **Wedale**: 376. **Weddas**: 154. **Zeeburg** (fort): 314. **Zweden** (Sweden): 87, 95, 107, 133, 362.

Glossary of Foreign Words and Expressions

The following is an explanation of foreign words and expressions found in the documents. Page numbers indicate where the term appears; bold numbers highlight primary references. Short descriptions may also include literary references. For frequently occurring terms, only select examples are listed.

- *aroe* or *aroeng*: A Buginese title for those of royal descent: 166.

- *arsdast*: A formal petition: 171.

- *atjar*: Pickled fruit or vegetables: 185.
- *aya* or *ayen*: A title for Brahmins, placed after the name: 32, 183.
- *adigaar*: A title for a native judicial officer on the Coromandel Coast, sometimes translated as “bailiff” or “landdrost”: 148.
- *aetsien*: An official title on the Malabar Coast; see **Wilson** under *atchi*: 274.
- *aguilhout*: Fragrant wood from the aloe tree: 184.
- *alia*: A young male elephant without tusks: 152, 153.
- *alphandigo*: (Portuguese) A customs house or office for import and export duties: 265, 490.
- *amblegare* or *ambalagar*: A title for a village head on the coast of Madura: 32.
- *amelaor*: (Hindustani *oumildar*) A tax collector in Golkonda: 421.
- *ammenam*: A quantity of 24,000 areca or pinang nuts: 183.
- *amphioen*: Opium: 184, 269, 565.
- *anna*: A coin valued at 1/16 of a rupee: 297.
- *areek*, *areka*, or *pinang*: An areca or pinang nut: 183, 371–376, 379.
- *baar*: A unit of weight used in the Archipelago, most similar to the *pikoel*: 375. In pepper-producing Sumatra, it was 300 Portuguese spice-bahars, while in the Moluccas it was 550; in the East Indies, the *baar* was: etc.
- *baat-poelery*: see *bate-poelery*.
- *Badigaals*: The language of the Badega people: 39.
- *bafto*: A simple cotton cloth from Coromandel: 188.
- *bahar*: see *baar*.
- *balagats*: Native vessels used on the Coromandel Coast: 522.
- *balai*: Originally a grass plaza where the elders of a Menangkabau *negri* gathered; later, a building called a *pendoppo* (council house) was constructed on this plaza. It is also called *balai-bitjara* or *balai-desa*. The leader of the *negri* is called the *orangkaja-balai*: 223, 248, 251, 432, 538.
- *baleye*: see *balai*.

- *ballatios*: Plain cotton cloths used as packing material or sails for ships: 186.
- *baloer*, *balouw*, or *baloyn*: A large rowing vessel: 203.
- *bandar* or *bandahar*: A harbor: 115, 162, 388, 392, 406, etc.
- *banksaal*: A customs office for import and export duties, as well as a mooring site and warehouse: 127, 143, 148, 202, 561, 572.
- *harring*: A trading post or market: 163.
- *bas*: A small, portable cannon: 27, 40.
- *bate-poelery*: Export duties: 520.
- *baxi*: A title for a high-ranking government official in Golkonda: 509, 511, 515.
- *benjuin*: Benzoin resin: 162, 183, 229.
- *bhaer*: see *baar*.
- *bobato*: see *boepatih*.
- *boedjang*: An unmarried man: 228, 243.
- *boeka-boeka*: Tolls or gate fees: 348, 401.
- *boepatih*: A title for a regent in Java; in the Moluccas, it was a title for high nobility: 305, 308, 361, 484, 485, etc.
- *bolatius*: see *ballatios*.
- *boy*: A load of 480 pounds, specifically the amount that can be transported by a team of oxen: 186, 454.
- *boyado*: A quantity of 30,000 areca or pinang nuts: 371.
- *boyeers*: Ox-drivers: 19, 562.
- *cabaramt*: see *kabaram*.
- *cabessa*: (Portuguese) Head or chief, often used to denote quality or rank: 249.
- *cadsjie*: see *kadie*.
- *caffa*: Fur-trimmed silk or velvet (often “flower velvet”): 202.
- *coffila*: A caravan or travel party: 119.
- *cagle*: see *kadi*.

- *caleatourhout*: Red sandalwood: 184.
- *calemback*: see *kelambak*.
- *candil* or *candy*: A load, defined as the amount an ox team can transport, usually calculated at 480 pounds: 210, 215, 218.
- *copitan-laoet*: A chief of the VOC, an admiral: 106.
- *carcoenaar*: see *karkoenaer*.
- *cardamon*: Malay *kardamoenggoe*, a fragrant spice: 163, 185, 210, 215.
- *carori*: see *crori*.
- *carre*: A Buginese title: 66, 193, 196.
- *cartoun*: A regent governor: 210.
- *cassia ligned*: A species of wild cinnamon.
- *cossomba*: see *kasoeiba*.
- *catchioe*: see *katjoe*.
- *catief*: (Middle Dutch) Wretched, unfortunate, or miserable: 178.
- *cattabarra*: Transit duties in Bengal: 296.
- *catti*: A weight unit. *Catti-China* is 1/100 of a pikoel (approx. 6 Dutch ounces), subdivided into 16 *tatl*. Not to be confused with *Catti-Banda*, which is 1/100 of the Banda-Portuguese *baar* (approx. 5.5 pounds): 138, 184, etc.
- *caul*: A document in which a high authority grants a promise, consent, safe-conduct, or amnesty. See *Hobson-Jobson* under *caul*: passim.
- *cayet*: Rope made from palm fibers: 185.
- *caytchil*: A Moluccan title for members of a sultan’s family; a prince: 107, 304, 307, 318, 500, 504.
- *cersamel*: see *sarsamet*.
- *champan*: *sampan*.
- *chancos*: Precious shells or conch shells: 185, 370, 374, 530, 534.
- *chasi*: see *kadi*.
- *chetly*: see *chitty*.

- *cheyed*: see *said*.
- *chiampan*: *sampan*.
- *chiancos*: see *chancos*.
- *chicp*: see *tjap*.
- *chindely-moeris*: Indigo-blue cotton cloths; *chindely*: 187.
- *chitty*: A title for members of the merchant caste, placed after the name: 32, 127, 149, 457.
- *cloxalings*: (Middle Dutch) Unconditional, completely: 500.
- *cobido*: A native unit of length (ell): 153, 186, 449, 519.
- *coetewaal*: see *cotwal*.
- *coyang*: A volume measure for ships, approximately one pikoel.
- *cotwal*: A native police officer, specifically charged with market supervision: 454.
- *cora-cora*: An armed prau: 91, 365, 501.
- *corale*: A district (on Ceylon): 376.
- *corel*: see *karet*.
- *corgi*: A bundle of 20 pieces of woven goods or linens: 326.
- *corle*: see *corale*.
- *cost*: see *vise* (royal).
- *crain*: see *karaeng*.
- *crori*: A tax receiver; a document from 1704 describes this role as a “guardian of the roads”: 171, 295.
- *ciusudo*: A cruzado (coin): 202.
- *daats*: A Chinese-Malay *datjin*, a weighing rod: 138, 549, 553.
- *daeng*: A Buginese courtesy title: 166.
- *dain*: see *daeng*.
- *dakoet*: Payments made for security against robbers: 171.
- *daroga*: An official title for a police officer; also used for the head of the mint or a governor: 160, 297.

- *dato*: A widely used courtesy title, originally meaning “grandfather”: passim. *Dato-bandhara*: title of the state administrator in Johor: 492, 493, 495, 497.
- *daty*: (Ambon term) Forced labor or service to a lord: 287.
- *deriachon*: An official title on the Coromandel Coast: 160.
- *dessave*: A district head on Ceylon: 154.
- *destek*: A passport; a written exemption from transit duties, or permission to travel: 119, 296, 490.
- *dester*: The royal secretariat: 511.
- *divisor*: (Portuguese) A debtor, mostly in the sense of pledging: 382, 496.
- *diwan*: See *quan*.
- *djoeroe*: (Malay) A head or leader. Used in combinations such as:
    - *djoeroe-bahassa*: interpreter: 69.
    - *djoeroe-pangkalan*: head of a *pangkalan* (anchorage for praus): 203.
- *djogoegoe*: A title for state administration in the Moluccas: 86, 89, 91, 106, 128, etc.
- *duan*: A representative of the sovereign to foreigners; also the head of finances: 13, 62, 64, 212, 213, 295, etc.
- *gilala*: A narrow, fast-rowing vessel: 365, 501.
- *gingelie*: Sesame seed: 185.
- *gnoffamaniera*: see *ngoffamanjirah*.
- *goegoegoe*: see *djogoegoe*.
- *goinmeslag*: A strike of a gong: 164, 383, 432, 433.
- *gonting koenting*: A native sailing vessel: 276.
- *goorzeburdar*: A messenger carrying royal orders: 171, 295.
- *goserbant*: see *goorzeburdar*.
- *grain*: (Latin *granum*, grain) Originally the name for cardamom or paradise grains. Later used more generally for rice (*pepet*): 163, 179, 553.
- *gravet*: A fortified outpost, or a toll gate on the roads of Ceylon.

- *guastos*: (Portuguese) Expenses: 159, 182, 265, 274, etc.
- *guastoshouder*: A petty cashier or holder of the small cash fund: 265.
- *fanum*: A native coin. Distinguished between large *fanums* (*fanums-radja*, value of 1/12 pagode or 50 Dutch cents) and small *fanums* (approx. one cent): etc.
- *firman* or *farman*: (Persian) A written decree, pass, or permit granted by the sovereign: passim.
- *fousdaar*: A toll collector: 171.
- *gaddegam*: Local tolls in Palembang: 423.
- *goddjum*: see *gaddegam*.
- *galeran*, *galarang*, or *glarang*: A Buginese title for a district head: 166.
- *gombang*: (Javanese *goembang*) A wind instrument made of bamboo: 432.
- *gans*: A bronze-like metal from Pegu: 183.
- *ganting*: A rice measure equal to 1/2 pikoel: 202.
- *garaem*: A tax on grains: 522.
- *garioffel*: A grade of cloves: 184.
- *gus*: see *ges*.
- *gentief*: (Hindu, Portuguese *gentio*) A heathen or non-believer: 375, 493.
- *ges*: A measure of length equal to a *cobido* or ell: 213.
- *habeldaar*: see *havildar*.
- *harp*: A sail used for spice ships: 348, 401.
- *hasbul-hockum*: Literally “express order”; a decree issued by or on behalf of the Great Mughal. See *Hobson-Jobson* under *hasbolhookum*: passim.
- *havildar*: A high urban authority on the Coromandel Coast; governor of major port towns: 13, 14, 16, 17, 126, etc.
- *haweldaer*: see *havildar*.
- *hoekoem* or *oekoeng*: A local leader in the Moluccas: 86, 89, 92, 106, 109, etc.

- *katti*: see *catti*.
- *kaul*: (*caul imam*, Arabic) A leader in prayer; a title for the caliph or great Mohammedan scholars: 321.
- *kuya*: An edible legume: 184.
- *keey*: see *kiahi*.
- *kelambak*: A Malay name for *aguilhout;* the resin of the aloe tree used as medicine: 184.
- *ingabey*: see *ngabehi*.
- *ishik agasi bashi*: (Persian) A title for the chief master of ceremonies: 546.
- *ketjil*: see *caytchil*.
- *kiahi*: A courtesy title, originally for high-ranking Javanese, later adopted in other parts of the Archipelago: 48, 50, etc.
- *jagheerdar*: A holder of an appanage; in a 1704 document translated as “one receiving income from the lands”: 171, 295.
- *kiatenhout*: *djatihout* (teak): 185.
- *kilekare*: A treasurer or cashier: 171, 295, 366.
- *jemadar*: A police officer: 171, 295.
- *kimelaha*: A title for a deputy representing the Sultan of Ternate; currently used for a *kampong* (village) head: 289, 292, 317, 319, 320, 500.
- *kismis*: Raisins. This Persian word is derived from Kishni, an island in the Persian Gulf where raisins grew, but was later adopted into most Indian languages: 185.
- *kabaram*: A type of land tax paid upon the transfer of property, including the right to graze livestock along the roads: 520.
- *kadi*: A judge. Also a title for governing officials: 117, 120, 121, 514, 517, 526.
- *koelit-lawang*: see *massooi*.
- *koenting*: see *gonting*.
- *kojang* or *coyang*: A speaking or governing official of the Menangkabau *ksatriyas* (members of the second caste): 358.
- *koroeng*: A royal title of the Makassarese and Buginese, often written as *crain*: 166.

- *kordamoenggoe*: see *cardamon*.
- *karet*: Tortoiseshell: 364, 486.
- *karkoenaer*: A title for a high administrative official in Golkonda: 421, 455.
- *lorrendraaier*: A smuggler; someone who traded in prohibited goods in prohibited places: 170.
- *kasoemba*: An orange-red plant used as a dye: 184.
- *katjoe*: A plant-based medicine: 185.
- *mhaal*: A district or department: 451.
- *maas*: A coin; a subdivision of the *tael*.
- *machan*: A mountain retreat, temporary shelter, or dwelling: 303.
- *macis*: Mace: 184.
- *magam*: see *machan*.
- *mahal*: A palace; (Portuguese *maintementos*) provisions: 379, 381, 495.
- *majoraal* or *marjoraal*: A title for a village head on Ceylon: 153.
- *malighey*: A warehouse or storehouse: 447.
- *mammedebath*: An epithet used in place names, meaning “House of Mohamed”: 17.
- *manacotto*: A title for a chief regent on the Malabar Coast: 264, 274.
- *manigaar* or *monegar*: A village head on the coast of Madura; also a representative of the sovereign: 33, 372, 374, 508, 528.
- *mantri*: A servant of the sovereign; a state administrator or minister. Later, and still today, a title for lower-ranking officials: 462, 468, 469.
- *Moraats*: The Marathi language: 187.
- *Marcanses*: (Portuguese *hencancia*) Merchandise: 171.
- *mardijkers*: Free Christian locals: 133, 135, 408.
- *marjoraal*: see *majoraal*.
- *massooi* or *koelit-lawang*: The bark of the lawang tree, from which a fragrant oil is produced: 149, 151, 156.

- *massuur*: See *mazur*.
- *mato-kaoe*: A magical potion: 30.
- *mazur*: A porter or coolie: 522.
- *menon* or *mtenavon*: (Malabar) A writer or clerk: 182, 265, 274, 275, 524.
- *nabab* or *nabob*: A provincial governor under the Great Mughal: 120, 159, 295, 451.
- *naby* or *nabhi*: A prophet: 390.
- *nachoda*: A captain or commander. In the Menangkabau lands, also a title for a regent: 268.
- *nalk*: A princely title, often translated as “Count” or “Baron”: 31, 303, 376, 452, etc.
- *nairos*: A name for members of the military caste on the Malabar Coast, usually translated as “knights”: 11, 145, 226.
- *nambiaar*: (Malabar *nambari*) Members of the Brahmin caste: 111, 367.
- *naukar*: A servant or minister: 31, 182, 264.
- *nayros*: see *nairos*.
- *nely*: Rice in the husk (paddy); a measure worth 6 Dutch guilders, divided into 12 *fanums*: 19, 184, 202, etc.
- *nene*: A title for heads in Sumatra; originally meaning “grandfather”: 24, 113, 64, 452.
- *ngabehi*: A title for high Javanese officials: 40, 46, 48, 50, 562, 102, etc.
- *ngoffamanjirah*: An official title in Cochin: 143, 144, 181, 263, etc.
- *paljetter*: A prince or baron.
- *palmeer*: Wood from the palmyra or fan palm: 185.
- *pandidaar*: A regent or lessee of a city or region on the Coromandel Coast: 127, 148, 452, 453, 561, 562.
- *pandito*: An epithet for scholars, meaning “experienced in Sanskrit knowledge,” placed as a suffix after the name: 125, 148, 183, 413.
- *pangelon*: see *ponglou*.

- *pangeran*: A Javanese title for members of a royal family; a prince: 45, etc.
- *ponghoeloe*: A priest; also a regent. See *ponglou*.
- *pangkalan*: An anchorage for praus; specifically a place where a road meets a river: 203.
- *panglima*: A Malay-Menangkabau title for a governor or deputy: 164, 177, 180, 181, 218, 258, 261, 290, etc.
- *pante* or *pantekke*: A durable wood species from Coromandel: 185.
- *pantjalang*: A large Malay sailing vessel with a deck and hut: 385.
- *porang*: A machete: 202.
- *pardao*: Originally a silver Portuguese coin; in Goa, struck with a value of 300 reis. The Company later also struck *pardaos*: 36, 449, 454, 530.
- *pachiana*: A herb used both as a poison and a medicine: 183.
- *pagadi*: A toll or tribute: 379.
- *pagode*: A gold coin.
- *Parrua*: Christian locals on the coast of Madura in the East Indies, known as pearl fishers: 375, 376, 379, 530.
- *parwanna*: A privilege or grant letter issued by a governor or deputy: passim.
- *passadul* or *pascedulle*: A passport: 179, etc.
- *patchery*: A pair or set of painted Coromandel cloths: 62, 186, 187.
- *patih*: A title for an official who served as a regent, governor, or state administrator in Java and Bali: passim.
- *Puttani*: The leaders of the *Parrua*. See above.
- *puy* or *payeren*: An installment payment: 206.
- *pedra porco*: (Portuguese) “Pig stone”; the gallstones of pigs, goats, monkeys, and other animals, highly reputed as an antidote to poison: 385.
- *pees*: (Portuguese *peca*) A piece or item: 519.
- *perkara*: (Malay) A dispute; specifically, an article of a contract: 315.

- *pette*: (Hindi *pettah*) A village, town, marketplace, or district for the native population: 447, 448, 456.
- *pion* or *peon*: A general term in the East Indies for a messenger or servant. Originally from the Portuguese *peano* (foot soldier): 533, 535, 563.
- *pitcharinge*: A discussion; (Malay *bitjara*, to speak): 302.
- *pitjes*: Tiny coins: 464.
- *poeti*: A rice measure from Coromandel; 1 last or 16 pounds: 158.
- *pokkelen*: To earn a living through hard labor: 170.
- *ponglou*: An alternative spelling for *panghoeloe* (priest); on the west coast of Sumatra, this was the common title for regents: 67, 181, 232, 244, 251, etc. See also:
  - *ponglou-kakkum*: head of the judiciary: 358.
  - *ponglou-oulaballang*: head of the army: 358.
- *portes*: (Portuguese) Ports: 376.
- *pulle*: An epithet for members of the Sudra caste, always added as a suffix to the name: 187, 531, 535, 536.
- *radix-Chinae*: Dried root of a *smilax* species, used to treat skin diseases: 183.
- *ragiador*: A title for a regent on the Malabar Coast; also *rugiador-moor* (major), a chief regent: 181, 182, 217, 226, 263, 265, 266, 274, etc.
- *rahdar*: A collector of toll fees: 171, 295, 410, 411.
- *rahdari*: Road tolls: 171.
- *rakit*: A bamboo raft moored to a riverbank, upon which a house or shelter is built: 138, 550, 553.
- *rambang*: see *gombang*.
- *rongga*: An official title for regents in some parts of Java: 74, 79, 83, 104.
- *rocha*: A decree or written document. See *Hobson-Jobson* under *roocka*: passim.
- *roggevellen*: Skins of the ray fish, used for various purposes: 186, 374.

- *ropia*: A silver coin valued at approximately 28 stivers, divided into 16 *annas*: 21, 297, etc. ## Foreign Terms and Expressions
- **Sengadji**: Regent or district head of the Moluccas.
- **Serafy**: See **sarafy**.
- **Serchat**: A high official in Persia.
- **Sercheil**: Treasurer or Minister of Finance; see **saya**.
- **Sabandaar**: Harbor master (Coromandel).
- **Sjah**: Prince or lord.
- **Sersamet**: Originally the head of the army; later, a title for the under-governor of Orissa and the harbor master.
- **Said**: A high Muslim title, originally reserved for descendants of the Prophet Muhammad’s daughter, Fatimah.
- **Salabat**: Custom; *adat*.
- **Salempouris**: Painted cloth from the Coromandel Coast.
- **Samuan**: A Buddhist ascetic.
- **Sinnagos**: Tribal chiefs on Motir.
- **Sampan**: A native sailing vessel with a sharp keel.
- **Sappanhout**: Red sandalwood.
- **Sjagatie**: Customs officer.
- **Saraaf**: Money changer, cashier, or banker.
- **Sarafy**: The commission charged by a *saraaf*; agio.
- **Sjanderijs**: High officials in the Coromandel.
- **Sjemidaar** (or **Sjenndaar**): See **jemadar**.
- **Sorsamet**: District head.
- **Sjentief**: See **gentief**.
- **Sjesuwo**: Head tax; see *jezya*.
- **Sayu**: A red dye, often called *saje-root*, prepared from a rhizome.
- **Soasivos**: High officials in the Moluccas.
- **Sobagies**: Fine linens interwoven with gold or silver thread.

- **Schoupo**: A daily rice ration of one pound.
- **Soeka**: A region or district.
- **Seguro**: (Portuguese) As an adjective: safe; as a noun: a safe-conduct or passport.
- **Songsong**: A landing place or river mouth; literally the place where river and seawater meet (the Malay verb *songsong* means “to run into”).
- **Souba**: A province.
- **Soubudar**: Governor or under-king.
- **Spiauter**: Zinc.
- **Spillage**: A synonym for leakage; the loss of a portion of cargo due to evaporation, melting, etc.
- **Thombo**: A register or name list (Ceylon).
- **Tjaja** (or **Tjahaja**): An epithet used in personal names meaning radiance or light.
- **Tjap**: (Malay) A stamp, seal, stamped document, or pass.
- **Toepety**: A specific type of Coromandel linen.
- **Tombo** (or **Thombo**): See **thombo**.
- **Tommagon**: (Javanese) *Loemeng-goeng*; a high title, currently a predicate for regents of noble descent. The Company frequently used this as a translation for *fiskaal* (fiscal agent), bailiff, or receiver.
- **Topbaan**: A dice table.
- **Tael** (also **tail** or **thail**): As a unit of weight, approximately 37.5 grams; as a unit of value, 37.5 grams of gold or silver, divided into 10 *mas*. On the west coast of Sumatra, a gold *tael* was equal to several *rijksdaalders*; in Malacca, a silver *tael* was equal to 6 *rijksdaalders*.
- **Talchinor**: Administrators.
- **Tallecarram**: An official title in the Coromandel.
- **Tollica**: An invoice or inventory list.
- **Tandsich**: A high official in Persia.
- **Tanksaal**: A mint (the building).

- **Tapih**: Cloth or linen.
- **Tatinger**: (Javanese) A mark or stamp.
- **Teuver**: A princely title on the coast of Madura.
- **Thalkari**: A large landowner.
- **Valiador des hortes**: (Portuguese) An appraiser of pepper gardens in Malacca.
- **Vigiador**: (Portuguese) Literally a watchman; a police authority.
- **Visiudoor**: See **vigiador**.
- **Wackannawies**: A minister, representative of a prince, or majordomo.
- **Wakil**: An authorized agent or deputy.
- **Wambas**: A simple wooden fortification or redoubt.
- **Wannia**: 1) A district or province in northern Ceylon; 2) The head of such a district.
- **Zaay**: See **saya**.